







ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02483 9828

Gc 977.201 F85r pt.1

Reifel, August J.

History of Franklin County,  
Indiana





494

HISTORY  
OF  
Franklin County  
INDIANA

HER PEOPLE, INDUSTRIES AND INSTITUTIONS

BY  
AUGUST J. REIFEL

With Biographical Sketches of Representative Citizens and  
Genealogical Records of Old Families

ILLUSTRATED

1915  
B. F. BOWEN & COMPANY, Inc.  
Indianapolis, Indiana

494

Allen County Public Library  
900 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270



## PREFACE

The history of Franklin county extends over more than a hundred years, and this makes the task of the historian difficult, in view of the fact that the complete records of the county were not available for examination.

It is impossible to write history without the aid of the documents of the early records of Franklin county, necessarily left a gap which had to be filled from traditional accounts. However, the county is fortunate in having a file of newspapers running back for nearly eighty years, and these proved to be of inestimable value to the historian in getting first-hand information. In addition to the official records a frequent use was made of scrap books containing much valuable data. These three sources of records

### DEDICATION.

To the dear, departed ones, whose busy hands changed the giant forests into fertile fields; whose love of home established the hearthstones, the tender ties of which yet bind together the heartstrings of the native born; whose patriotism gave the best of their lives and substance for the defense of their country; whose graves make sacred the soil their feet so often trod.

records and newspapers was to be found in the scrap books and miscellaneous data furnished by Miss Jennie Miller, of Brookville. Her brother, James M. Miller, was an indefatigable collector of data covering all phases of Franklin county history and at his death had the best collection of local historical data in the county. Mr. Miller was an invalid from his boyhood, yet, despite his inability to get around, he amassed a wonderful amount of material touching the history of the county. Among other persons who rendered their private collections of historical data, should be mentioned Miss Lucinda Meeks, Mrs. S. S. Harrell, Mrs. W. H. Bracken, Harry M. Stoops, Mrs. Martha Goodwin, Michael Jacobs, Dr. J. E. Morton, George S. Golden, John C. Shirk, T. L. Dickerson, T. B. Thackrey, I. M. Bridgeman and M. H. Irwin. Rev. Andrew Schaaf, pastor of St. Michael's church of Brookville, gathered all of the data on the Catholic churches of the county for the history and rendered valuable assistance in all matters pertaining to history of Catholic affairs in the county.

The Brookville Historical Society was enthusiastic in its support of the history from the beginning, and the editor feels under a debt of gratitude for





## PREFACE

The history of Franklin county extends over more than a hundred years, and this makes the task of the historian difficult, in view of the fact that the complete records of the county were not available for examination. It is impossible to write history without records, and the absence of the early records of Franklin county necessarily left a gap which had to be filled from traditional accounts. However, the county is fortunate in having a file of newspapers running back for nearly eighty years, and these proved to be of inestimable value to the historian in getting first-hand information. In addition to the official records and newspapers, frequent use was made of scrap books containing much valuable data. These three sources—records, newspapers and scrap books—have been supplemented with numerous interviews with various people of the county, and the editor is under obligation to scores of persons in all parts of the county who have volunteered information on a wide variety of subjects.

Undoubtedly, the most important source of information outside of the records and newspapers was to be found in the scrap books and miscellaneous data furnished by Miss Jennie Miller, of Brookville. Her brother, James M. Miller, was an indefatigable collector of data covering all phases of Franklin county history and at his death had the best collection of local historical data in the county. Mr. Miller was an invalid from his boyhood, yet, despite his inability to get around, he amassed a wonderful amount of material touching the history of the county. Among other persons who tendered their private collections of historical data, should be mentioned Miss Lucinda Meeks, Mrs. S. S. Harrell, Mrs. W. H. Bracken, Harry M. Stoops, Mrs. Martha Goodwin, Michael Jacobs, Dr. J. E. Morton, George S. Golden, John C. Shirk, T. L. Dickerson, T. B. Thackrey, I. M. Bridgeman and M. H. Irwin. Rev. Andrew Schaaf, pastor of St. Michael's church of Brookville, gathered all of the data on the Catholic churches of the county for the history and rendered valuable assistance in all matters pertaining to history of Catholic affairs in the county.

The Brookville Historical Society was enthusiastic in its support of the history from the beginning, and the editor feels under a debt of gratitude for





## PREFACE.

its help. The various officials in the court house extended every courtesy in the preparation of the history and helped to gather all the data from the records in their charge. A number of contributed articles, as given in the history, are credited to those preparing them. Finally, thanks are due a large number of people who furnished data in response to letters which were sent out by those in charge of the writing of the history. Whatever merit this history may possess is largely due to the kindly assistance of those people of the community who are proud of their county's history and have a sincere desire to see it preserved.

Can any thinking person be insensible to the fascination of the study which discloses the aspirations and efforts of the early pioneers who so strongly laid the foundation upon which has been reared the magnificent prosperity of later days? To perpetuate the story of these people and to trace and record the social, political and industrial progress of the community from its first inception is the function of the local historian. A sincere purpose to preserve facts and personal memoirs that are deserving of perpetuation, and which unite the present to the past, is the motive for the present publication. A specially valuable and interesting department is that one devoted to the sketches of representative citizens of these counties whose records deserve preservation because of their worth, effort and accomplishment. The publishers desire to extend their thanks to the gentlemen who have so faithfully labored to this end.

In placing the "History of Franklin County, Indiana," before the citizens, the publishers can conscientiously claim that they have carried out the plan as outlined in the prospectus. Every biographical sketch in the work has been submitted to the party interested, for correction, and therefore any error of fact, if there be any, is solely due to the person for whom the sketch was prepared. Confident that our effort to please will fully meet the approbation of the public, we are,

Respectfully,

THE PUBLISHERS.



# CONTENTS

CHAPTER I—RELATED STATE HISTORY.....	33
First White Men in Northwest Territory—English and French Claims—Three Successive Sovereign Flags Over Present Indiana Territory—Passing of the Indians—Battle of Fallen Timbers—Northwest Territory—Early Settlements—Activities of the Traders—French and Indian War—Pontiac's Conspiracy—Northwest Territory and Quebec Act—Revolutionary Period—George Rogers Clark and His Campaign—First Surveys and Early Settlers—Ordinance of 1787—First Stage of Government under the Ordinance—Second Stage—Organization of the Northwest Territory—Representative Stage of Government—First Counties Organized—First Territorial Legislature of Northwest Territory—Division of 1800—Census of Northwest Territory in 1800—Settlements in Indiana Territory in 1800—First Stage of Territorial Government—Changes in Boundary Lines of Indiana—Second Stage of Territorial Government—The Legislative Council—The First General Assemblies—Congressional Delegates of Indiana Territory—Efforts to Establish Slavery in Indiana—The Indian Lands—Organization of Counties—Changes in the Constitution of Indiana—Capitals of Northwest Territory and Indiana—Military History of State—Political History—Governors of Indiana—A Century of Growth—Natural Resources.	
CHAPTER II—GEOLOGY.....	63
Report of State Geologist—Prefatory—Farm Statistics—Standing Timber—Physiography and Geology—Soils—Their Areas—Miami Silt Loam—Limestone Slope Clay Loam—Huntington Loam—Hamburg Loam—Ancient Earthworks—Blue Limestone Region—Drift Deposit—Boulders—Terraces—Mineral Springs—Precious Metals—Salt in the County—Building Materials.	
CHAPTER III—ORGANIZATION OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.....	77
Organization of First Counties in Indiana—Purchases of Indian Lands—Twelve-Mile Purchase—Legislative Act Establishing Franklin County—The County Seat—Change of County Territorial Limits—Population of Decades—The First Year of Statehood—Election of 1816—Court Procedure Under Constitution of 1816—First Circuit Court—First Grand Jury—A Quartet of Pugilistic Lawyers—First Board of Commissioners—First Townships Defined—Constitutional Conventions of 1816 and 1850—Land Entries of Franklin County in the Ohio Survey—Tax Duplicate of 1811.	
CHAPTER IV—HISTORY OF COURT HOUSES.....	102
The Knight Tavern—Court-House Trustees—Second Court House—Building Specifications—Stray Pen—Destruction of Court House by Fire—Court House of 1852—Remodeling of same into the Present Building—Jail History—County Office Buildings.	





## CONTENTS.

CHAPTER V—ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARY CHANGES OF TOWNSHIPS .....	110
Absence of Early Records—Date of Organization of Townships— <b>Brookville Township</b> —Natural Features—Pioneer Settlement—Some Pioneer Families—Towns and Villages—Union (Whitcomb)—Buncombe—Butler's Run—Woodville—Yung—Township Officers— <b>Bath Township</b> —Natural Features—Land Entries—First and Important Events—Villages—Colter's Corner—Bath—Mixersville— <b>Posey Township</b> —Organization and Boundaries—Physical Features — Land Entries—Saw-Mills—First Events—Villages—Andersonville—Bulltown—Buena Vista—Township Officers— <b>White Water Township</b> —Boundaries—Natural Features—Settlement—Township Officers—An Old Land-mark—New Trenton—Milling Interests— <b>Butler Township</b> —Pioneer Settlement—Interesting Events—Towns and Villages—Haymond—Jennings—Oak Forest—Franklin—New Vernon—Township Officers— <b>Blooming Grove Township</b> —Boundaries—Streams, Soil, Etc.—Pioneer Settlement—Blooming Grove Village— <b>Springfield Township</b> —Natural Features—Settlement—Events of Interest—Mt. Carmel— <b>Highland Township</b> —Boundary—Settlement—Cedar Grove—South Gate—St. Peters—Highland Center—Klemme's Corner— <b>Fairfield Township</b> —Boundary—Natural Features—Settlement—Character of the Pioneers—First and Important Events—Fairfield Village— <b>Ray Township</b> —Natural Features—Settlement—Huntersville—St. Bernard—Hamburg—Enochburg—Oldenburg—Township Officers— <b>Salt Creek Township</b> —Boundaries—Land Entries and Pioneers—Reminiscences—Stip's Hill— <b>Laurel Township</b> —Boundaries—Natural Features — Land Entries and First Settlers—Indian Aggression—Laurel— <b>Metamora Township</b> —Natural Features—Settlement—Town of Metamora—Former Townships of Franklin Township.	
CHAPTER VI—TOWN OF BROOKVILLE.....	193
Situation—First Land Entries—Plats—Beginnings—Early Market Quotations—Early Business Men—The Brookville Land Office—A Critical Period—Early Milling Operations—Paper-making Industry—Other Industries—Telephone Lines—Municipal Incorporation—Town Officers—Fire Department—Water Works—Postoffice—Commercial Club—Public Library—Cemeteries—Centennial Celebration—McKinley Memorial Services—Floods of 1898 and 1913—Insurance.	
CHAPTER VII—COURTS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.....	232
Changes in Court Practice—First County Court—Commissioners Court—Board of Justices—First Common Pleas Court—First Circuit Court—Lawyers of Franklin County.	
CHAPTER VIII—COUNTY OFFICIALS.....	238
Auditors—Treasurers—Clerks of the Court—Sheriffs—Recorders—County Commissioners — Coroners — Surveyors — Miscellaneous Officers—Pound Keepers—Inspector of Flour, Beef and Pork—Collector of County and State Revenue—Listers and County Assessors—Judges of the Circuit Court—Prosecuting Attorneys.	
CHAPTER IX—HIGHWAYS AND TRANSPORTATION.....	245
Transportation, a Difficult Early Problem—Rough Character of the Land—Floods—Cost of Road Maintenance—River Transportation—White Water	



## CONTENTS.

Canal—Blue Creek Canal—Bridges and Locks—Reminiscences of Josiah McCafferty—Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad—Big Four Railroad—Proposed Brookville & Richmond Canal.	
CHAPTER X—AGRICULTURE AND AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.....	264
First Agricultural Society in Franklin County—Fairs at Brookville—Franklin County Soil—Live Stock—Horticulture—Assessor's Return, 1913—Farmers' Institutes.	
CHAPTER XI—PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY.....	269
Incompleteness of Records—List of Physicians, Past and Present, Who Have Practiced in the County—Present Physicians—Dentists.	
CHAPTER XII—MILITARY HISTORY OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.....	275
Uneasiness of Pioneers on Account of Indians—William McClure's Account of Early Troubles—Killing of Bill Killbuck—Revolutionary Soldiers of Franklin County—Soldiers of the War of 1812—The Militia Period—Muster Day—The Mexican War—The Franklin Guards—The Civil War—Lincoln's First Call for Volunteers—Brief Record of Regiments in Which Franklin Men Served—Some Civil-War Statistics—The Draft, by Townships—Relief and Bounties—Home Guards—Morgan's Raid—Grand Army of the Republic—Soldiers' Monument—Spanish-American and Philippine Wars.	
CHAPTER XIII—BANKS AND BANKING.....	323
Territorial Banks—Brookville Branch of the State Bank—"Wildcat" Currency—The Brookville Bank, Brookville National Bank and National Brookville Bank—Franklin County National Bank—People's Trust Company—Farmers and Merchants Bank—The Laurel Bank—Farmers Bank of Metamora.	
CHAPTER XIV—BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.....	329
Overseers of the Poor, 1811-1816—1816-1834—Legislative Provisions of 1844 Relative to Care of the Poor—Authorization of Poor Asylums—County and Township Relief Statistics—Franklin, Fayette and Union Joint Asylum—Poor Farm Superintendents—Children's Home—Board of Children's Guardians.	
CHAPTER XV—SECRET SOCIETIES.....	338
Free and Accepted Masons—Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Knights of Pythias—Improved Order of Red Men—Fraternal Order of Eagles—Modern Woodmen of America.	
CHAPTER XVI—LITERARY CLUBS AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS....	352
Julia Dumont Society—Married Women's Social Club—The N Y Club—Brookville Study Club—Mothers' Club—Needlecraft Club—Domestic Science Club—Physical Culture Class—Women's Franchise League—The Saturday Club—Brookville Indiana Historical Society—Anthropological Club—Ladies' Social Club of Whitecomb—Scotus Gaul Picti—Brookville Society of Natural History—Academy of Music.	
CHAPTER XVII—EDUCATIONAL HISTORY OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.	370
Early Subscription Schools—Description of Pioneer School House—John Collins, Teacher—Nimrod Kerrick—Franklin County Academies—The Franklin County Seminary—Brookville High School—Brookville College—	





## CONTENTS.

Peoria Academy—Laurel Academy—Springfield Academy—Early Schools of Brookville—Graduates of Brookville High School—Teachers of Brookville—Schools of Franklin County—Franklin County Teachers' Institute.	
CHAPTER XVIII—CHURCHES OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.....	413
First Religious Societies in the County—A List of Churches of the County—Church Statistics—Methodism in the County—Methodist Protestant Churches—German Methodists—Baptist Churches—Presbyterian Churches—The Christian Church—Lutheran Church—Evangelical Protestant Lutheran Church—United Brethren—The Universalist Church—Moravian Missionaries—Catholic Churches and Auxiliary Societies—Convent of the Immaculate Conception—Academy of the Immaculate Conception.	
CHAPTER XIX—NEWSPAPERS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.....	482
Incomplete Files a Handicap in Writing Local History—The First Papers and Those Which Have Served the People During the Subsequent Years—The Monthly Visitor—Sporadic Sheets of Brookville—Newspapers at Laurel—Andersonville—Oldenburg.	
CHAPTER XX—FRANKLIN COUNTY ORNITHOLOGY.....	497
An Instructive and Interesting Contribution by Joseph F. Honecker on the Birds of the County—Birds as Man's Allies—Slaughter of the Innocents—Universality of Bird Life—Egg Peculiarities—Building the Home—The Periodic Exodus—Contents of Bird Stomachs—Franklin County's Feathered Tribes.	
CHAPTER XXI—SIDELIGHTS ON FRANKLIN COUNTY HISTORY.....	529
Towns and Villages—Some Defunct Towns—Baltimore, a Paper Town—Slavery in Franklin County—The Franklin County Oil Fever—A Duello in Brookville—The story of Samuel Fields—Prices Then and Now—Early Mills of Franklin County—Indian Stories—Reminiscences by Mrs. Bracken—Incidents Concerning Amos Butler—Unique Private Museum—Poetical Advertising—Franklin County First Events—An Early Insurance Company.	
CHAPTER XXII—FRANKLIN COUNTY MEN AND WOMEN WHO HAVE BECOME FAMOUS .....	555
Men Prominent in Politics and Public Life—Judges of the Supreme Bench—Military Men—J. Ottis Adams—The Shirk Family—Educators—Marie Louisa Chitwood—Elizabeth Conwell Smith Willson—Ida Husted Harper—Other Prominent Women.	



# HISTORICAL INDEX.

## A

Academies .....	375
Academy of Immaculate Conception, .....	477
Academy of Music .....	369
Act Establishing County .....	78
Adams, J. Otis .....	557
Advertising, Poetical .....	551
Agriculture .....	264
Ancient Earthworks .....	70
Andersonville.....126, 451, 495, 529	
Anthropological Club .....	364
Area of Soils .....	64
Art Club .....	354
Assessor's Return, 1913, .....	267
Assessors, County .....	243
Auditors, County .....	238

## B

Baltimore .....	532
Banks .....	323
Baptist Churches .....	435
Bar of Franklin County .....	236
Bath .....	120, 121, 529
Bath Township—	
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Churches .....	440, 446
Draft of 1862 .....	309
First Events .....	118
Land Entries .....	117
Mills .....	119
Naming of .....	117
Natural Features .....	117
Officers .....	120
Population .....	120
Schools .....	119
Battle of Fallen Timbers.....	34, 41
Benevolent Institutions .....	61, 329
Birds of Franklin County.....	497
Block Houses .....	173, 276
Blooming Grove .....	140, 428

## Blooming Grove Township—

Area .....	138
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Churches .....	433
Location .....	138
Natural Features .....	139
Officers, First .....	139
Officers, Present .....	142
Organization .....	139
Settlement .....	139
Blue Creek Canal .....	249
Blue Limestone .....	72
Board of Justices .....	233
Boulders .....	73
Boundaries, Original, of County.....	78
Boundary Changes, Indiana .....	47
Bracken, Mrs., Reminiscences of.....	547
Brookville—	
Assessor's Returns, 1913 .....	268
Banks, .....	323
Business Men, Early .....	196
Canal Interests .....	200, 248
Cemeteries .....	225
Centennial Celebration.....	227
Churches..... 419, 434, 443, 449, 453,	462
Cigar Factories .....	212
Clubs .....	352
Colleges .....	381
Commercial Club .....	223
Critical Period .....	199
Distilleries .....	205
Early Business Interests.....	194
Fair .....	265
Farmers Insurance Co. ....	230
Fire Department .....	218
Floods .....	227
Furniture Company .....	208
High School Graduates.....	404
Incorporation .....	214
Land Entries .....	193
Land Office .....	198





# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Brookville—	
Library .....	224
Lighting System .....	216
Location .....	193
Lodges .....	338
Mills .....	201
Municipal Affairs .....	214
Name .....	193
Newspapers .....	482
Officers .....	216
Paper-making .....	206
Physicians .....	269
Planing Mills .....	209
Platting of .....	193, 529
Postoffice .....	222
School Teachers .....	406
Schools .....	375, 393
Settlers, Early .....	195
Surveys .....	194
Telephone Lines .....	212
Water Works .....	218
Brookville College .....	381
Brookville High School .....	380
Brookville Indiana Historical Society .....	362
Brookville Study Club .....	355
Brookville Township—	
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Boundaries .....	111
Churches .....	468
Land Entries .....	113
Natural Features .....	112
Officers .....	115
Organization of .....	111
Pioneers .....	114
Settlement .....	113
Streams .....	112
Buena Vista .....	173, 452, 529
Building Materials .....	75
Bulltown .....	126
Buncombe .....	529
Butler, Amos .....	547
Butler Township—	
Area .....	133
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Boundaries .....	133
Churches .....	431, 467
Interesting Events .....	136
Draft of 1862 .....	308
Natural Features .....	134

Butler Township—	
Mills .....	136
Officers .....	138
Population .....	137
Settlement .....	134
Butler's Run .....	529

## C

California Fever .....	180
Canals .....	248
Capitals of Northwest Territory	
and of Indiana .....	54
Capitol Building, State .....	54
Carolina Settlement .....	157
Catholic Churches .....	462
Catholic Knights of America .....	474
Catholic Order of Foresters .....	479
Cedar Grove—	
Assessor's Returns .....	268
Business Interests .....	153
Canal Interests .....	153
Churches .....	152, 477
Incorporation .....	153
Physicians .....	269
Platting .....	152
Postmasters .....	153
Cemeteries .....	225
Census of Northwest Territory .....	44
Census Statistics .....	81
Century of Growth, A .....	59
Ceylon .....	529
Changes in State Constitution .....	52
Children's Home .....	334
Chitwood, Marie Louisa .....	559
Christian Churches .....	448
Churches of Franklin County .....	413
Circuit Court, First .....	82, 235
Circuit Judges .....	244
Civil War, Franklin County in .....	292
Civil War, Indiana in the .....	55
Civil War Statistics .....	307
Clark, Gen. George Rogers .....	37
Clerks of the Court .....	238
Collector of County and State Revenue .....	243
Collins, John, Teacher .....	372
Colter's Corner .....	120, 426
Commissioners, County, First .....	83
Commissioners' Court .....	233



# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Common Pleas Court .....	232, 234
Congressional Delegates, Territorial .....	49
Connersville .....	529
Connersville Township .....	110, 191
Constitution, State, Changes in .....	52, 84
Constitutional Conventions .....	52, 84
Convent of Immaculate Conception .....	475
Conventions, Constitutional .....	52, 84
Coroners .....	242
Corydon, the State Capitol .....	54
Cost of Roads .....	246
Counties in 1799 .....	43
Counties, Organization of .....	51
County Assessors .....	---
County Auditors .....	238
County Commissioners .....	239
County Commissioners, First .....	83
County Military History .....	275
County Office Buildings .....	108
County Officials .....	238
County Recorders .....	239
County Seat .....	79
County Treasurers .....	238
Court House History .....	102
Courts of Franklin County .....	232
Court Procedure, Changes in .....	82

## D

Darlington .....	529
Daughters of Rebekah .....	344
Defunct Towns .....	531
Delegates to Congress, Territorial .....	49
Dentists .....	273
Description of Soils .....	64
Distilleries .....	182, 205
Division of 1800 .....	44
Doctors .....	269
Domestic Science Club .....	357
Draft of 1862 .....	308
Drewersburg .....	133
Drift Deposit .....	73
Duello in Brookville, A .....	537
Dunlapville .....	530

## E

Eagles, Fraternal Order of .....	351
Early Fairs .....	264
Early Territorial Settlers .....	39

Earthworks, Ancient .....	70
Eastern Star, Order of the .....	341
Edinburg .....	530
Educational History of County .....	---
.....	119, 151, 159, 370
Educational System of Indiana .....	61
Election of 1816 .....	---
English Claims to Territory .....	34
Enochburg .....	167, 530
Evangelical Protestant Lutherans .....	453
Explorations, First .....	33

## F

Fairfield—	---
Business Interests .....	163
Churches .....	440, 448, 459
Doctors .....	162, 269
Fires .....	162
Platted .....	161, 530
Fairfield Township—	---
Area .....	156
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Boundaries .....	155
Carolina Settlement .....	157
Events of Interest .....	160
Land Entries .....	157
Pioneers, Character of .....	159
Streams .....	156
Fairs, Early .....	264
Famous People of the County .....	555
Fallen Timbers, Battle of .....	34, 41
Farmers' Institutes .....	268
Ferona .....	530
Fields, Samuel .....	538
First Agricultural Society .....	264
First Circuit Court .....	235
First County Court .....	232
First Court House .....	102
First Events in Franklin County .....	552
First Grand Jury .....	82
First Schools .....	370
First Settler in County .....	63
First Territorial Legislature .....	43, 48
First Territorial Surveys .....	39
First White Men in Territory .....	33
Former Townships of the County .....	191
Franklin .....	530
Franklin County Academies .....	375
Franklin County, Organization of .....	77
Franklin County Seminary .....	375





# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Franklin Guards .....	288
Fraternal Order of Eagles.....	351
Fraternal Societies .....	338
Free and Accepted Masons.....	338, 342
French and Indian War.....	35
French Claims to Territory.....	34
French Settlements .....	34

## G

Geology .....	63
German Methodist Church.....	434
Glacial Drifts .....	64
Government, Territorial .....	40
Governors of Indiana.....	58
Governors of Northwest Territory..	42
Grand Army of the Republic.....	315
Grand Jury, First .....	82
Greensburg .....	530

## H

Hamburg—	
Church .....	471
Platting .....	173, 530
Postmaster .....	167
Hamburg Loam .....	70
Harper, Ida Husted .....	567
Harrison, Gen. William Henry.....	55
Haymond .....	137
Highland Center .....	155
Highland Township—	
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Boundaries .....	147
Churches .....	470
Draft of 1862 .....	308
Land Entries .....	150
Location .....	147
Officers .....	151
Settlement .....	148
Highways .....	245
Historical Society .....	362
Home Guards .....	312
Horticulture .....	266
Huntersville .....	166, 454, 530
Huntington Loam .....	69

## I

Improved Order of Red Men.....	348
Independent Order of Odd Fellows,	343

Indian, A Humane .....	545
Indian Aggression .....	179
Indian Lands .....	50
Indiana Purchase Land .....	77
Indian Stories .....	544
Indian Struggles .....	33, 41
Indiana—	

Boundaries, Changes in .....	47
Capitals of .....	54
Educational System .....	61
Governors of .....	37
In the Civil War .....	55
In the Spanish-American War....	56
In the War with Mexico.....	55
Natural Resources of .....	60
Political History .....	57
Population Statistics .....	59
Territory, Organization of.....	46
Indianapolis, the State Capital.....	54
Inspector of Flour, Beef and Pork,	243
Insurance Company, An Early.....	554
Internal Improvements, State.....	57

## J

Jail History .....	107
Jennings .....	137
John, J. P. D. ....	558
Judges of Circuit Court.....	244
Julia Dumont Society .....	352

## K

Kerrick, Nimrod, Teacher.....	374
Killbuck, Bill, Killing of.....	277
Klemme's Corner .....	155
Knights of Columbus .....	466
Knights of Pythias .....	346
Knights of St. John .....	475
Knights of the Golden Circle.....	56

## L

Land Entries .....	113, 117, 124, 128, 134
140, 150, 157, 165, 172, 177	
Land Entries of Ohio Survey.....	85
Land Purchased from Indiana.....	77
Laurel—	
Academy .....	389
Assessor's Returns .....	268
Bank .....	328



# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Laurel—	
Business Interests .....	182
Churches .....	183, 427, 450, 481
Distilleries .....	182
Fires .....	185
Incorporations .....	184
Mills .....	181
Newspapers .....	493
Officers .....	184
Physicians .....	269
Platting .....	180, 530
Postoffice .....	184
Schools .....	389
Laurel Township—	
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Boundaries .....	176
First Business Interests .....	179
Indians .....	179
Officers .....	180
Land Entries .....	177
Natural Features .....	177
Organization of .....	176
Population .....	177
Settlement .....	177
Lawyers of Franklin County .....	236
Lebanon .....	530
Lee, Abraham .....	118
Legislative Council .....	48
Legislature, First Territorial .....	43, 48
Liberty Township .....	110, 191
Limestone Slope Clay Loam .....	68
Listers .....	243
Literary Clubs .....	352
Live Stock .....	266
Lodges .....	338

## M

Married Women's Social Club .....	353
Masonic Order .....	338, 342
McCafferty, Josiah, Reminiscences, 254	
Metamora—	
Bank .....	328
Business Interests .....	190
Churches .....	428, 448
Mills .....	189
Physicians .....	269
Platting of .....	189, 530
Postmaster .....	190

Metamora Township—	
Area .....	186
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Established .....	186
Settlement .....	187
Streams .....	176
Methodist Episcopal Churches .....	418
Methodist Protestant Churches .....	433
Mexican War, Franklin County in .....	287
Miami Silt Loam .....	66
Military History of County .....	275
Military History, State .....	55
Militia Period .....	282
Mills, .....	119, 125, 130, 145, 169
	181, 189, 201, 543
Mineral Springs .....	74
Mixersville .....	121, 530
Modern Woodmen of America .....	351
Moravian Missionaries .....	460
Morgan's Raid .....	56, 313
Mothers' Club .....	355
Mound Builders .....	71
Mt. Auburn .....	530
Mt. Carmel—	
Academy .....	392
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Churches .....	146, 429, 447, 460
Lodges .....	146
Name .....	146
Officers .....	147
Physicians .....	269
Plat .....	530
Postmasters .....	147
Mount, David .....	187
Mt. Pisgah .....	147
Museum, Unique Private .....	549
Muster Day .....	285

## N

Natural Resources of Indiana .....	60
Needlecraft Club .....	356
New Trenton—	
Business Interests .....	132
Churches .....	425
First Events .....	133
Old Landmark .....	132
Physicians .....	269
Plat .....	530
Postmasters .....	131
Schools .....	131





# HISTORICAL INDEX.

New Washington .....	530
Newspapers of Franklin County.....	482
Northwest Territory .....	33
Northwest Territory, Capitals of.....	54
Northwest Territory Divided .....	44
Northwest Territory, Organization of .....	42
N Y Club.....	354

## O

Oak Forest .....	137
Odd Fellows .....	343
Office Buildings, County .....	108
Oil Fever .....	536
Oldenburg—	
Academy of Immaculate Concep- tion .....	477
Assessor's Returns .....	268
Bank .....	328
Business Interests .....	169
Churches .....	472
Convent of Immaculate Concep- tion .....	475
Incorporation .....	169
Insurance Company .....	170
Officers .....	169
Physicians .....	269
Postmasters .....	170
Ordinance of 1787 .....	39, 47
Organization of Counties.....	51
Organization of Franklin County.....	77
Organization of Indiana Territory.....	46
Organization of Northwest Ty.....	42
Original Boundaries of County.....	78
Ornithology of Franklin County.....	497

## P

Palestine .....	530
Paper Making .....	182, 206
Paper Town, A .....	532
People Who Have Become Famous.....	555
Peoria .....	147, 389
Peoria Academy .....	389
Peppertown .....	172, 455, 530
Physical Culture Cla-s .....	357
Physicians of the County.....	269
Physiography of County.....	64
Pioneers, Character of .....	159

Pioneer School House .....	371
Plats, Town and Village.....	529
Poetical Advertising .....	551
Pontiac's Conspiracy .....	36
Poor, Care of .....	329
Poor Farm Superintendents .....	334
Population of County by Decades.....	81
Population of County, Early.....	80
Population of Indiana .....	59
Population of Northwest Territory.....	44
Posey Township—	

Area .....	122
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Boundaries .....	122
Churches .....	455
First Events .....	125
Land Entries .....	124
Mills .....	125
Naming of .....	122
Officers .....	127
Organization .....	122
Physical Features .....	124
Schools .....	125
Settlement .....	124
Pound Keepers .....	243
Precious Metals .....	74
Presbyterian Churches .....	443
Present Court House .....	107
Present Physicians .....	273
Press, the .....	482
Prices, Comparative .....	542
Proposed Canal .....	258
Prosecuting Attorneys .....	244
Pugilistic Lawyers .....	83
Pythian Sisters .....	348

## Q

Quebec Act .....	36
------------------	----

## R

Railroads .....	257
Ray Township—	
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Boundaries .....	164
Church .....	479
Draft of 1862 .....	308
Location .....	163
Natural Features .....	164



# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Ray Township—	
Officers .....	168
Population .....	164
Settlement .....	165
Raymond .....	531
Rebekah, Daughters of .....	344
Recorders, County .....	239
Red Men, Improved Order of.....	348
Related State History .....	33
Relief and Bounties .....	310
Reminiscences of Josiah McCaff- erty .....	254
Reminiscences of Mrs. Bracken.....	547
Revolutionary Period .....	36
Revolutionary Soldiers .....	279
River Transportation .....	247
Roads, Cost of .....	246
Rochester .....	531
Royal Arch Masons .....	341

## S

Sabina .....	531
St. Bernard .....	166, 531
St. Clair's Defeat .....	34, 41
St. Peter's .....	153, 531
Salt Creek Township—	
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Churches .....	433
Land Entries .....	172
Location .....	171
Natural Features .....	171
Organization .....	171
Pioneers .....	172
Salt in Franklin County.....	75, 129
Saturday Club .....	359
School House, Pioneer .....	371
School Statistics .....	411
Schools, History of the .....	370
Scipio .....	531
Scotus Gaul Picti .....	365
Second Court House .....	102
Secret Societies .....	338
Settlement at Vincennes .....	38
Settlement, Early .... 113, 124, 128, 134 139, 143, 148, 165, 177, 187	
Settler, First in County .....	63
Settlers, Early Territorial .....	39
Sheriffs .....	239
Shirk Family .....	558

Sidelights on Franklin County His- tory .....	529
Slavery in Indiana .....	50, 535
Social Organizations .....	352
Society of Natural History.....	368
Soil .....	265
Soils, Description of .....	64
Soldiers' Monument .....	318
Somerset .....	179, 531
Somerset Township .....	192
South Gate .....	153, 531
Spanish-American War, Franklin County in .....	319
Spanish-American War, Indiana in,	56
Springfield Academy .....	392
Springfield Township—	
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Churches .....	440
Draft of 1862 .....	309
Events of Interest .....	144
Location .....	142
Mills .....	145
Officers .....	147
Population .....	147
Settlement .....	143
Streams .....	143
State Benevolent Institutions.....	61
State House, the .....	54
State Geologist's Report .....	63
State History .....	33
State Internal Improvements ....	57
State Military History .....	55
State Political History .....	57
Statehood, First Year of .....	81
Statistics .....	63
Stips' Hill .....	172, 174
Stoops, David .....	114
Stories of Indians .....	544
Streams .....	112, 124, 128, 134, 139 143, 156, 160, 186
Surveyors, County .....	242
Surveys, First Territorial .....	39

## T

Tax Duplicate of 1811.....	97
Taxpayers of 1811 .....	97
Telephone Lines .....	212
Terraces .....	73
Territorial Congressional Delegates,	49





# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Territorial Government .....	40
Territorial Governors .....	42
Territorial Legislature, First.....	43, 48
Territorial Surveys, First .....	39
Timber .....	64
Tippecanoe, Battle of .....	34
Town Plats .....	529
Towns and Villages .....	529
Transportation .....	245
Treasurers, County .....	238
Twelve-mile Purchase .....	77

## U

Union .....	115, 531
United Brethren Churches .....	455
Unique Private Museum .....	549
Universalist Church .....	459

## V

Valuations, Assessed, 1895 .....	268
Village Plats .....	529
Vincennes, Capture of .....	37
Vincennes, Oldest Settlement at....	38
Vincennes, the State Capital.....	54

## W

War of 1812, Soldiers of .....	281
--------------------------------	-----

War Relief and Bounties .....	319
War with Mexico, Indiana in .....	55
Ward .....	173
Wayne, Gen. Anthony .....	41
Wesley M. E. Chapel .....	430
West Fork M. E. Church.....	425
West Union .....	531
Whitcomb .....	115, 365, 425
White Men, First in Indiana.....	33
White Water Canal .....	248
White Water Township—	
Assessor's Returns .....	267
Boundaries .....	127
Churches .....	440, 447, 456
Draft of 1862 .....	308
English Settlements .....	129
Land Entries .....	128
Milling Interests .....	133
Natural Features .....	128
Officers .....	130
Organization of .....	127, 130
Salt .....	129
Settlement .....	128
Willson, Elizabeth Conwell Smith..	563
Women's Franchise League .....	358

## Y

Yung .....	115
------------	-----



# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

## A

Abbott, Clarence W. ....	1205
Abbott, John E. ....	774
Adams, John Ottis ....	584
Ailes, Aaron G. ....	1185
Allen, Eliphalet ....	824
Alley, Thomas W. ....	674
Amberger, Charles ....	1371
Anspach, William ....	1312
Applegate, Elizabeth ....	720
Applegate, John A. ....	720
Appleton, Perry ....	1200
Appleton, Thomas ....	1309
Appleton, William W. ....	1326
Apsley, Henry ....	803
Ariens, Andrew ....	836
Ariens, Charles F. ....	975
Armstrong, Dr. Monroe C. ....	976
Ashley, William E. ....	1022
Ashton, Samuel H. ....	1046

## B

Baither, Gus C. ....	678
Baker, Frank J. ....	635
Baker, William M. ....	1008
Barber, Dayton D. ....	1323
Barber, George M. ....	1192
Barber, Lewis ....	1206
Barber, Simeon ....	1254
Barber, William H. ....	1330
Bates, John ....	1384
Beckman, John ....	646
Beckman, John H. ....	815
Beckman, William ....	1122
Bedel, Andrew ....	1209
Belter, Frank D. ....	1219
Beneker, Henry ....	1207
Berg, Elmer ....	1398
Berg, Philip ....	1095

Biddinger, Albert L. ....	1305
Biere, William H. ....	1433
Bishop, John H. ....	588
Bleill, Joseph ....	851
Bohlander, Charles C. ....	1030
Bonwell, William H. ....	978
Bossert, Abraham ....	1132
Bossert, Jacob ....	1125
Bossert, Jacob H. ....	896
Bossert, William ....	1106
Brack, Christian ....	1417
Brack, Conrad ....	1376
Brack, Lewis ....	1311
Bracken, William H. ....	569
Bradburn, Pleasant H. ....	672
Brady, George H. ....	1272
Brady, Orah ....	771
Brandes, Anthony ....	1240
Brauchla, Charles S. ....	1421
Brickner, John ....	1389
Bridgman, Isaac M. ....	573
Brockman, Henry ....	1243
Brown, Lewis J. ....	919
Brown, Theodore H. ....	652
Bruns, Frank W. ....	982
Bruns, Henry ....	972
Buckler, Thomas G. ....	991
Buckley, James ....	1336
Butler, Amos W. ....	1290

## C

Cain, Robert J. ....	945
Carter, Dr. Calvin ....	597
Chance, Abram Nokes ....	957
Chance, James ....	962
Clark, Albert B. ....	942
Cleaver, Rev. Charles A. ....	1050
Coffey, Bert ....	1251
Cole, William A. ....	1257
Connelly, Thomas ....	1163
Cook, John H. ....	1120



# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Cooksey, Albert J. ....	660
Cory, Clement A. ....	1168
Cowen, John L. ....	992
Craig, John A. ....	1088
Crawford, John ....	1091
Crist, Harry E. ....	697
Croddy, Joseph N. ....	1180
Cummins, John B. ....	1461
Cupp, Millard F., M. D. ....	960
Curry, James T. ....	831
Curry, Milton ....	723

## D

Dare, James ....	592
Dare, William A. ....	792
Davis, Samuel A. ....	812
Day, Capt. William L. ....	618
DeArmond, Evan J. ....	749
Dennett, Francis ....	645
Dennett, George E. ....	633
Dennett, John ....	1328
Dickerson, Theophilus L. ....	1424
Dickson, George ....	1140
Dickson, William E. ....	1212
Dieckmann, William H. ....	1349
Dierkhuessing, John J. ....	1463
Dirkhising, Ben A. ....	1059
Doerflein, John, Sr. ....	922
Dubois, Edwin ....	752
Dubois, Oscar S. ....	800
Dudley, Joseph A. ....	985

## E

Eldon, Gilbert G. ....	921
Eldon, John ....	906
Eldon, William ....	1454
Elwell, Josiah ....	763
Emsweller, Elmer ....	1473
Enneking, John E. ....	880
Ensminger, William E. ....	735
Erhart, Alphonse ....	1002
Etter, Peter ....	1362
Etter, Peter, Jr. ....	1237
Evans, Andrew J. ....	900
Evans, Charles ....	1179

## F

Federmann, Louis ....	623
Ferkinghoff, Theodore ....	1175

Fernung, Henry ....	1304
Ferris, John ....	648
Fey, Albert ....	1195
Flack, William F. ....	947
Flichmann, John ....	1435
Flinn, Frank P. ....	1270
Flodder, Frank J. ....	1216
Fohl, John ....	923
Frank, Henry ....	868
Fries, Charles J. ....	711
Fries, Joseph A. ....	864
Fries, Nicholas ....	1097
Fries, William A. ....	700
Fritz, Jacob ....	572
Fritz, Mrs. Jacob ....	1012
Fruits, Jonathan ....	970
Fussner, John, Jr. ....	828

## G

Gant, George W. ....	702
Gant, Hester E. ....	926
Gant, Rollin L., D. V. S. ....	709
Garner, Clement W. ....	1318
Gehring, John B. ....	1167
Geiling, Peter ....	1017
Geis, Frank, Sr. ....	742
Geis, Frank J. ....	628
Geis, William J. ....	1001
George, William A. ....	1302
Gesell, Christian ....	848
Gesell, Henry L. ....	1065
Giesting, Joseph ....	1236
Giffen, Elmer ....	1274
Gigrich, Adam ....	1397
Gillespie, David W. ....	1418
Gillman, Jacob ....	1216
Gire, John C. ....	1262
Glaser, Edward M., M. D. ....	1072
Glaser, John F. ....	1000
Gloshen, George W. ....	690
Golden, George S. ....	1152
Golden, Harry U. ....	1264
Golden, John ....	1152
Goodwin, Charles F. ....	1024
Gordon, Judson C. ....	728
Gordon, William N. ....	600
Goyert, Albert ....	715
Green, Orville G. ....	852
Grimme, Henry W. ....	668





# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Gurr, Herman	1194
Gurr, John R.	1042

## H

Haas, Frederick	1116
Haas, Fredolin	1468
Haas, Herbert	1103
Hackman, August J.	1244
Haining, James	1054
Hamilton, Jethro M.	736
Hammond, William P.	677
Handle, Joseph	594
Hanna, Joseph A.	1178
Hanna, Robert L., D. V. S.	696
Hanna, Sarah Ann	1408
Hannebaum, Charles O.	1358
Hannebaum, John H.	1143
Hansel, Frank	777
Harbinc, Daniel B.	794
Harder, Francis R.	650
Harley, James C.	1173
Harrell, Samuel S.	688
Hartman, John A.	829
Hartmann, George W.	1223
Harvey, Joseph J.	1314
Haselwander, Henry	1410
Hathaway, Furman W.	661
Hawkins, Charles W.	1177
Hawkins, David	1171
Head, Richard L.	1426
Heap, Edwin	608
Heard, Frank	930
Heard, Peter T.	951
Heeb, Elmer E.	853
Heeb, Henry E.	804
Heeb, Henry G.	858
Herbert, Joseph	1390
Himelick, Grant	832
Himelick, John W.	770
Hinds, Harvey E.	949
Hinds, Lewis	949
Hirsch, Mrs. Catherine	1051
Hirt, Jacob	1355
Hitchner, George H.	765
Hite, Joseph	1189
Hittel, Peter	1352
Hoffman, J. E.	1316
Hoffman, William W.	1061
Hofmann, John C.	867

Hokey, John	968
Holbert, George	1108
Hollowell, Clem	1462
Hollowell, Henderson	1069
Holtel, George	1342
Honecker, John C.	1425
Honecker, Joseph F.	631
Hopper, Isaac	1079
Hornung, Frank L.	1128
Howard, Gilbert T.	1457
Huber, Frank P.	1404
Huermann, John C.	1250
Hunsinger, George W.	1308
Hyde, G. Wallace	621
Hynes, Thomas	1035

## I

Irrgang, Charles W.	1442
---------------------	------

## J

Jackson, James E.	1374
Jackson, W. W.	1368
James, John J.	943
Jaques, Harvey S.	1474
Johnson, Charles W.	1010
Jonas, Louis A.	590
Jones, Charles F.	1419
Jones, Charles T.	758
Jones, Harry C.	616
Jones, William	680

## K

Kajer, William S.	1246
Kaser, Albert H.	1098
Keeler, Noah	685
Kellerman, Joseph	1363
Kellerman, Peter S.	1357
Kern, Mrs. Emma J.	1415
Kerr, Richard H.	1137
Kerrick, Nimrod	374, 569
Kessing, Bernard J.	1392
Kimble, John H.	933
Klemme, Herman J.	1263
Klingworth, Herman	1214
Knapp, William	1294
Knecht, Joseph F.	1437
Kocher, Frank	974
Koeppel, John	964



# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Koerner, Henry .....	1320
Koerner, Howard G. ....	1320
Koester, Harry .....	1222
Kokenge, John .....	1113
Kraus, George W. ....	1379
Kremp, Michael .....	895
Kuehn, Francis .....	871
Kuehn, William .....	761
Kuhn, Michael .....	1029
Kunkel, Jacob .....	883
Kunkel, John .....	1117
Kuntz, Frank .....	692

## L

Laage, Henry .....	855
Lacy, Mrs. Sarah L. ....	941
Lampe, Martin .....	1217
Lanning, George R. ....	1449
Lee, Rollie .....	1275
Leising, Bernard, Jr. ....	1234
Lennard, Henry R. ....	614
Linning, William E. ....	1067
Lines, Fielding E. ....	882
Lockwood, Frank .....	1187
Lockwood, Jasper .....	740
Logan, Albert N. ....	694
Logan, Burt .....	1335
Logan, James E. ....	1325
Logan, Thomas .....	1466
Logan, William J. ....	1331
Loper, Allison .....	754
Lucas, Dr. John W. ....	599
Luck, John .....	936
Ludwig, Albert C. ....	1043
Luse, Edwin S. ....	1284

## Mc

McCammon, Philander T. ....	1134
McCarty, Thomas J. ....	637
McClure, George W. ....	1232
McClure, H. Frank .....	693
McConnell, Charles N. ....	1416
McKee, Clifford B. ....	915
McNutt, William H. ....	1391
McWhorter, Charles E. ....	908
McWhorter, Tyler .....	1047

## M

Manley, Harry .....	605
Marcum, Charles M. ....	1226
Marlin, William W. ....	1196
Martin, John S. ....	877
Martindale, Ellsworth .....	609
Masters, Frank S. ....	658
Masters, Jacob H. ....	1056
Masters, Levi K. ....	826
Mathews, Charles .....	681
Mathews, John .....	1372
Meid, George .....	1256
Mergenthal, Charles A. ....	833
Mergenthal, William .....	901
Merrell, Alford .....	1298
Merrell, Paul .....	1447
Merrill, Francis E. ....	768
Messerschmidt, John J. ....	1407
Metcalf, Henry C. ....	1253
Metzger, William .....	1448
Metzler, John G. ....	1049
Meyer, John A. ....	1370
Meyer, Lewis J. ....	1100
Middendorf, Bernard N. ....	1239
Miles, James F. ....	1261
Miles, Joseph C. ....	954
Minneman, David P. ....	1176
Mischel, Charles .....	1444
Moeller, John F. ....	1198
Moore, Clifford B. ....	1271
Moore, Theodore A. ....	989
Moormann, Frank B. ....	1347
Morgan, Atwell .....	1260
Morgan, Joseph .....	843
Morin, Albert C. ....	1145
Morin, John C. ....	596
Morton, Dr. John E. ....	738
Moster, Frank .....	683
Muir, William .....	904
Muller, Herman R. ....	1053
Mullin, George E. ....	1333
Munchel, Adam J. ....	1109
Myers, Arthur E. ....	779
Myers, Harry R. ....	791

## N

Nesbitt, John .....	963
Neukam, John George .....	888



# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Nierstheimer, John C. ....	998
Nutty, John B. ....	1288
Nyce, Richard ....	1191

## O

Oesterling, John G. ....	1230
O'Hair, John ....	730
Osborn, William H. ....	1266
Osburn, William R. ....	872
Otto, William ....	669

## P

Patterson, Evan L., M. D. ....	1104
Pax, George ....	1279
Peine, Albert J. ....	655
Pengemann, John ....	1423
Petersen, William H. ....	1188
Pettigrew, Winfield S. ....	1087
Petty, Edward M. ....	893
Pfaff, Adam ....	839
Pflum, Adam ....	1114
Phelan, Matthew ....	1083
Pike, Hiram ....	744
Pippin, William W. ....	714
Pistner, John ....	1366
Poppe, William H. ....	798
Popper, I. A. ....	603
Portteus, Theodore ....	746
Prifogle, William H. ....	1004
Procter, Nathan ....	995
Pulskamp, George F. ....	840

## Q

Quick, Edgar R. ....	958
----------------------	-----

## R

Raver, Frank J. ....	1228
Redmond, James O. ....	870
Reiboldt, Charles H. ....	719
Reiboldt, John J. ....	612
Reiboldt, John P. ....	721
Reidenbach, John ....	1382
Reifel, August J. ....	656
Reifel, Charles G. ....	630
Reister, John ....	884
Renyer, Anthony ....	786
Ricke, Benedict ....	1400

Riedman Brothers ....	767
Ripberger, John ....	1147
Ripperger, Anthony J. ....	1110
Ripperger, George A. ....	1126
Ripperger, Jacob ....	1182
Ritze, George F. ....	653
Roberts, George B. ....	686
Roberts, L. D. ....	860
Robeson, George E. ....	996
Robeson, Thomas H. ....	837
Rockafellar, Arthur H. ....	1438
Rodgers, Samuel M. ....	1164
Roemer, John ....	856
Ronan, Charles E. ....	1005
Rose, Isaac ....	813
Rose, Samuel B. ....	807
Rosenberger, Frank A. ....	932
Roser, Gustave A. ....	1074
Ross, Andrew J. ....	1293
Rossfeld, John H. ....	1472
Rossfeld, Michael ....	1255
Roth, William ....	1142
Rudicil, Edward C. ....	1036
Russell, Clinton E. ....	1063
Russell, Francis M. ....	1377
Rusterholz, Charles ....	935

## S

Sagel, George H. ....	1213
Salmon, Thomas ....	1346
Samuels, Gilbert N. ....	1184
Sanders, Wesley ....	1071
Sauter, Fred J. ....	1160
Sayers, Charles E. ....	810
Sayers, Harvey H. ....	783
Schaf, Joseph C. ....	1277
Schaf, Peter ....	624
Schebler, George M. ....	1360
Schenkel, John E. ....	981
Schenkel, William ....	1459
Schiesz, Louis ....	1038
Schmidt, Henry ....	1364
Schmidt, Leo ....	1353
Schneider, Ferdinand ....	886
Schneider, John J. ....	1470
Schone, Louis G. ....	1224
Schrader, Diedrich H. ....	1149
Schuck, Frank E. ....	983
Schuck, Jacob J. ....	862





# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Schuck, Joseph .....	1130
Schuck, Theodore B. ....	865
Schultz, David .....	918
Schultz, Perry O. ....	766
Schultze, Elmer A. ....	727
Schum, John A. ....	789
Schwegmann, Charles W. ....	587
Scott, Edward .....	1166
Seal, Sylvester M. ....	756
Seal, William H. ....	910
Seibel, Michael .....	1403
Selm, Pius C. ....	965
Senefeld, Michael P. ....	624
Shafer, George W. ....	1248
Shafer, Joseph .....	1268
Shera, Parry C. ....	750
Sherwood, James .....	912
Sherwood, John .....	1021
Shirk, John C. ....	816
Showalter, Ernest W. ....	641
Shriner, Atwell J. ....	575
Shumaker, Adam .....	1280
Siebert, Frank X. ....	643
Simmermeyer, Valentine .....	1388
Simonson, William .....	1202
Sizelove, Dennis .....	808
Skinner, Charles E. ....	796
Smalley, Mary F. ....	1299
Smiester, John W. ....	1208
Smith, Harry B. ....	699
Smith, Jacob L. ....	1441
Smith, John I. ....	1443
Smith, John N. ....	1267
Sottong, Christ .....	988
Spaeth, Peter J. ....	986
Spratt, James J. ....	939
Squier, Dr. George E. ....	578
Steinard, Harry C. ....	1081
Steinard, Willard .....	1099
Steinard, William .....	1084
Stenger, Adam .....	844
Stenger, Edward .....	1411
Steward, Alonzo .....	1078
Stinger, Charles A. ....	640
Stirn, John W. ....	1378
Stirn, Henry .....	1380
Stone, Edward E. ....	1344
Stout, Ira .....	1282
Strohmier, Henry .....	1032
Studt, John P. ....	897

Studt, Philip .....	1406
Sturwold, Joseph H. ....	1436
Suhre, Herman W. ....	846
Swift, Charles H. ....	1296
Swift, John F. ....	1076
Swift, Samuel .....	980

## T

Taylor, James T. ....	1082
Taylor, Lewis O. ....	1085
Tebbe, Joseph .....	1354
Teeters, Henry F. ....	1431
Tettenborn, Hugo .....	663
Thackrey, Thomas B. ....	821
Thompson, Morris M. ....	1301
Thorpe, Christian H. ....	717
Trichler, Herman .....	666

## U

Updike, Ira .....	1339
Updike, Mrs. Lizzie .....	1341
Urban, Jacob, Jr. ....	806

## V

Van Camp, Freeman .....	1306
Van Camp, John G. ....	969
Van Camp, Joseph A. ....	967
Van Meter, John D. ....	1015
Vanness, Thomas W. ....	773
Vonderheide, Ben H. ....	1394

## W

Waechter, Anthony W. ....	1220
Waggoner, John A. ....	1019
Wagner, Peter .....	1242
Wallpe, Quiren .....	1383
Walters, George F. ....	1131
Walther, Herman .....	664
Warner, Martin .....	956
Watkins, Harrison .....	704
Wear, James .....	1136
Weber, John .....	706
Weber, Rudolph .....	733
Wehr, David .....	1455
Wehr, Henry D. ....	1401
Weidenbach, Andrew .....	788
Weiler, Frank .....	1469



# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Weiler, John .....	1428
Welling, William .....	1464
Wendel, William .....	1124
Wendel, William H. ....	1031
Werner, George A. ....	850
Werner, Jacob .....	1359
Wessel, Herman H. ....	1350
Wessel, John .....	1231
West, Dr. James F. ....	582
White, George E. ....	892
Whiteman, Peter. F. ....	784
Wiggers, August H. ....	1033
Wiley, Adonijah .....	1118
Wiley, Spencer .....	928
Wilhelm, Frank E. ....	1055
Wilhelm, George M. ....	841
Wilhelm, Jacob J. ....	1093
Wilhelm, John J. ....	925
Willey, Joseph R. ....	953
Willhelm, Peter .....	879
Williams, George W. ....	889

Williams, Peter .....	1445
Wilson, Charles V. ....	776
Wilson, George G. ....	1319
Wilson, Harry N. ....	1413
Wilson, Lawrence A. ....	1395
Winans, Benjamin F. ....	1150
Wintering, Frank .....	903
Wise, Jacob D. ....	937
Wittkamper, Henry C. ....	1386
Wittkamper, Louis .....	1162
Wiwi, Henry .....	1101
Wright, Frank A. ....	1040

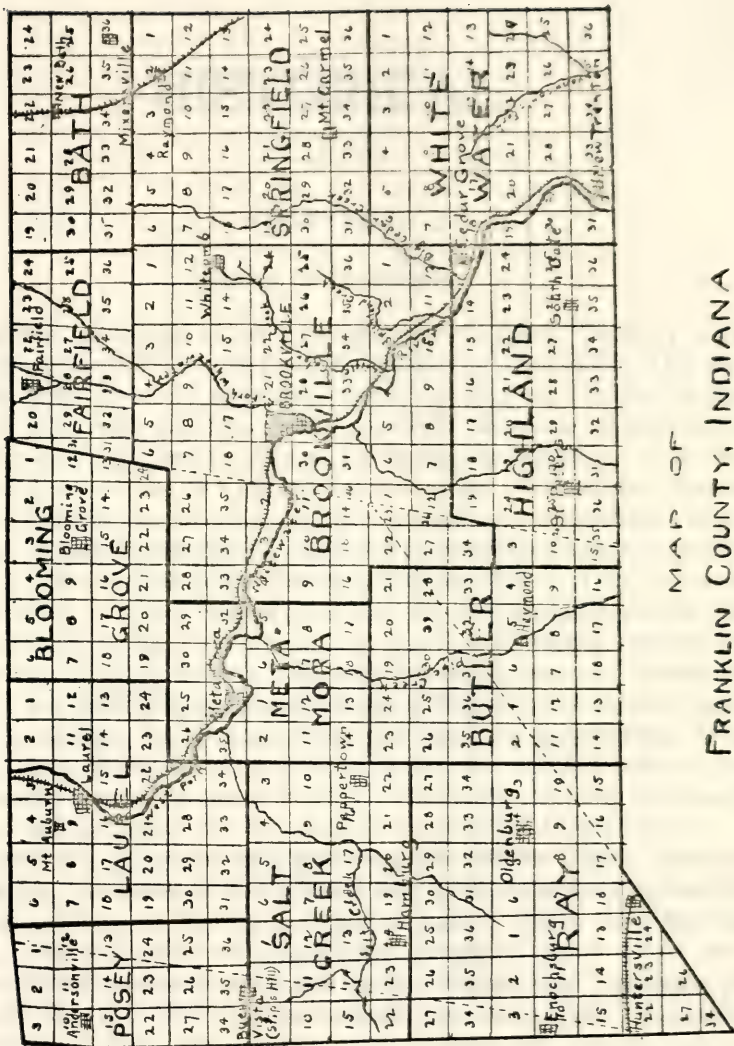
## Y

Yohler, Lewis .....	1458
Young, Jacob .....	899
Younts, L. A. ....	1451

## Z

Zacharias, Edward W. ....	1259
---------------------------	------





MAP OF  
FRANKLIN COUNTY, INDIANA





# HISTORICAL

---

## CHAPTER I.

### RELATED STATE HISTORY.

The first white men to set foot upon the Northwest Territory were French traders and missionaries under the leadership of La Salle. This was about the year 1670 and subsequent discoveries and explorations in this region by the French gave that nation practically undisputed possession of all the territory organized in 1787 as the Northwest Territory. It is true that the English colonies of Virginia, Connecticut and Massachusetts claimed that their charters extended their grants westward to the Mississippi river. However, France claimed this territory and successfully maintained possession of it until the close of the French and Indian War in 1763. At that time the treaty of Paris transferred all of the French claims east of the Mississippi river to England, as well as all claims of France to territory on the mainland of North America. For the next twenty years the Northwest Territory was under the undisputed control of England, but became a part of the United States by the treaty which terminated the Revolutionary War in 1783. Thus the flags of three nations have floated over the territory now comprehended within the present state of Indiana—the tri-color of France, the union jack of England and the stars and stripes of the United States.

History will record the fact that there was another nation, however, which claimed possession of this territory and, while the Indians can hardly be called a nation, yet they made a gallant fight to retain their hunting grounds. The real owners of this territory struggled against heavy odds to maintain their supremacy and it was not until the battle of Tippecanoe, in the fall of 1811, that the Indians gave up the unequal struggle. Tecumseh, the Washington of his race, fought fiercely to save this territory for his people, but the white man finally overwhelmed him, and "Lo, the poor Indian" was pushed westward across the Mississippi. The history of the Northwest



Territory is full of the bitter fights which the Indians waged in trying to drive the white man out and the defeat which the Indians inflicted on general St. Clair on November 4, 1792, will go down in the annals of American history as the worst defeat which an American army ever suffered at the hands of the Indians. The greatest battle which has ever been fought in the United States against the Indians occurred in the state of Ohio. This was the battle of Fallen Timbers and occurred August 20, 1794, the scene of the battle being within the present county of Defiance. After the close of the Revolutionary War the Indians, urged on by the British, caused the settlers in the Northwest Territory continued trouble and defeated every detachment sent against them previous to their defeat by Gen. Anthony Wayne at the battle of Fallen Timbers in 1794. Although there was some trouble with the Indians after this time, they never offered serious resistance after this memorable defeat until the fall of 1811, when Gen. William Henry Harrison completely routed them at the battle of Tippecanoe.

#### TERRITORY NORTHWEST OF THE OHIO (1670-1754).

Ohio was the first state created out of the old Northwest Territory, although Indiana had been previously organized as a territory. When the land comprehended within the Northwest Territory was discovered by the French under La Salle about 1670, it was a battle ground of various Indian tribes, although the Eries, who were located along the shores of Lake Erie, were the only ones with a more or less definite territory. From 1670 to 1763, the close of the French and Indian War, the French were in possession of this territory and established their claims in a positive manner by extensive exploration and scattered settlements. The chief centers of French settlement were at Detroit, Vincennes, Kaskaskia, Cahokia, Fort Crevecoeur and at several missionary stations around the shores of the great lakes. The French did not succeed in doing this without incurring the hostility of the Iroquois Indians, a bitter enmity which was brought about chiefly because the French helped the Shawnees, Wyandots and Miamis to drive the Iroquois out of the territory west of the Muskingum river in Ohio.

It must not be forgotten that the English also laid claim to the Northwest Territory, basing their claim on the discoveries of the Cabots and the subsequent charters of Virginia, Massachusetts and Connecticut. These charters extended the limits of these three colonies westward to the Pacific ocean, although, as a matter of fact, none of the three colonies made a settlement west of the Alleghanies until after the Revolutionary War. New York



sought to strengthen her claim to territory west of the Alleghanies in 1701, by getting from the Iroquois, the bitter enemies of the French, a grant to the territory from which the French and their Indian allies had previously expelled them. Although this grant was renewed in 1726 and again confirmed in 1744, it gave New York only a nominal claim and one which was never recognized by the French in any way.

English traders from Pennsylvania and Virginia began in 1730 to pay more attention to the claims of their country west of the Alleghanies and north of the Ohio river. When their activities reached the ears of the French the governor of French Canada sent Céleron de Bienville up and down the Ohio and the rivers and streams running into it from the north and took formal possession of the territory by planting lead plates at the mouth of every river and stream of any importance. This peculiar method of the French in seeking to establish their claims occurred in the year 1749 and opened the eyes of England to the necessity of taking some immediate action. George II, the king of England at the time, at once granted a charter for the first Ohio Company (there were two others by the same name later organized), composed of London merchants and enterprising Virginians, and the company at once proceeded to formulate plans to secure possession of the territory north of the Ohio and west of the Mississippi. Christopher Gist was sent down the Ohio river in 1750 to explore the country as far west as the mouth of the Scioto river, and made several treaties with the Indians. Things were now rapidly approaching a crisis and it was soon evident that there would be a struggle of arms between England and France for the disputed region. In 1754 the English started to build a fort at the confluence of the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers, on the site of the present city of Pittsburgh, but before the fort was completed the French appeared on the scene, drove the English away and finished the fort which had been begun.

#### FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR (1754-63).

The crisis had finally come. The struggle which followed between the two nations ultimately resulted in the expulsion of the French from the mainland of America as well as from the immediate territory in dispute. The war is known in America as the French and Indian War and in the history of the world as the Seven Years' War, the latter designation being due to the fact that it lasted that length of time. The struggle developed into a world-wide conflict and the two nations fought over three continents, America, Europe and Asia. It is not within the province of this resume of





the history of Indiana to go into the details of this memorable struggle. It is sufficient for the purpose at hand to state that the treaty of Paris, which terminated the war in 1763, left France without any of her former possessions on the mainland of America.

#### PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY (1763-64).

With the English in control of America east of the Mississippi river and the French regime forever ended, the Indians next command the attention of the historian who deals with the Northwest Territory. The French were undoubtedly responsible for stirring up their former Indian allies and Pontiac's conspiracy must be credited to the influence of that nation. This formidable uprising was successfully overthrown by Henry Bouquet, who led an expedition in 1764 into the present state of Ohio and compelled the Wyandots, Delawares and Shawnees to sue for peace.

#### NORTHWEST TERRITORY AND QUEBEC ACT.

From 1764 to 1774, no events of particular importance occurred within the territory north of the Ohio river, but in the latter year (June 22, 1774), England, then at the breaking point with the colonies, passed the Quebec act, which attached this territory to the province of Quebec for administrative purposes. This intensified the feeling of resentment which the colonies bore against their mother country and is given specific mention in their list of grievances which they enumerated in their Declaration of Independence. The Revolutionary War came on at once and this act, of course, was never put into execution.

#### REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD (1775-83).

During the War for Independence (1775-1783), the various states with claims to western lands agreed with the Continental Congress to surrender their claims to the national government. In fact, the Articles of Confederation were not signed until all of the states had agreed to do this and Maryland withheld her assent to the articles until March 1, 1780, on this account. In accordance with this agreement New York ceded her claim to the United States in 1780, Virginia in 1784, Massachusetts in 1785 and Connecticut in 1786, although the latter state excepted a one-hundred-and-twenty-mile strip of three million five hundred thousand acres bordering on Lake Erie. This



strip was formally relinquished in 1800, with the understanding that the United States would guarantee the titles already issued by that state. Virginia was also allowed a reservation, known as the Virginia Military District, which lay between the Little Miami and Scioto rivers, the same being for distribution among her Revolutionary veterans. There is one other fact which should be mentioned in connection with the territory north of the Ohio in the Revolutionary period. This was the memorable conquest of the territory by Gen. George Rogers Clark. During the years 1778 and 1779, this redoubtable leader captured Kaskaskia, Cahokia and Vincennes and thereby drove the English out of the Northwest Territory. It is probable that this notable campaign secured this territory for the Americans and that without it we would not have had it included in our possessions in the treaty which closed the Revolutionary War.

#### CAPTURE OF VINCENNES.

One of the most interesting pages of Indiana history is concerned with the capture of Vincennes by Gen. George Rogers Clark in the spring of 1779. The expedition of this intrepid leader with its successful results marked him as a man of more than usual ability. Prompted by a desire to secure the territory northwest of the Ohio river for the Americans, he sought and obtained permission from the governor of Virginia the right to raise a body of troops for this purpose. Early in the spring of 1778 Clark began collecting his men for the proposed expedition. Within a short time he collected about one hundred and fifty men at Fort Pitt and floated down the Ohio to the falls near Jeffersonville. He picked up a few recruits at this place and in June floated on down the river to the mouth of the Tennessee river. His original intention was to make a descent on Vincennes first, but, having received erroneous reports as to the strength of the garrison located there, he decided to commence active operations at Kaskaskia. After landing his troops near the mouth of the Tennessee in the latter part of June, 1778, he marched them across southern Illinois to Kaskaskia, arriving there on the evening of July 4. The inhabitants were terror stricken at first, but upon being assured by General Clark that they were in no danger and that all he wanted was for them to give their support to the American cause, their fears were soon quieted. Being so far from the scene of the war, the French along the Mississippi knew little or nothing about its progress. One of the most important factors in establishing a friendly relation between the Americans and the French inhabitants was the hearty willingness of Father Gibault,



the Catholic priest stationed at Kaskaskia, in making his people see that their best interests would be served by aligning themselves with the Americans. Father Gibault not only was of invaluable assistance to General Clark at Kaskaskia, but he also offered to make the overland trip to Vincennes and win over the French in that place to the American side. This he successfully did and returned to Kaskaskia in August with the welcome news that the inhabitants of Vincennes were willing to give their allegiance to the Americans.

However, before Clark got his troops together for the trip to Vincennes, General Hamilton, the lieutenant-governor of Detroit, descended the Wabash and captured Vincennes (December 15, 1778). At that time Clark had only two men stationed there, Leonard Helm, who was in command of the fort, and a private by the name of Henry. As soon as Clark heard that the British had captured Vincennes, he began to make plans for retaking it. The terms of enlistment of many of his men had expired and he had difficulty in getting enough of them to re-enlist to make a body large enough to make a successful attack. A number of young Frenchmen joined his command and finally, in January, 1779, Clark set out from Kaskaskia for Vincennes with one hundred and seventy men. This trip of one hundred sixty miles was made at a time when traveling overland was at its worst. The prairies were wet, the streams were swollen and the rivers overflowing their banks. Notwithstanding the difficulties which confronted him and his men, Clark advanced rapidly as possible and by February 23, 1779, he was in front of Vincennes. Two days later, after considerable parleying and after the fort had suffered from a murderous fire from the Americans, General Hamilton agreed to surrender. This marked the end of British dominion in Indiana and ever since that day the territory now comprehended in the state has been American soil.

#### VINCENNES, THE OLDEST SETTLEMENT OF INDIANA.

Historians have never agreed as to the date of the founding of Vincennes. The local historians of that city have always claimed that the settlement of the town dates from 1702, although those who have examined all the facts and documents have come to the conclusion that 1732 comes nearer to being the correct date. It was in the latter year that George Washington was born, a fact which impresses upon the reader something of the age of the city. Vincennes was an old town and had seen several generations pass away when the Declaration of Independence was signed. It was in Vincennes and vicinity that the best blood of the Northwest Territory was





found at the time of the Revolutionary War. It was made the seat of justice of Knox county when it was organized in 1790 and consequently it is by many years the oldest county seat in the state. It became the first capital of Indiana Territory in 1800 and saw it removed to Corydon in 1813 for the reason, so the Legislature said, that it was too near the outskirts of civilization. In this oldest city of the Mississippi valley still stands the house into which Governor Harrison moved in 1804, and the house in which the Territorial Legislature held its sessions in 1805 is still in an excellent state of preservation.

Today Vincennes is a thriving city of fifteen thousand, with paved streets, street cars, fine public buildings and public utility plants equal to any in the state. It is the seat of a university which dates back more than a century.

#### FIRST SURVEYS AND EARLY SETTLERS.

The next period in the history of the territory north of the Ohio begins with the passage of a congressional act (May 20, 1785), which provided for the present system of land surveys into townships six miles square. As soon as this was put into operation, settlers—and mostly Revolutionary soldiers—began to pour into the newly surveyed territory. A second Ohio Company was organized in the spring of 1786, made up chiefly of Revolutionary officers and soldiers from New England, and this company proposed to establish a state somewhere between Lake Erie and the Ohio river. At this juncture Congress realized that definite steps should be made at once for some kind of government over this extensive territory, a territory which now includes the present states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and about a third of Minnesota. Various plans were proposed in Congress and most of the sessions of 1786 and the first half of 1787 were consumed in trying to formulate a suitable form of government for the extensive territory. The result of all these deliberations resulted in the famous Ordinance of 1787, which was finally passed on July 13, 1787.

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.

There have been many volumes written about this instrument of government and to this day there is a difference of opinion as to who was its author. The present article can do no more than merely sketch its outline and set forth the main provisions. It was intended to provide only a temporary government and to serve until such a time as the population of the





territory would warrant the creation of states with the same rights and privileges which the thirteen original states enjoyed. It stipulated that not less than three nor more than five states should ever be created out of the whole territory and the maximum number was finally organized, although it was not until 1848 that the last state, Wisconsin, was admitted to the Union. The third article, "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged," has given these five states the basis for their excellent system of public schools, state normals, colleges and universities. Probably the most widely discussed article was the sixth, which provided that slavery and involuntary servitude should never be permitted within the territory and by the use of the word "forever" made the territory free for all time. It is interesting to note in this connection that both Indiana and Illinois before their admission to the Union sought to have this provision set aside, but every petition from the two states was refused by Congress in accordance with the provision of the Ordinance.

#### FIRST STAGE OF GOVERNMENT UNDER THE ORDINANCE.

The ordinance contemplated two grades of territorial government. During the operation of the first grade of government the governor, his secretary and the three judges provided by the ordinance were to be appointed by Congress and the governor in turn was to appoint "such magistrates and other civil officers in each county and township as he shall deem necessary for the preservation of the peace and good will of the same." After the federal government was organized a statutory provision took the appointment of these officers out of the hands of Congress and placed it in the hands of the President of the United States. All executive authority was given to the governor, all judicial authority to the three judges, while the governor and judges, in joint session, constituted the legislative body. This means that during the first stage of territorial government the people had absolutely no voice in the affairs of government and this state of affairs lasted until 1799, a period of twelve years.

#### SECOND STAGE OF GOVERNMENT UNDER THE ORDINANCE.

The second stage of government in the territory was to begin whenever the governor was satisfied that there were at least five thousand free male inhabitants of the age of twenty-one and above. The main difference be-



tween the first and second stages of territorial government lay in the fact that the legislative functions were taken from the governor and judges and given to a "general assembly or legislature." The ordinance provided for the election of one representative for each five hundred free male inhabitants, the tenure of the office to be two years. While the members of the lower house were to be elected by the qualified voters of the territory, the upper house, to consist of five members, were to be appointed by Congress in a somewhat complicated manner. The house of representatives was to select ten men and these ten names were to be sent to Congress and out of this number five were to be selected by Congress. This provision, like the appointment of the governor, was later changed so as to make the upper house the appointees of the President of the United States. The five men so selected were called councilors and held office for five years.

#### INDIAN STRUGGLES (1787-1803).

The period from 1787 to 1803 in the Northwest Territory was marked by several bitter conflicts with the Indians. Just as at the close of the French and Indian War had the French stirred up the Indians against the Americans, so at the close of the Revolutionary War did the English do the same. In fact the War of 1812 was undoubtedly hastened by the depredations of the Indians, who were urged to make forays upon the frontier settlements in the Northwest Territory by the British. The various uprisings of the Indians during this critical period greatly retarded the influx of settlers in the new territory, and were a constant menace to those hardy pioneers who did venture to establish homes north of the Ohio river. Three distinct campaigns were waged against the savages before they were finally subdued. The first campaign was under the command of Gen. Josiah Harmar (1790) and resulted in a decisive defeat for the whites. The second expedition was under the leadership of Gen. Arthur St. Clair (1791), the governor of the Territory, and was marked by one of the worst defeats ever suffered by an American army at the hands of the Indians. A lack of knowledge of Indian methods of warfare, combined with reckless mismanagement, sufficiently accounts for both disasters. It remained for Gen. Anthony Wayne, the "Mad Anthony" of Revolutionary fame, to bring the Indians to terms. The battle of Fallen Timbers, which closed his campaign against the Indians, was fought August 20, 1794, on the Maumee river within the present county of Defiance county, Ohio. This crushing defeat of the Indians, a rout in which they lost twelve out of thirteen chiefs, was so complete that the Indians were glad to sue for



peace. On June 10, 1795, delegates from the various Indian tribes, headed by their respective chiefs, met at Greenville, Ohio, to formulate a treaty. A treaty was finally consummated on August 3, and was signed by General Wayne on behalf of the United States and by ninety chiefs and delegates of twelve interested tribes. This treaty was faithfully kept by the Indians and ever afterwards Little Turtle, the real leader of the Indians at that time, was a true friend of the whites. While there were several sporadic forays on the part of the Indians up to 1811, there was no battle of any importance with them until the battle of Tippecanoe in the fall of 1811.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

The first governor of the newly organized territory was Gen. Arthur St. Clair, a gallant soldier of the Revolution, who was appointed on October 5, 1787, and ordered to report for duty on the first of the following February. He held the office until November 22, 1802, when he was dismissed by President Jefferson "for the disorganizing spirit, and tendency of every example, violating the rules of conduct enjoined by his public station, as displayed in his address to the convention." The governor's duties were performed by his secretary, Charles W. Byrd, until March 1, 1803, when the state officials took their office. The first judges appointed were Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchell Varnum and John Armstrong. Before the time came for the judges to qualify, Armstrong resigned and John Cleves Symmes was appointed in his place. The first secretary was Winthrop Sargent, who held the position until he was appointed governor of Mississippi Territory by the President on May 2, 1798. Sargent was succeeded by William Henry Harrison, who was appointed by the President on June 26, 1798, and confined by the Senate two days later. Harrison was later elected as the first delegate of the organized Northwest Territory to Congress and the President then appointed Charles Willing Byrd as secretary of the Territory. Byrd's appointment being confirmed by the Senate on December 31, 1799.

#### REPRESENTATIVE STAGE OF GOVERNMENT (1799-1803).

The Northwest Territory remained under the government of the first stage until September 16, 1799, when it formally advanced to the second or representative stage. In the summer of 1798 Governor St. Clair had ascertained that the territory had a population of at least five thousand free male inhabitants and, in accordance with the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787,





was ready to make the change in its form of government. On October 29, 1798, the governor issued a proclamation to the qualified voters of the territory directing them to choose members for the lower house of the territorial Legislature at an election to be held on the third Monday of the following December. The twenty-two members so elected met on January 16, 1799, and, pursuant to the provisions of the ordinance, selected the ten men from whom the President of the United States later chose five for the Legislative Council. They then adjourned to meet on September 16, 1799, but since there was not a quorum on that day they held adjourned sessions until the 23rd, at which time a quorum was present.

At the time the change in the form of government went into effect there were only nine counties in the whole territory. These counties had been organized either by the governor or his secretary. The following table gives the nine counties organized before 1799 with the dates of their organization and the number of legislators proportioned to each by the governor:

County.	Date of Organization.	Number of representatives.
Washington -----	July 27, 1788 -----	2
Hamilton -----	January 4, 1790 -----	7
St. Clair -----	April 27, 1790 -----	1
Knox -----	June 20, 1790 -----	1
Randolph -----	October 5, 1795 -----	1
Wayne -----	August 6, 1796 -----	3
Adams -----	July 10, 1797 -----	2
Jefferson -----	July 29, 1797 -----	1
Ross -----	August 20, 1798 -----	4

#### FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

The twenty-two representatives and five councilors were the first representative body to meet in the Northwest Territory and they represented a constituency scattered over a territory of more than two hundred and sixty-five thousand square miles, an area greater than Germany or France, or even Austria-Hungary. It would be interesting to tell something of the deliberations of these twenty-seven sterling pioneers, but the limit of the present article forbids. It is necessary, however, to make mention of one important thing which they did in view of the fact that it throws much light on the subsequent history of the Northwest Territory.



## DIVISION OF 1800.

The Legislature was authorized to elect a delegate to Congress and two candidates for the honor presented their names to the Legislature, William Henry Harrison and Arthur St. Clair, Jr., the son of the governor. The Legislature, by a joint ballot on October 3, 1799, elected Harrison by a vote of eleven to ten. The defeat of his son undoubtedly had considerable to do with the subsequent estrangement which arose between the governor and his legislature and incidentally hastened the division of the Northwest Territory. Within two years from the time the territory had advanced to the second stage of government the division had taken place. On May 7, 1800, Congress passed an act dividing the Northwest Territory by a line drawn from the mouth of the Kentucky river to Fort Recovery, in Mercer county, Ohio, and thence due north to the boundary line between the United States and Canada. Governor St. Clair favored the division because he thought it would delay the organization of a state and thus give him a longer lease on his position, but he did not favor the division as finally determined. He was constantly growing in disfavor with the people on account of his overbearing manner and he felt that he would get rid of some of his bitterest enemies if the western inhabitants were set off into a new territory. However, the most of the credit for the division must be given to Harrison, who, as a delegate to Congress, was in a position to have the most influence. Harrison also was satisfied that in case a new territory should be formed he would be appointed its first governor and he was not disappointed. The territory west of the line above mentioned was immediately organized and designated as Indiana Territory, while the eastern portion retained the existing government and the old name—Northwest Territory. It is frequently overlooked that the Northwest Territory existed in fact and in name up until March 1, 1803.

## CENSUS OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY IN 1800.

The division of 1800 left the Northwest Territory with only about one-third of its original area. The census of the territory taken by the United States government in 1800 showed it to have a total population of forty-five thousand three hundred and sixty-five, which fell short by about fifteen thousand of being sufficient for the creation of a state as provided by the Ordinance of 1787, which fixed the minimum population at sixty-thousand. The counties left in the Northwest Territory, with their respective population,



are set forth in the appended table, all of which were within the present state of Ohio, except Wayne:

Adams -----	3,432
Hamilton -----	14,632
Jefferson -----	8,766
Ross -----	8,540
Trumbull -----	1,302
Washington -----	5,427
Wayne -----	3,206
<hr/>	
Total -----	45,365

The population as classified by the census with respect to age and sex is interesting and particularly so in showing that considerably more than one-third of the total population were children under ten years of age.

	Males.	Females.
Whites up to ten years of age-----	9,362	8,644
Whites from ten to sixteen-----	3,647	3,353
Whites from sixteen to twenty-six----	4,636	3,861
Whites from twenty-six to forty-five--	4,833	3,342
Whites forty-five and upward-----	1,955	1,395
<hr/>		
Total -----	24,433	20,595
<hr/>		
Total of both sexes -----		45,028
Total of other persons, not Indians ---		337
<hr/>		
Grand total -----		45,365

The above table shows in detail the character and distribution of the population of the Northwest Territory after the division of 1800. It is at this point that the history of Indiana properly begins and it is pertinent to set forth with as much detail as possible the population of Indiana Territory at that time. The population of 5,641 was grouped about a dozen or more settlements scattered at wide intervals throughout the territory. The following table gives the settlements in Indiana Territory in 1800 with their respective number of inhabitants:



Mackinaw, in northern Michigan .....	251
Green Bay, Wisconsin .....	50
Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin .....	65
Cahokia, Monroe county, Illinois .....	719
Belle Fontaine, Monroe county, Illinois .....	286
L'Aigle, St. Clair county, Illinois .....	250
Kaskaskia, Randolph county, Illinois .....	467
Prairie du Rocher, Randolph county, Illinois .....	212
Settlement in Mitchel township, Randolph county, Ill. ....	334
Fort Massac, southern Illinois .....	90
Clark's Grant, Clark county, Indiana .....	929
Vincennes, Knox county, Indiana .....	714
Vicinity of Vincennes (traders and trappers) .....	819
Traders and trappers at Ouitenon and Fort Wayne ....	155
Fur traders, scattered along the lakes .....	300

Of this total population of nearly six thousand, it was about equally divided between what is now Indiana and Illinois. There were one hundred and sixty-three free negroes reported, while there were one hundred and thirty-five slaves of color. Undoubtedly, this census of 1800 failed to give all of the slave population, and it is interesting to note that there were efforts to enslave the Indian as well as the negro.

All of these settlements with the exception of the one in Clark's Grant were largely French. The settlement at Jeffersonville was made in large part by soldiers of the Revolutionary War and was the only real American settlement in the Indiana Territory when it was organized in 1800.

#### FIRST STAGE OF TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

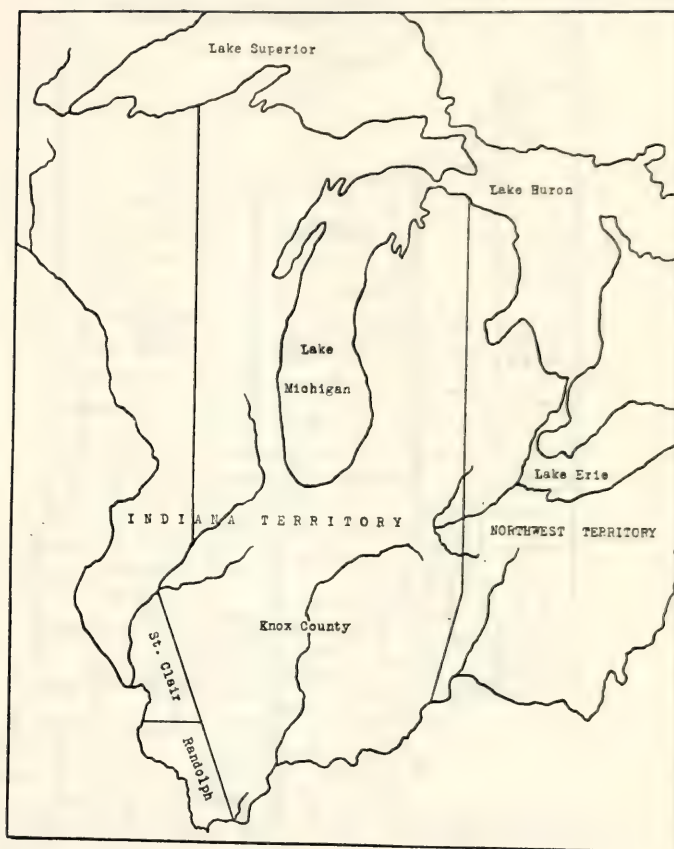
The government of Indiana Territory was formally organized July 4, 1800, and in a large book kept in the secretary of state's office at Indianapolis, there appears in the large legible hand of John Gibson the account of the first meeting of the officials of the Territory. It reads as follows:

"St. Vincennes, July 4, 1800. This day the government of the Indiana Territory commenced, William Henry Harrison having been appointed governor, John Gibson, secretary, William Clarke, Henry Vanderburgh & John Griffin Judges in and over said Territory."

Until Governor Harrison appeared at Vincennes, his secretary, John Gibson, acted as governor. The first territorial court met March 3, 1801,



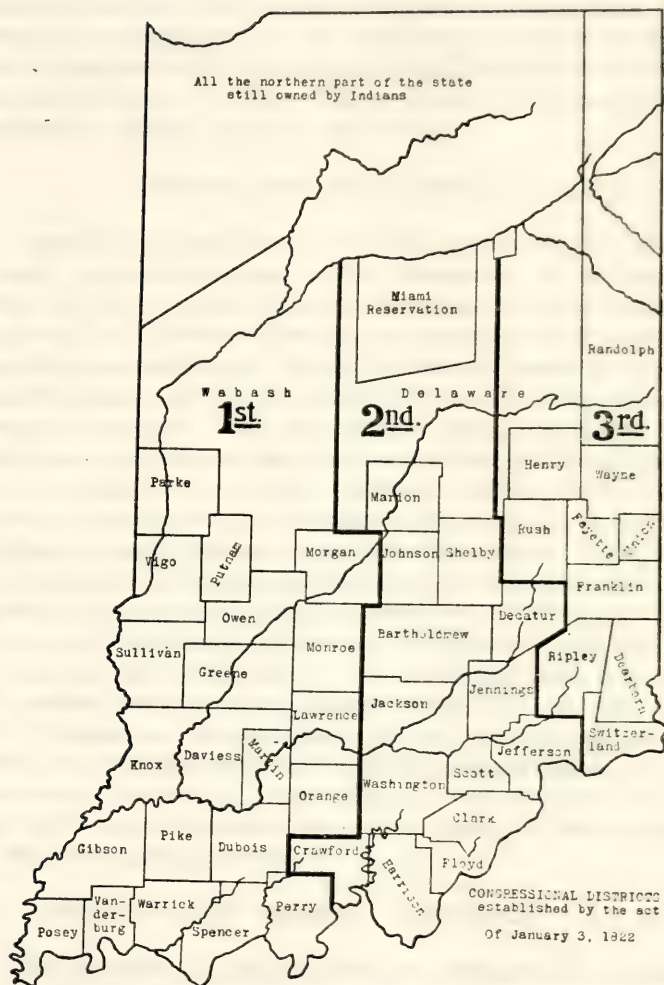




INDIANA TERRITORY, 1800.

By E. V. Shockley.





INDIANA IN 1822.  
By E. V. Shockley.



the first meeting of the governor and judges having begun on the 12th of the preceding January. The governor and judges, in accordance with the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787, continued to perform all legislative and judicial functions of the territory until it was advanced to the representative stage of government in 1805. The governor had sole executive power and appointed all officials, territorial and county.

#### CHANGES IN BOUNDARY LIMITS OF INDIANA.

During this period from 1800 to 1805, the territory of Indiana was considerably augmented as result of the organization of the state of Ohio in 1803. At that date Ohio was given its present territorial limits, and all of the rest of the Northwest Territory was included within Indiana Territory from this date until 1805. During this interim Louisiana was divided and the northern part was attached to Indiana Territory for purposes of civil and criminal jurisdiction. This was, however, only a temporary arrangement, which lasted only about a year after the purchase of Louisiana from France. The next change in the limits of Indiana Territory occurred in 1805, in which year the territory of Michigan was set off. The southern line of Michigan was made tangent to the southern extreme of Lake Michigan, and it so remained until Indiana was admitted to the Union in 1816. From 1805 to 1809 Indiana included all of the present states of Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and about one-third of Minnesota. In the latter year Illinois was set off as a territory and Indiana was left with its present limits with the exception of a ten-mile strip along the northern boundary. This strip was detached from Michigan and this subsequently led to friction between the two states, which was not settled until the United States government gave Michigan a large tract of land west of Lake Michigan. Thus it is seen how Indiana has received its present boundary limits as the result of the successive changes in 1803, 1805, 1809 and 1816.

#### SECOND STAGE OF TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT (1805-1816.)

The Ordinance of 1787 provided that whenever the population of the territory reached five thousand free male inhabitants it should pass upon the question of advancing to the second or representative stage. Governor Harrison issued a proclamation August 4, 1804, directing an election to be held in the various counties of Indiana territory on the 11th of the following month. In the entire territory, then comprehending six counties, there were





only three hundred and ninety-one votes cast. The following table gives the result of this election:

County.	For Advance.	Against Advance.	Total.
Clark -----	35	13	48
Dearborn -----	0	26	26
Knox -----	163	12	175
Randolph -----	40	21	61
St. Clair -----	22	59	81
Wayne -----	0	0	0
<hr/>			
Total -----	260	131	391

It will be noticed that there is no vote returned from Wayne and this is accounted for by the fact that the proclamation notifying the sheriff was not received in time to give it the proper advertisement. Wayne county at that time included practically all of the present state of Michigan and is not to be confused with the Wayne county later formed within the present limits of Indiana. As result of this election and its majority of one hundred and twenty-nine in favor of advancing to the second stage of government, the governor issued a proclamation calling for an election on January 3, 1805, of nine representatives, the same being proportioned to the counties as follows: Wayne, three; Knox, two; Dearborn, Clark, Randolph and St. Clair, one each. The members of the first territorial legislature of Indiana convened at Vincennes on July 29, 1805. The members of the house were as follows: Dr. George Fisher, of Randolph; William Biggs and Shadrach Bond, of St. Clair; Benjamin Parke and John Johnson, of Knox; Davis Floyd, of Clark, and Jesse B. Thomas, of Dearborn. This gives, however, only seven representatives, Wayne county having been set off as the territory of Michigan in the spring of this same year. A re-apportionment was made by the governor in order to bring the quota of representatives up to the required number.

The Legislative Council consisted of five men as provided by the Ordinance of 1787, namely: Benjamin Chambers, of Dearborn; Samuel Gwathmey, of Clark; John Rice Jones, of Knox; Pierre Menard, of Randolph, and John Hay, of St. Clair. It is not possible in this connection to give a detailed history of the territory of Indiana from 1805 until its admission to the Union in 1816. Readers who wish to make a study of our state's history can find volumes which will treat the history of the state in a much better manner



than is possible in a volume of this character. It may be noted that there were five general assemblies of the Territorial Legislature during this period of eleven years. Each one of the five general assemblies was divided into two sessions, which, with the dates, are given in the appended table:

First General Assembly—First session, July 29, 1805; second session, November 3, 1806.

Second General Assembly—First session, August 12, 1807; second session, September 26, 1808.

Third General Assembly—First session, November 12, 1810; second session, November 12, 1811.

Fourth General Assembly—First session, February 1, 1813; second session, December 6, 1813.

Fifth General Assembly—First session, August 15, 1814; second session, December 4, 1815.

#### CONGRESSIONAL DELEGATES OF INDIANA TERRITORY.

Indiana Territory was allowed a delegate in Congress from 1805 until the close of the territorial period. The first three delegates were elected by the Territorial Legislature, while the last four were elected by the qualified voters of the territory. The first delegate was Benjamin Parke, who was elected to succeed himself in 1807 over John Rice Jones, Waller Taylor and Shadrach Bond. Parke resigned March 1, 1808, to accept a seat on the supreme judiciary of Indiana Territory, and remained on the supreme bench of Indiana after it was admitted to the Union, holding the position until his death at Salem, Indiana, July 12, 1835. Jesse B. Thomas was elected October 22, 1808, to succeed Parke as delegate to Congress. It is this same Thomas who came to Brookville in 1808 with Amos Butler. He was a tricky, shifty, and, so his enemies said, an unscrupulous politician. He was later elected to Congress in Illinois and became the author of the Missouri Compromise. In the spring of 1809 the inhabitants of the territory were permitted to cast their first vote for the delegate to Congress. Three candidates presented themselves for the consideration of the voters, Jonathan Jennings, Thomas Randolph and John Johnson. There were only four counties in the state at this time, Knox, Harrison, Clark and Dearborn. Two counties, St. Clair and Randolph, were a part of the new territory of Illinois, which was cut off from Indiana in the spring of 1809. The one newspaper of the territory waged a losing fight against Jennings, the latter appealing for



support on the ground of his anti-slavery views. The result of the election was as follows: Jennings, 428; Randolph, 402; Johnson, 81. Jonathan Jennings may be said to be the first successful politician produced in Indiana. His congressional career began in 1809 and he was elected to Congress four successive terms before 1816. He was president of the constitution convention of 1816, first governor of the state and was elected a second time, but resigned to go to Congress, where he was sent for *four more terms* by the voters of his district.

#### EFFORTS TO ESTABLISH SLAVERY IN INDIANA.

The Ordinance of 1787 specifically provided that neither slavery nor any voluntary servitude should ever exist in the Northwest Territory. Notwithstanding this prohibition, slavery actually did exist, not only in the Northwest Territory, but in the sixteen years while Indiana was a territory as well. The constitution of Indiana in 1816 expressly forbade slavery and yet the census of 1820 reported one hundred and ninety slaves in Indiana, which was only forty-seven less than there was in 1810. Most of these slaves were held in the southwestern counties of the state, there being one hundred and eighteen in Knox, thirty in Gibson, eleven in Posey, ten in Vanderburg and the remainder widely scattered throughout the state. As late as 1817 Franklin county scheduled slaves for taxation, listing them at three dollars each. The tax schedule for 1813 says that the property tax on "horses, town lots, servants of color and free males of color shall be the same as in 1814." Franklin county did not return slaves at the census of 1810 or 1820, but the above extract from the commissioners' record of Franklin county proved conclusively that slaves were held there. Congress was petitioned on more than one occasion during the territorial period to set aside the prohibition against slavery, but on each occasion refused to assent to the appeal of the slavery advocates. While the constitution convention of 1816 was in session, there was an attempt made to introduce slavery, but it failed to accomplish anything.

#### THE INDIAN LANDS.

The United States government bought from the Indians all of the land within the present state of Indiana with the exception of a small tract around Vincennes, which was given by the Indians to the inhabitants of the town about the middle of the eighteenth century. The first purchase of land was made in 1795, at which time a triangular strip in the southeastern part of the





INDIANA COUNTIES IN 1814.  
By E. V. Shockley.





state was secured by the treaty of Greenville. By the time Indiana was admitted to the Union in 1816, the following tracts had been purchased: Vincennes tract, June 7, 1803; Vincennes treaty tract, August 18 and 27, 1804; Grouseland tract, August 21, 1805; Harrison's purchase, September 30, 1809; Twelve-mile purchase, September 30, 1809.

No more purchases were made from the Indians until the fall of 1818, at which time a large tract of land in the central part of the state was purchased from the Indians. This tract included all of the land north of the Indian boundary lines of 1805 and 1809, and south of the Wabash river with the exception of what was known as the Miami reservation. This treaty, known as St. Mary's, was finally signed on October 6, 1818, and the next Legislature proceeded to divide it into two counties, Wabash and Delaware.

#### ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES.

As fast as the population would warrant, new counties were established in this New Purchase and Hamilton county was the tenth to be so organized. This county was created by the legislative act of January 8, 1823, and began its formal career as an independent county on the 7th of the following April. For purposes of reference, a list of the counties organized up until 1823, when Hamilton county was established, is here appended. The dates given represent the time when the organization of the county became effective, since in many instances it was from a few months to as much as seven years after the act establishing the county was passed before it became effective.

1. Knox -----	June 20, 1790	15. Orange -----	Feb. 1, 1816
2. Clark -----	Feb. 3, 1801	16. Sullivan -----	Jan. 15, 1817
3. Dearborn -----	Mch. 7, 1803	17. Jennings -----	Feb. 1, 1817
4. Harrison -----	Dec. 1, 1808	18. Pike -----	Feb. 1, 1817
5. Jefferson -----	Feb. 1, 1811	19. Daviess -----	Feb. 15, 1817
6. Franklin -----	Feb. 1, 1811	20. Dubois -----	Feb. 1, 1818
7. Wayne -----	Feb. 1, 1811	21. Spencer -----	Feb. 1, 1818
8. Warrick -----	Apr. 1, 1813	22. Vanderburgh ---	Feb. 1, 1818
9. Gibson -----	Apr. 1, 1813	23. Vigo -----	Feb. 15, 1818
10. Washington ---	Jan. 17, 1814	24. Crawford -----	Mch. 1, 1818
11. Switzerland ---	Oct. 1, 1814	25. Lawrence -----	Mch. 1, 1818
12. Posey -----	Nov. 1, 1814	26. Monroe -----	Apr. 10, 1818
13. Perry -----	Nov. 1, 1814	27. Ripley -----	Apr. 10, 1818
14. Jackson -----	Jan. 1, 1816	28. Randolph -----	Aug. 10, 1818



29. Owen -----	Jan. 1, 1819	38. Morgan -----	Feb. 15, 1822
30. Fayette -----	Jan. 1, 1819	39. Decatur -----	Mch. 4, 1822
31. Floyd -----	Feb. 2, 1819	40. Shelby -----	Apr. 1, 1822
32. Scott -----	Feb. 1, 1820	41. Rush -----	Apr. 1, 1822
33. Martin -----	Feb. 1, 1820	42. Marion -----	Apr. 1, 1822
34. Union -----	Feb. 1, 1821	43. Putnam -----	Apr. 1, 1822
35. Greene -----	Feb. 5, 1821	44. Henry -----	June 1, 1822
36. Bartholomew ---	Feb. 12, 1821	45. Montgomery ---	Mch. 1, 1823
37. Parke -----	Apr. 2, 1821	46. Hamilton -----	Apr. 7, 1823

The first thirteen counties in the above list were all that were organized when the territory of Indiana petitioned Congress for an enabling act in 1815. They were in the southern part of the state and had a total population of sixty-three thousand eight hundred and ninety-seven. At that time the total state tax was only about five thousand dollars, while the assessment of the whole state in 1816 amounted to only six thousand forty-three dollars and thirty-six cents.

#### CHANGES IN THE CONSTITUTION OF INDIANA.

The Constitution of 1816 was framed by forty-three delegates who met at Corydon from June 10 to June 29 of that year. It was provided in the Constitution of 1816 that a vote might be taken every twelve years on the question of amending, revising or writing a wholly new instrument of government. Although several efforts were made to hold constitution conventions between 1816 and 1850, the vote failed each time until 1848. Elections were held in 1823, 1828, 1840 and 1846, but each time there was returned an adverse vote against the calling of a constitutional convention. There were no amendments to the 1816 Constitution, although the revision of 1824, by Benjamin Parke and others was so thorough that it was said that the revision committee had done as much as a constitution convention could have done.

It was not until 1848 that a successful vote on the question of calling a constitution convention was carried. There were many reasons which induced the people of the state to favor a convention. Among these may be mentioned the following: The old Constitution provided that all the state officers except the governor and lieutenant-governor should be elected by the legislature. Many of the county and township officers were appointed by the county commissioners. Again, the old Constitution attempted to handle too many matters of local concern. All divorces from 1816 to 1851 were



granted by the Legislature. Special laws were passed which would apply to particular counties and even to particular townships in the county. If Noblesville wanted an alley vacated or a street closed, it had to appeal to the Legislature for permission to do so. If a man wanted to ferry people across a stream in Posey county, his representative presented a bill to the Legislature asking that the proposed ferryman be given permission to ferry people across the stream. The agitation for free schools attracted the support of the educated people of the state, and most of the newspapers were outspoken in their advocacy of better educational privileges. The desire for better schools, for freer representation in the selection of officials, for less interference by the Legislature in local affairs, led to a desire on the part of majority of the people of the state for a new Constitution.

The second constitutional convention of Indiana met at Indianapolis, October 7, 1850, and continued in session for four months. The one hundred and fifty delegates labored faithfully to give the state a Constitution fully abreast of the times and in accordance with the best ideas of the day. More power was given the people by allowing them to select not only all of the state officials, but also their county officers as well. The convention of 1850 took a decided stand against the negro and proposed a referendum on the question of prohibiting the further emigration of negroes into the state of Indiana. The subsequent vote on this question showed that the people were not disposed to tolerate the colored race. As a matter of fact no negro or mulatto could legally come into Indiana from 1852 until 1881, when the restriction was removed by an amendment of the Constitution. Another important feature of the new Constitution was the provision for free schools. What we now know as a public school supported at the expense of the state, was unknown under the 1816 Constitution. The new Constitution established a system of free public schools, and subsequent statutory legislation strengthened the constitutional provision so that the state now ranks among the leaders in educational matters throughout the nation. The people of the state had voted on the question of free schools in 1848 and had decided that they should be established, but there was such a strong majority opposed to free schools that nothing was done. Orange county gave only an eight per cent vote in favor of free schools, while Putnam and Monroe, containing DePauw and Indiana Universities, respectively, voted adversely by large majorities. But, with the backing of the Constitution, the advocates of free schools began to push the fight for their establishment, and as a result of the legislative acts of 1855, 1857 and 1867, the public schools were placed upon a sound basis.





Such in brief were the most important features of the 1852 Constitution. It has remained substantially to this day as it was written sixty-five years ago. It is true there have been some amendments, but the changes of 1879 and 1881 did not alter the Constitution in any important particular. There was no concerted effort toward calling a constitutional convention until the Legislature of 1913 provided for a referendum on the question at the polls, November 4, 1914. Despite the fact that all the political parties had declared in favor of a constitutional convention in their platforms, the question was voted down by a large majority. An effort was made to have the question submitted by the Legislature of 1915, but the Legislature refused to submit the question to the voters of the state.

#### CAPITALS OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY AND INDIANA.

The present state of Indiana was comprehended within the Northwest Territory from 1787 to 1800, and during that time the capital was located within the present state of Ohio. When the Ordinance of 1787 was put in operation on July 17, 1788, the capital was established at Marietta, the name being chosen by the directors of the Ohio Company on July 2, of the same year. The name Marietta was selected in honor of the French Queen, Marie Antoinette, compounded by curious combination of the first and last syllables of her name.

When Indiana was set off by the act of May 7, 1800, the same act located the capital at Vincennes where it remained for nearly thirteen years. The old building in which the Territorial Assembly first met in 1805 is still standing in Vincennes. In the spring of 1813 the capital of the territory was removed to Corydon and it was in that quaint little village that Indiana began its career as a state. It remained there until November, 1824, when Samuel Merrill loaded up all of the state's effects in three large wagons and hauled them overland to the new capital—Indianapolis. Indianapolis had been chosen as the seat of government by a committee of ten men, appointed in 1820 by the Legislature. It was not until 1824, however, that a building was erected in the new capital which would accommodate the state officials and the General Assembly. The first court house in Marion county was built on the site of the present building, and was erected with a view of utilizing it as a state house until a suitable capitol building could be erected. The state continued to use the Marion county court house until 1835, by which time an imposing state house had been erected. This building was in use until 1877, when it was razed to make way for the present beautiful building.



## MILITARY HISTORY.

Indiana has had some of its citizens in four wars in which United States has engaged since 1800: The War of 1812, the Mexican War, the Civil War, and the Spanish-American War. One of the most important engagements ever fought against the Indians in the United States was that of the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811. For the two or three years preceding, Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, had been getting the Indians ready for an insurrection. Tecumseh made a long trip throughout the western and southern part of the United States for the purpose of getting the Indians all over the country to rise up and drive out the white man. While he was still in the South, Governor Harrison descended upon the Indians at Tippecanoe and dealt them a blow from which they never recovered. The British had been urging the Indians to rise up against the settlers along the frontier, and the repeated depredations of the savages but increased the hostility of the United States toward England. General Harrison had about seven hundred fighting men, while the Indians numbered over a thousand. The Americans lost thirty-seven by death on the battlefield, twenty-five mortally wounded and one hundred and twenty-six more or less seriously wounded. The savages carried most of their dead away, but it is known that about forty were actually killed in the battle and a proportionately large number wounded. In addition to the men who fought at Tippecanoe, the pioneers of the territory sent their quota to the front during the War of 1812. Unfortunately, records are not available to show the enlistments by counties.

During the administration of Governor Whitcomb (1846-49) the United States was engaged in a war with Mexico. Indiana contributed five regiments to the government during this struggle, and her troops performed with a spirit of singular promptness and patriotism during all the time they were at the front.

No Northern state had a more patriotic governor during the Civil War than Indiana, and had every governor in the North done his duty as conscientiously as did Governor Morton that terrible struggle would undoubtedly have been materially shortened. When President Lincoln issued his call on April 15, 1861, for 75,000 volunteers, Indiana was asked to furnish 4,683 men as its quota. A week later there were no less than 12,000 volunteers at Camp Morton at Indianapolis. This loyal uprising was a tribute to the patriotism of the people, and accounts for the fact that Indiana sent more than 200,000 men to the front during the war. Indiana furnished practically seventy-five per cent of its total population capable of bearing arms,



and on this basis Delaware was the only state in the Union which exceeded Indiana. Of the troops sent from Indiana, 7,243 were killed or mortally wounded, and 19,429 died from other causes, making a total death loss of over thirteen per cent for all the troops furnished.

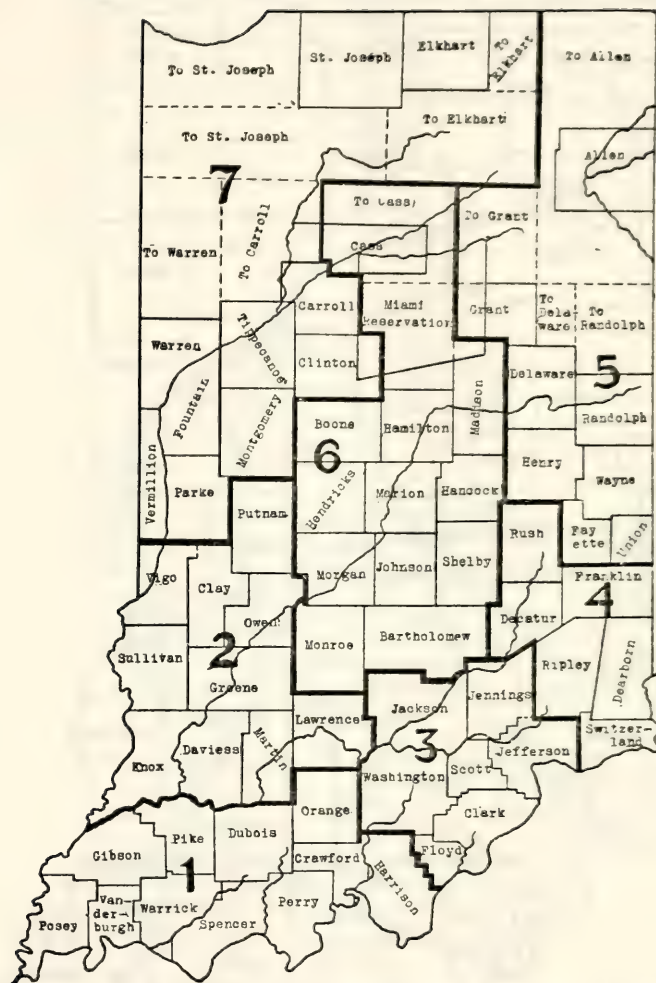
During the summer of 1863 Indiana was thrown into a frenzy of excitement when it was learned that General Morgan had crossed the Ohio with 2,000 cavalymen under his command. Probably Indiana never experienced a more exciting month than July of that year. Morgan entered the state in Harrison county and advanced northward through Corydon to Salem in Washington county. As his men went along they robbed orchards, looted farm houses, stole all the horses which they could find and burned considerable property. From Salem, Morgan turned with his men to the east, having been deterred from his threatened advance on Indianapolis by the knowledge that the local militia of the state would soon be too strong for him. He hurried with his men toward the Ohio line, stopping at Versailles long enough to loot the county treasury. Morgan passed through Dearborn county over into Ohio, near Harrison, and a few days later, Morgan and most of his band were captured.

During the latter part of the war there was considerable opposition to its prosecution on the part of the Democrats of this state. An organization known as the Knights of the Golden Circle at first, and later as the Sons of Liberty, was instrumental in stirring up much trouble throughout the state. Probably historians will never be able to agree as to the degree of their culpability in thwarting the government authorities in the conduct of the war. That they did many overt acts cannot be questioned and that they collected fire arms for traitorous designs cannot be denied. Governor Morton and General Carrington, by a system of close espionage, were able to know at all times just what was transpiring in the councils of these orders. In the campaign of 1864 there was an open denunciation through the Republican press of the Sons of Liberty. On October 8 of that year the Republican newspapers carried these startling headlines: "You can rebuke this treason. The traitors intend to bring war to your home. Meet them at the ballot box while Grant and Sherman meet them on the battle field." A number of the leaders were arrested, convicted in a military court and sentenced to be shot. However, they were later pardoned.

The Spanish-American War of 1898 has been the last one in which troops from Indiana have borne a part. When President McKinley issued his call for 75,000 volunteers on April 25, 1898, Indiana was called upon to furnish three regiments. War was officially declared April 25, and formally







INDIANA IN 1833.  
By E. V. Shockley.









came to an end by the signing of a protocol on August 12 of the same year. The main engagements of importance were the sea battles of Manila and Santiago and the land engagements of El Caney and San Juan Hill. According to the treaty of Paris, signed December 12, 1898, Spain relinquished her sovereignty over Cuba, ceded to the United States Porto Rico and her other West India Island possessions, as well as the island of Guam in the Pacific. Spain also transferred her rights in the Philippines for the sum of twenty million dollars paid to her for public work and improvements constructed by the Spanish government.

#### POLITICAL HISTORY.

It is not possible to trace in detail the political history of Indiana for the past century and in this connection an attempt is made only to survey briefly the political history of the state. For more than half a century Indiana has been known as a pivotal state in politics. In 1816 there was only one political party and Jennings, Noble, Taylor, Hendricks and all of the politicians of that day were grouped into this one—the Democratic party. Whatever differences in views they might have had were due to local issues and not to any questions of national portent. Questions concerning the improvements of rivers, the building of canals, the removal of court houses and similar questions of state importance only divided the politicians in the early history of Indiana into groups. There was one group known as the White Water faction, another called the Vincennes crowd, and still another designated as the White river delegation. From 1816 until as late as 1832, Indiana was the scene of personal politics, and during the years Adams, Clay and Jackson were candidates for the presidency on the same ticket, men were known politically as Adams men, Clay men or Jackson men. The election returns in the twenties and thirties disclose no tickets labeled Democrat, Whig or Republican, but the words “Adams,” “Clay,” or Jackson.”

The question of internal improvements which arose in the Legislature of 1836 was a large contributing factor in the division of the politicians of the state. The Whig party may be dated from 1832, although it was not until four years later that it came into national prominence. The Democrats elected the state officials, including the governor, down to 1831, but in that year the opposition party, later called the Whigs, elected Noah Noble governor. For the next twelve years the Whigs, with their cry of internal improvements, controlled the state. The Whigs went out of power with Samuel Bigger in 1843, and when they came into power again they appeared



under the name of Republicans in 1861. Since the Civil War the two parties have practically divided the leadership between them, there having been seven Republicans and six Democrats elected governor of the state. The following table gives a list of the governors of the Northwest Territory, Indiana Territory and the state of Indiana. The Federalists were in control up to 1800 and Harrison and his followers may be classed as Democratic-Republicans. The politics of the governors of the state are indicated in the table.

## GOVERNORS OF INDIANA.

## Of the Territory Northwest of the Ohio—

Arthur St. Clair .....1787-1800

## Of the Territory of Indiana—

John Gibson (acting) .....July 4, 1800-1801

William H. Harrison .....1801-1812

Thomas Posey .....1812-1816

## Of the State of Indiana—

Jonathan Jennings, Dem. ....1816-1822

Ratliff Boon, Dem. ....September 12 to December 5, 1822

William Hendricks, Dem. ....1822-1825

James B. Ray (acting), Dem. ....Feb. 12 to Dec. 11, 1825

James B. Ray, Dem. ....1825-1831

Noah Noble, Whig .....1831-1837

David Wallace, Whig .....1837-1840

Samuel Bigger, Whig .....1840-1843

James Whitcomb, Dem. ....1843-1848

Paris C. Dunning (acting), Dem. ....1848-1849

Joseph A. Wright, Dem. ....1849-1857

Ashbel P. Willard, Dem. ....1857-1860

Abram A. Hammond (acting), Dem. ....1860-1861

Henry S. Lane, Rep. ....January 14 to January 16, 1861

Oliver P. Morton (acting), Rep. ....1861-1865

Oliver P. Morton, Rep. ....1865-1867

Conrad Baker (acting), Rep. ....1867-1869

Conrad Baker, Rep. ....1869-1873

Thomas A. Hendricks, Dem. ....1873-1877

James D. Williams, Dem. ....1877-1880

Isaac P. Gray (acting), Dem. ....1880-1881

Albert G. Porter, Rep. ....1881-1885





Isaac P. Gray, Dem. -----	1885-1889
Alvin P. Hovey, Rep. -----	1889-1891
Ira J. Chase (acting), Rep. .... Nov. 24, 1891 to Jan. 9, 1893	
Claude Matthews, Dem. -----	1893-1897
James A. Mount, Rep. -----	1897-1901
Winfield T. Durbin, Rep. -----	1901-1905
J. Frank Hanley, Rep. -----	1905-1909
Thomas R. Marshall, Dem. -----	1909-1913
Samuel R. Ralston, Dem. -----	1913-

## A CENTURY OF GROWTH.

Indiana was the first territory created out of the old Northwest Territory and the second state to be formed. It is now on the eve of its one hundredth anniversary, and it becomes the purpose of the historian in this connection to give a brief survey of what these one hundred years have done for the state. There has been no change in territory limits, but the original territory has been subdivided into counties year by year, as the population warranted, until from thirteen counties in 1816 the state grew to ninety-two counties by 1859. From 1816 to 1840 new counties were organized every year with the exception of one year. Starting in with a population of 5,641 in 1800, Indiana has increased by leaps and bounds until it now has a population of two million seven hundred thousand eight hundred and seventy-six. The appended table is interesting in showing the growth of population by decades since 1800:

Census Decades.	Population.	Increase.	Per Cent of Increase.
1800 -----	5,641		
1810 -----	24,520	18,879	334.7
1820 -----	147,178	122,658	500.2
1830 -----	343,031	195,853	133.1
1840 -----	685,866	342,835	99.9
1850 -----	988,416	302,550	44.1
1860 -----	1,350,428	362,012	36.6
1870 -----	1,680,637	330,209	24.5
1880 -----	1,978,301	297,664	17.7
1890 -----	2,192,404	214,103	10.8
1900 -----	2,516,462	324,058	14.8
1910 -----	2,700,876	184,414	7.3



Statistics are usually very dry and uninteresting, but there are a few figures which are at least instructive if not interesting. For instance, in 1910, 1,143,835 people of Indiana lived in towns and cities of more than 2,500. There were 822,434 voters, and 580,557 men between the ages of eighteen and forty-four were eligible for military service. An interesting book of statistics from which these figures are taken covering every phase of the growth of the state is found in the biennial report of the state statistician.

The state has increased in wealth as well as population and the total state tax of six thousand forty-three dollars and thirty-six cents of 1816 increased in 1915 to more than six million. In 1816 the only factories in the state were grist or saw mills; all of the clothing, furniture and most of the farming tools were made by the pioneers themselves. At that time the farmer was his own doctor, his own blacksmith, his own lawyer, his own dentist and, if he had divine services, he had to be the preacher. But now it is changed. The spinning wheel finds its resting place in the attic; a score of occupations have arisen to satisfy the manifold wants of the farmer. Millions of dollars are now invested in factories, other millions are invested in steam and electric roads, still other millions in public utility plants of all kinds. The governor now receives a larger salary than did all the state officials put together in 1861, while the county sheriff has a salary which is more than double the compensation first allowed the governor of the state.

Indiana is rich in natural resources. It not only has millions of acres of good farming land, but it has had fine forests in the past. From the timber of its woods have been built the homes for the past one hundred years and, if rightly conserved there is timber for many years yet to come. The state has beds of coal and quarries of stone which are not surpassed in any state in the Union. For many years natural gas was a boon to Indiana manufacturing, but it was used so extravagantly that it soon became exhausted. Some of the largest factories of their kind in the country are to be found in the Hoosier state. The steel works at Gary employs tens of thousands of men and are constantly increasing in importance. At Elwood is the largest tin plate factory in the world, while Evansville boasts of the largest cigar factory in the world. At South end the Studebaker and Oliver manufacturing plants turn out millions of dollars worth of goods every year. When it is known that over half of the population of the state is now living in towns and cities, it must be readily seen that farming is no longer the sole occupation. A system of railroads has been built which brings every corner of the state in close touch with Indianapolis. In fact, every county seat but four is in railroad connection with the capital of the state. Every county has its local telephone



systems, its rural free deliveries and its good roads unifying the various parts of the county. All of this makes for better civilization and a happier and more contented people.

Indiana prides herself on her educational system. With sixteen thousand public and parochial school teachers, with three state institutions of learning, a score of church schools of all kinds as well as private institutions of learning, Indiana stands high in educational circles. The state maintains universities at Bloomington and Lafayette and a normal school at Terre Haute. Many of the churches have schools supported in part by their denominations. The Catholics have the largest Catholic university in the United States at Notre Dame, while St. Mary's of the Woods at Terre Haute is known all over the world. Academies under Catholic supervision are maintained at Indianapolis, Terre Haute, Fort Wayne, Rensselaer, Jasper and Oldenburg. The Methodists have institutions at DePauw, Moore's Hill and Upland. The Presbyterian schools are Wabash and Hanover Colleges. The Christian church is in control of Butler and Merom Colleges. Concordia at Fort Wayne is one of the largest Lutheran schools in the United States. The Quakers support Earlham College, as well as the academies at Fairmount, Bloomingdale, Plainfield and Spiceland. The Baptists are in charge of Franklin College, while the United Brethern give their allegiance to Indiana Central University at Indianapolis. The Seventh-Day Adventists have a school at Boggs town. The Dunkards at North Manchester and the Mennonites at Goshen maintain schools for their respective churches.

The state seeks to take care of all of its unfortunates. Its charitable, benevolent and correctional institutions rank high among similar institutions in the country. Insane asylums are located at Indianapolis, Richmond, Logansport, Evansville and Madison. The State Soldiers' Home is at Lafayette, while the National Soldiers' Home is at Marion.

The Soldiers and Sailors' Orphans' Home at Knightstown, is maintained for the care and education of the orphan children of Union soldiers and sailors. The state educates and keeps them until they are sixteen years of age if they have not been given homes in families before they reach that age. Institutions for the education of the blind and also the deaf and dumb are located at Indianapolis. The state educates all children so afflicted and teaches them some useful trade which will enable them to make their own way in the world. The School for Feeble Minded at Fort Wayne has had more than one thousand children in attendance annually for several years. Within the past few years an epileptic village has been established at New Castle, Indiana, for the care of those so afflicted. A prison is located at





Michigan City for the incarceration of male criminals convicted by any of the courts of the state of treason, murder in the first or second degree, and of all persons convicted of any felony who at the time of conviction are thirty years of age and over. The Reformatory at Jeffersonville takes care of male criminals between the ages of sixteen and thirty, who are guilty of crimes other than those just mentioned. The female criminals from the ages of fifteen upwards are kept in the women's prison at Indianapolis. A school for incorrigible boys is maintained at Plainfield. It receives boys between the ages of seven and eighteen, although no boy can be kept after he reaches the age of twenty-one. Each county provides for its own poor and practically every county in the state has a poor farm and many of them have homes for orphaned or indigent children. Each county in the state also maintains a correctional institution known as the jail, in which prisoners are committed while waiting for trial or as punishment for convicted crime.

But Indiana is great not alone in its material prosperity, but also in those things which make for a better appreciation of life. Within the limits of our state have been born men who were destined to become known throughout the nation. Statesmen, ministers, diplomats, educators, artists and literary men of Hoosier birth have given the state a reputation which is envied by our sister states. Indiana has furnished Presidents and Vice-Presidents, distinguished members of the cabinet and diplomats of world wide fame; her literary men have spread the fame of Indiana from coast to coast. Who has not heard of Wallace, Thompson, Nicholson, Tarkington, McCutcheon, Bolton, Ade, Major, Stratton-Porter, Riley and hundreds of others who have courted the muses?

And we would like to be living one hundred years from today and see whether as much progress will have been made in the growth of the state as in the first one hundred years of its history. In 2015 poverty and crime will be reduced to a minimum. Poor houses will be unknown, orphanages will have vanished and society will have reached the stage where happiness and contentment reign supreme. Every loyal Hoosier should feel as our poetess, Sarah T. Bolton, has said:

"The heavens never spanned,  
The breezes never fanned,  
A fairer, brighter land  
Than our Indiana."





## CHAPTER II.

### GEOLOGY.

The best discussion of the soils of Franklin county is found in the Report of the State Geologist for 1909. This was written by A. E. Taylor after making an exhaustive study of the county. The report is given in full as it appears in that volume.

### PREFATORY.

The first settler of Franklin county erected his cabin at New Trenton in 1803. Eight years later the county was organized, and in 1818 a newspaper, known as the *Brookville Enquirer and Indiana Gazette*, was started at Brookville. Advancements have been slow in a large portion of Franklin county. The railway facilities are poor, only fifteen per cent. of the wagon roads are improved, and agricultural methods and conditions are not as good as those of the other counties of the area of survey.

Brookville, a town of about three thousand inhabitants, is the county seat and the leading manufacturing center. Among the chief manufacturers is the Thompson & Norris Paper Company, which employs ninety-eight men; the Brookville Furniture Company, with sixty-five employees; the Brookville Buggy Company and the Freis & Sons Tiling and Brick Company.

Oldenburg, with a somewhat smaller population than Brookville, is noted for its large Catholic school. The other towns of the area are small country villages. Southwest of Laurel are several stone quarries and another is situated east of Peppertown.

Franklin county has a population of seventeen thousand and covers an area of three hundred and ninety-four miles. There are about two hundred and ten thousand acres of land in farms. In 1908 near thirty thousand acres were planted in wheat, thirty-one thousand in corn, three thousand in oats, twelve thousand in clover, nine thousand in timothy, five thousand in potatoes, forty-one in tobacco and one hundred and forty in alfalfa. In the orchards of the county there were over twenty thousand apple trees, seven thousand peach, two thousand cherry, one thousand pear and one thousand plum. There were approximately five thousand head of horses on hand



January 1, 1909, four hundred mules, five thousand dairy cattle, four thousand beef cattle and nineteen thousand hogs. About thirty-one thousand hogs and thirty-five hundred sheep were sold during 1908.

Franklin county probably has more standing timber than any of the contiguous counties. Among the trees still standing can be seen the black walnut, white oak, red oak, burr oak, chestnut oak, black oak, sycamore, red elm, white elm, slippery elm, hickory, pignut, shelpark, white beech, yellow beech, red beech, white ash, blue ash, black ash, hoop ash, hackberry, yellow poplar, white poplar, rock maple, white maple, red or swamp maple, butternut, wild cherry, honey locust, buckeye, blue gum, mulberry, red cedar, sweet gum, linden and cottonwood.

#### PHYSIOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.

The surface formations of Franklin county are largely made up of two glacial drifts belonging to the Pleistocene period. The older of these is the Illinoian. All of Laurel township, part of Whitewater and all of the surface lying west of Whitewater river and its west forks, with the exception of the steep slopes, stream terraces and some later drift in Posey township, are covered by the Illinoian drift soils.

The surface of the Illinoian drift is that of a gently undulating plain, deeply dissected by stream valleys, differences of three hundred feet in altitude being common between the floors of the valleys and the tops of the ridges. It seldom exceeds thirty feet in thickness, and generally plays out entirely along a steep slope where washing has been a prominent factor. Its surface appears as a light gray silt, deeply oxidized. In fact, decomposition has been so complete that the limestone boulders and gravel are almost entirely absent, having been dissolved. Granite gneisses, diorites, basalts, quartzites and others of the crystalline group are occasionally present, but nowhere in such numbers as in the later Wisconsin drift. No dark colored land or other indications of undrained depressions occur on this drift, showing that complete oxidation of the vegetable accumulations has taken place subsequent to the drainage of all kettle basins, sloughs and marshes.

The later Wisconsin drift varies from ten to sixty feet in thickness. The undrained swamp areas and Miami black clay loam dottings are present in the northeast quarter of the county, and also a great variety of boulders. A few kames occur two or three miles south of Blooming Grove. Like the older drift, it is a gently undulating surface considerably cut up by stream



valleys in the eastern part, while in the western and northwestern portions of the county it is comparatively level.

The limestone outcropping in the hilltops west of Laurel and north of Brookville belongs to the Silurian period, while the blue limestone and shale appearing at the surface on almost all of the steep slopes south of the Laurel outcrops, are the Cincinnati formations of the Ordovician period. An oil well drilled one mile north of Buena Vista passed through thirty-four feet of Illinoian drift, one hundred and five feet of Niagara and Cincinnati limestones and seven hundred and six feet of Cincinnati shale before reaching the Trenton limestone.

#### SOILS.

On account of the Illinoian drift being the surface formation over the large part of Franklin county instead of the later Wisconsin, as in the case in contiguous counties, and the Cincinnati limestone being the formation from which the limestone slope soil has been derived, we meet some quite different types than those mapped in the other counties. The land derived from the Illinoian drift is known as the Oak Forest silt loam, while that from the later Wisconsin is the Miami silt loam or Miami black clay loam. The Huntington loam is the main bottom land, ninety-five per cent. of which occurs in the terraces and flood plains of White Water river and its forks. The bottom land soils of the many narrow valleys among the smaller streams will be known as Hamburg loam, owing to their typical development in the vicinity of the village of Hamburg.

The following table shows the extent of each of these soils:

#### AREAS OF DIFFERENT SOILS.

Soil.	Square Miles.	Per cent.
Miami silt loam -----	140	35.5
Miami black clay loam-----	10	2.5
Oak Forest silt loam-----	195	49.5
Limestone slope clay loam-----	24	6.1
Huntington loam -----	20	5.1
Hamburg loam -----	5	1.3
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total -----	394	100.0





## MIAMI SILT LOAM.

This soil as it appears at the surface is a light brown or dark gray to almost white silt loam extending to a depth of six to eleven inches. It generally has a loose, flour-like feel, and the content of organic matter is very small, but in some localities where it is associated with the Miami black clay loam the color is dark and the amount of organic matter high. Where there is considerable wash, the soil is frequently more sandy than when found in the gently undulating plains.

Below the plow soil, and continuing to a depth of two or three feet, a mottling of white and yellow frequently occurs, the white color often being a residual matter left when the limestone pebbles are, or have been, in the process of decomposition. At a depth of thirteen inches the subsoil takes on a light brown color. It is more clayey than the surface soil and becomes more so at a depth of sixteen inches, where it is a clay loam. Below this the clayey character plays out, and at eighteen inches a silt loam or a sandy clay is found, which continues to a depth of three feet.

Twenty-five years ago much of this land was considered to be fit for little more than grazing purposes. Corn crops of twenty bushels to the acre were as good as could be expected, but since tiling, crop rotation and green manuring have been put into practice, the corn yields have more than doubled. A very progressive farmer in White Water township says that some years ago his farm would not product over twenty-five bushels of corn to the acre, but since tiling his land to a depth of four feet in the Miami black clay loam and three and one-half feet in the Miami silt loam he can be reasonably certain of at least sixty bushels of corn to the acre. He keeps up a careful rotation of corn, wheat and clover, plows under crops of clover, and cultivates his corn to a depth of two inches every few weeks until it is silked out. By a careful selection of seed he will be able to continue to increase his yields.

By using commercial fertilizer, farmers realize an average wheat production of fifteen bushels to the acre. Oats average about thirty bushels and clover or timothy one ton.

Many of the Miami black clay loam areas have, only in the last two decades, been reclaimed from the marshes. By careful tiling this soil has become the best for corn and most valuable of any in the county. A corn crop of sixty bushels to the acre is about an average for the better class of agriculturists, but wheat does not do as well as on the light-colored soils.



The soil occurs as a heavy loam or clay loam, with a depth varying between eleven and sixteen inches. The color to a depth of one and one-half feet is black, but below this grades rapidly into a heavy clay loam, which at two feet or a little deeper often grades into a sandy clay or loam. In other textural properties it bears a close resemblance to the Miami black clay loam soil treated in the general discussion.

The surface of the Miami black clay loam is practically level. Its occurrence is found in all parts of the Miami silt loam area, but most especially in Bath, the eastern half of Springfield and the eastern quarter of White Water townships. The average selling price of the land is about one hundred dollars per acre.

A casual observer might pass from the Miami silt loam to the Oak Forest silt loam without noting the change, but upon more careful examination the latter would be found to be a shade lighter in color, to contain less organic matter, less crystalline rocks, to have very few limestone pebbles or boulders, and to be underlain by a light colored subsoil, which has more segregations of yellow iron stains and iron concretions.

The average surface soil of the Oak Forest silt loam is a light ashy gray silt loam, with a depth varying between four and eight inches, but on slopes the pale yellow mottled silt loam subsoil occurs at the surface over large areas. By tasting the soil or subsoil almost invariably one detects a very tart taste, which indicates sourness. This soil and subsoil resemble very closely the Scottsburg silt loam of Scott county, Indiana.

No land in the group of seven counties of which Franklin is one has been so sadly neglected. Rarely is it tilled and very seldom is green manuring practiced. There is no systematic cropping. Corn is planted about the first of June, the land not being sufficiently dry earlier. Often the corn has not time to ripen before the autumn frosts. More care should be exercised in the selection of seed and cultivation. Judging by the results that a few progressive farmers have realized by using up-to-date methods in carrying on their farming, there remains no doubt but that this land can be made to yield fifty bushels of corn to the acre. Oats average about twenty-five bushels to the acre and wheat, by using commercial fertilizer, fifteen.

Many farmers say they cannot build their soil up by plowing under clover, because they cannot get a stand. Upon examining a number of clover fields the writer found that where manure had been stacked in little piles over the fields the clover grew heavy and the soil was not sour. The same held true wherever the manure had been heavily applied, but where thinly, or not at all, the acid had not been neutralized and the soil was sour. Tiling



or an application of lime will also sweeten the soil. As a hay, timothy is grown more than clover.

Small fruit orchards are found on most of the farms and a few extensive fruit farms. One of these, which is owned by D. O. Secrest, is situated three miles east of Andersonville. Fifteen years ago ninety acres of this farm were set out to apple trees which were planted thirty feet apart. They yield twenty-five thousand bushels in a good year. Peach trees were set out between the apple trees over twenty-two acres of the ninety. These, in 1906, produced two thousand bushels. One acre set out to pear trees thirty feet apart yields six hundred bushels in an average year.

#### LIMESTONE SLOPE CLAY LOAM.

This is the only residual soil of the area. It occurs as a dark brown to black silt loam, averaging from eight to sixteen inches in thickness. It contains a high percentage of organic matter, and to this may be attributed the dark color. With increased depth the color becomes lighter, the subsoil at twenty inches having a light to medium brown color, while at two feet it is a light brown with a reddish cast. The subsoil from eighteen to thirty inches is more clayey than that at the surface, but below this may become rather sandy.

Although the above section is the most uncommon, yet where the limestone is very close to the surface we find a black clay, changing very little in texture until the bed-rock is reached. In this case the soil has had its derivation wholly from the decomposition and disintegration of the limestone.

Owing to the topographical position on the main valley slopes, limestone slope clay loam grades into the Miami silt loam or Oak Forest silt loam at the upper portion of the slopes, while at the base it borders the Huntington loam or Hamburg loam. The origin of an average section seems to be mostly from the weathering of the Cincinnati limestone, to some extent from the wash of the silt loam above it, and in a few cases from the decomposition and disintegration of the underlying Cincinnati shales or the Laurel limestone. The effect that slumping, freezing, thawing, chemical reaction between the calcium carbonate of the limestone and the organic acids of the soil and other processes of disintegration are having upon the Cincinnati limestone, can be partly determined by the fact that E. R. Quick, living one and a half miles south of Brookville, in 1883 gathered a large





amount of limestone talus from a hillside where today there is fully as much as then.

This type seems to be especially rich in plant foods, and is known, locally, as the tobacco soil, one thousand pounds to an acre often being realized. No soil in the county is as well adapted to blue grass. Corn also does well and alfalfa gives as good yields as on the bottom land. Probably the first alfalfa grown in the county was sown by Herman Muller, living a few miles east of Cedar Grove, about twenty-four years ago. It yielded from four to five tons per acre. Where the limestone is close to the surface and the soil is so full of the fragments that it is considered untillable, and would be classed as a stony clay or stony clay loam, alfalfa has grown well.

Owing to the very steep slopes upon which the limestone slope clay loam occurs the soil wash is very great, and a decade will leave the fields almost bare and worthless unless great precaution is taken. More care should be given when plowing so that the water cannot run in furrows. Crops like tobacco and corn are dangerous to the preservation of the soil, because they leave the ground bare for a considerable interval. In the long run, blue grass and alfalfa would be more profitable, since they would hold the soil in place.

#### HUNTINGTON LOAM.

For texture and colors of the Huntington loam and its subsoils, the occurrences in Franklin county are much like those described elsewhere, but the topographical occurrence differs somewhat from the other counties in that the upper terraces are so much higher above the flood plains than in the other six counties. The fourth terrace, which has its development on the east side of White Water valley, south of Brookville, is one hundred feet above the bed of the river. At the surface it is a rich farming loam of seven to seventeen inches, grading into a fine sandy loam and at two feet into a sandy loam. At two and one-half feet it is a fine sand. Underlying this is ten to twenty inches of a tough yellow clay containing gravel, and lower down occurs boulder clay of a bluish gray color. The third terrace is about seventy-five feet above the stream bed and is more sandy than the fourth, while the second is the most extensive and furnishes a splendid grade of farming land. The first terrace averages about twenty feet above low water mark and also takes its rank, in many places, as a most excellent farm land. Four miles south of Brookville a well was drilled in this terrace to a depth of one hundred and fifty feet before bed-rock was reached.

The best farmers of the Huntington loam raise an average corn crop





of sixty bushels, wheat fourteen, and alfalfa four and a half tons. This soil is well adapted to tobacco, but it is not considered equal to the limestone slope clay loam. Although the land is very porous, and manures will leach away rapidly, yet the application of stable manure, green manures and commercial fertilizer is reported to pay well for increasing the production.

The selling price of this type varies from fifty dollars to one hundred and twenty-five dollars per acre.

#### HAMBURG LOAM.

Found in the bottoms of the narrow valleys of the smaller streams on the west side of White Water river and its west forks, is a mixture of limestone talus, which has washed down from the valley sides, with the wash from the Oak Forest silt loam. On the east side of Whitewater the limestone talus is mingled with the wash from the Miami silt loam. The texture varies from a loam to a stony loam.

Where there is a widening of the bottoms, so that agriculture can be carried on, crops equal to those produced on the Huntington loam are obtained, but these areas are very limited and comprise only small portions of farms.

---

#### ANCIENT EARTHWORKS.

Dr. Rufus Haymond, of Brookville, who was at one time assistant geologist in the scientific corps of the state, made a professional survey of the natural features of Franklin county about 1870, which has ever been considered as standard authority up to that date of research, and concerning the ancient earthworks of this county he remarks as follows:

There are few earthworks, except mounds, found in this county. Three miles north of Brookville, and immediately west of the East fork, upon the top of a hill nearly three hundred and fifty feet high, there is a semi-circular wall of earth three hundred yards in length. It is built across a narrow ridge which is formed by two deep ravines, one on the south, the other on the north, which, with the river on the east, isolate the flat top of the hill (containing fifteen or twenty acres), to protect the inhabitants from an enemy approaching from that direction.

There are quite a number of earthen mounds in the county, but none of large size. I have seen none more than four feet in height and many of



them are not more than three or four feet high. Those on the highlands bordering the river are uniformly upon the highest places, and always in view of the river and its valley. These mounds are so situated with reference to each other, that a person standing on a mound in the most northern part of the county, overlooking the valley of the river, could see the next mound below him, and from the second the third was in view, and so on with all the others, thus forming a chain of observatories, from which the approach of an enemy could be telegraphed with great celerity from one to the other, either by smoke or some other intelligible signal. Though these mounds were used for burying mounds, I have no doubt they were also used as signal posts. Very probably these signals were made by fire, for the clay of which they are composed in some cases has been burned to near the color of brick.

The Mound Builders were a people possessing rare good taste, which is evidenced by the situation of their mounds. These were always built in picturesque positions—either on the highest grounds or in the valleys upon the edges of the highest river terraces overlooking the water and the lower portions of the valley.

Two miles below Brookville there are, within the distance of two furlongs, upon the edge of the highest river terrace, nine small mounds. Besides these nine, which appear to have been completed, there is one barely commenced and abandoned. The commencement was made by digging up the earth to the depth of about twelve inches, which was then thrown out from the center and heaped up around the circumference forming a circle within, on which the superstructure was to be erected, and which has very much the appearance of a shallow basin. It was in these basins that the dead were burned, or rather partly burned, for they were not usually entirely consumed. Not many mounds in this neighborhood have been thoroughly explored, and in such as have few contain anything more than bones and charcoal. In two of them bracelets of copper were found and in some others a pipe or two. One of these, found in a mound eight miles below Brookville, was said by those who found it to have still retained the scent of tobacco; if this be true, it conclusively proves that these people used tobacco as well as their successors, the modern Indian. There are upon many of the high points, mounds of stone which have been erected by a different people from the Mound Builders. These contain vast quantities of human bones, both of adults and children, as well as the bones of squirrels, skunks and other small animals. These were not probably the burial places of the dead.



but a collection of their bones, brought together from many places for final sepulture.

Since the organization of a local society, much attention has been given to this interesting subject by Dr. George W. Homsher, of Fairfield, who is the curator of this department. A survey of the entire county, with a careful study of all details and materials, is included in the plan of operation. This labor has so far been extended over the township of Springfield, Brookville, Bath and Fairfield only, but with results highly satisfactory to the observers.

On this small area no less than forty-two distinct works have been noted, and in many cases explored. Many interesting, and some rare, specimens of the relics and the handiwork of the ancient builders have been reclaimed.

#### BLUE LIMESTONE REGION.

The blue limestone is the lowest rock that has been exposed at the bottom of our streams in Franklin county. It underlies the whole region, and is the only rock found in the southeastern third of the county. This limestone, with its accompanying marls, is about four hundred feet thick at Brookville, about a mile north of which place it disappears under a drab limestone, from six to twenty inches thick.

The surface of the county was originally almost a level plain, which is now varied and cut up by ravines, valleys and streams that have worn themselves during the long ages of the past. Beyond the heads of the streams, where the table-land has not been changed by running water, the highest land is so flat as to almost deserve the name of marsh or swamp. Yet these lands are not too wet to produce good forest timber. Thus it will be apparent that there is no such thing as hills or mountains, yet to a person in the valleys, or ravines, the rapid slopes give every appearance, it being a hilly country, originally.

The blue limestone in Franklin county, as I have observed it, is found in strata varying from less than an inch to twelve or fourteen in thickness. These layers seem to the eye to be nearly horizontal, and can occasionally be traced for half a mile, where the outcrop is found bordering the streams and run parallel to the dip.

It is a curious fact that, notwithstanding the immense number of rocks, from the lowest point we can observe to near the tops of the highest levels, comparatively few loose stones are found at the surface. The hills and slopes of the valleys are covered with clay and other diluvial matter, in all





respects identical with that found upon the uplands, and, strange enough, though so near the lime rock, the soil of the hillsides, as is the case in all the uplands and flats, seems to be devoid of lime—a fact scarcely credible when we consider the immense amount of this mineral immediately below the surface. If lime ever existed in any considerable quantity in these uplands (which is doubtful) it has been leached out during the lapse of ages by the constant percolation of water charged with destructive chemical agents, ever since their deposition. The probability is that those lands, which are so deficient in lime, would be benefited by the application of the marls found everywhere between the rocks, and that those which have been exhausted by cultivation might, by a proper application of lime and manures, be restored to their original fertility.

#### THE DRIFT DEPOSIT.

The superficial material resting upon the rocks above described consists mostly of yellow clay, mixed more or less with small pieces of broken limestone, gravel from the primitive rocks, and, in a few localities, almost pure gravel is found; in others, sand, and frequently sand and gravel mixed. In no instance on the uplands or tops of the hills do the rocks penetrate through these materials, and we find them only where the drift has been worn away by the action of the streams. The drift varies from four or five feet to forty or fifty feet in thickness upon the upland. The slopes of the valleys and side-hills seem to be covered with drift similar to that upon the high grounds, but not of equal thickness. In digging wells on the uplands, the roots and bodies of trees are frequently found at various depths from ten to thirty feet. Occasionally, limbs and leaves are found, with vegetable mold at various depths.

#### BOWLERS.

Boulders of granite, hornblend, greenstone, and almost every species of metamorphic rock, are found all over the county, upon the highest as well as the lowest land. They are always found upon the surface and never beneath, except when under slides or terraces of washed-down gravel and sand. I have seen a few granite boulders that would square five feet; they are, however, generally much smaller, and are usually worn round by attrition.

#### TERRACES.

Upon the hillsides, parallel to the course of the main river, and upon all of its branches, there are benches of ancient terraces—upon the river-



slopes usually but two or three, but upon the smaller streams there are more. I have counted as many as ten upon a side-hill bordering Blue creek. Upon these ancient benches or beaches we find no gravel or sand, nothing but soil, clays and rocks *in situ*. On the main river, throughout its course in the county, there are from two to four terraces composed of gravel, sand, broken limestone and small bowlders. The first terraces or lower bottoms are usually not more than ten to twelve feet above the water; the highest ranging from seventy to eighty feet. Where the terraces occupy the points just above the river and its tributary, we find the lower ends composed of fine sand, drifted in strata, first to the east, then to the west, as though they had been washed up by the waves and heaped upon each other, as the wind changed from east to west.

#### MINERAL SPRINGS.

No mineral springs of medical character are known to exist in this county, with the exception of a few which contain a small amount of iron, with possibly a small percentage of saline sulphur. Springs of any kind are much fewer than we would suspect from the configuration of the country. I think the limited number may be accounted for by the fact that all the rock strata, as well as the marl beds, are divided by vertical seams, which allow the water to pass through them. It is true there are in this county quite a number of springs, but they are not by any means so numerous as I have observed them in other hilly countries. The water of all our springs contains a quantity of lime, and is, therefore, familiarly called "hard water."

The blue clay marl beds are too numerous to be mentioned, for everyone observes this material. In one locality, in Laurel township, there is a bed of whitish or cream-colored marl, about eighteen inches thick, lying immediately above the "cliff," or Devonian rocks. Also in Fairfield township, one and one-fourth miles from the mouth of Wolf creek, there is a bed of white marl, varying in thickness from six to thirty-six inches.

#### PRECIOUS METALS.

In both Laurel and Posey townships there have been discovered along the banks of Seine creek and its branches, traces of gold in very small particles. In a wash-pan of dirt about two or three particles of pure gold are washed out. None has been discovered larger than a small grain of wheat.



Gold has also been found on Duck creek, though in small particles. The gold is usually found accompanying the black sands.

A single piece of copper was found, weighing about six pounds. This evidently was brought here from the copper regions of the Northern lakes by the drift process.

#### SALT IN THE COUNTY.

Seventy to eighty years ago (about 1835) salt was made at four different places in Franklin county. None of the present generation, and but few of the preceding generation, recall those saltworks. Three of these salt wells were on Salt creek—two on the farm of George and David Hawkins, section 4, township 11, range 12 east, and one on the farm of Alexander Hawkins, in the same section. The latter is the well of which the largest amount of salt was made. The fourth well was on Pipe creek, section 8, township 10, range 13 east, in Butler township. These wells were situated in the blue limestone and clay marls of the lower Silurian group. On the hills near them is found the magnesian and bituminous nodular series. The saline element was not of sufficient strength to make the production of salt profitable.

The belief was so strong among early settlers that lead existed here in paying quantities, that most of the early deeds had a "lead reserve clause" inserted in them. But careful research has proven the mistaken notion and no lead exists in the county.

#### BUILDING MATERIALS.

In every part of the county, says the geologist, clay of a good quality is found for brick-making. Bricks are made on the uplands of the fine-grained yellow and whitish clay of first rate quality. Many have been made at Brookville on the flat lands, but these occasionally contain fragments of lime, which make them only suitable for inside walls.

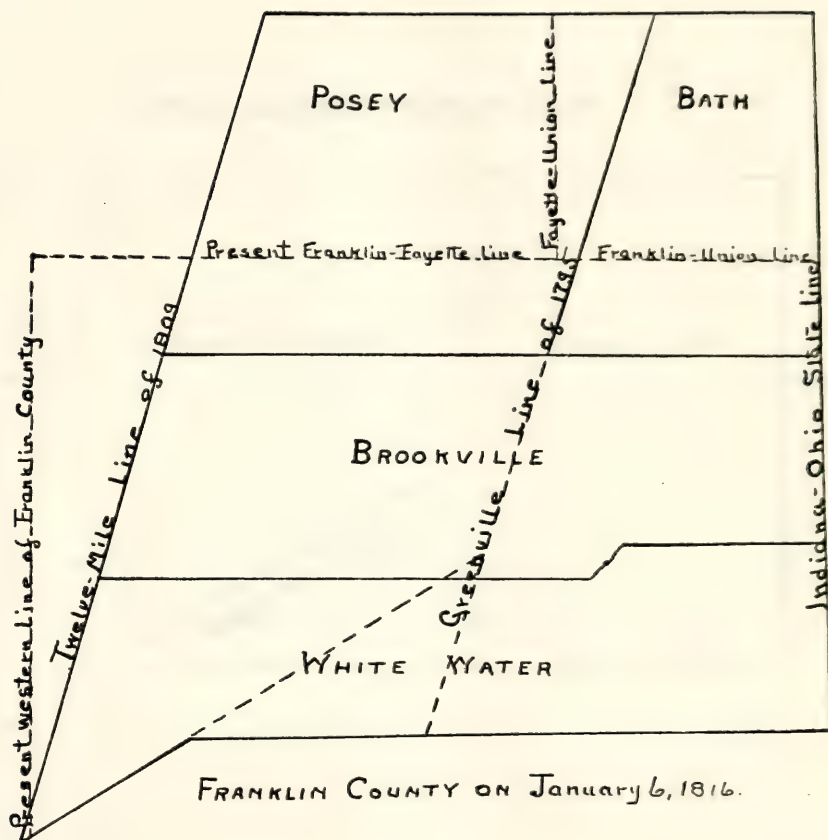
Stone, generally known as "blue Cincinnati limestone," is abundant everywhere and is the surface rock in this county. It is a valuable and very durable stone, but there are but few strata thick enough to make the quarries a paying proposition. The thin layers have long been used in walling wells and laying foundations. Many of thicker strata are so shelly and composed of broken corals and fossils that they are not suited to ordinary stone-mason work. The thin strata was originally largely used for flagging the side walks, until the more recent introduction of cement side walks.



Up to within a comparatively few years, this flag-stone industry was one of much importance in the county. The most valuable building stone in the county is found near Laurel and at points in Posey township. This stone is of the same formation as the Dayton stone, so extensively used in construction in Cincinnati, Greensburg and other places. This has been usually classed with the Niagara stone, but others class it with the Devonian formation. This stone has been extensively quarried two or three miles northwest of Laurel, on the southeast quarter of section 5, township 12 north, range 12 east. Adjoining the old village of Bull Town, Posey township, in section 13, township 12, range 11 east, is probably the most westerly quarry of this stone ever developed. But little stone is being taken from any of the Franklin quarries at present. Better stone elsewhere and poor shipping facilities here, with lack of capital, probably are some of the causes.

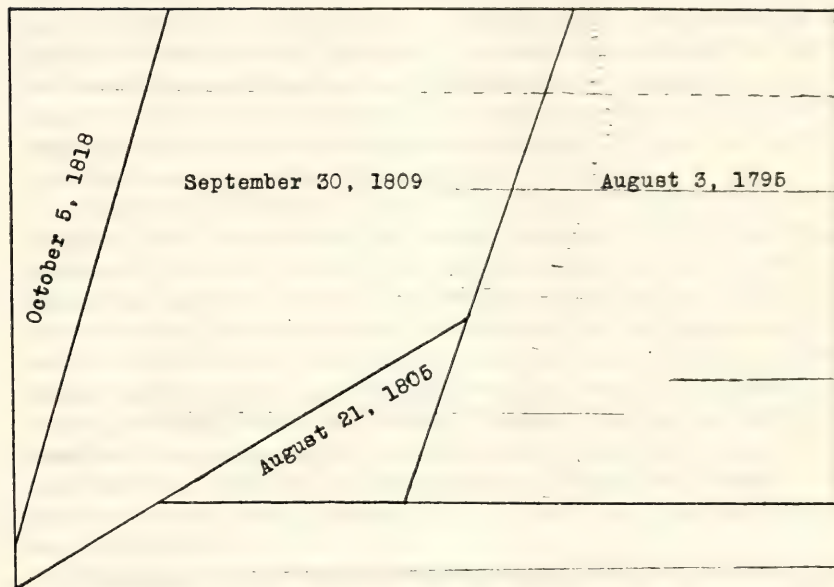








INDIAN CESSIONS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY





## CHAPTER III.

### ORGANIZATION OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

Franklin county was the seventh county organized within the present limits of Indiana and was one of the thirteen counties which had been organized at the time the territory applied for an enabling act in 1815. All counties during the territorial period (1800-16) were either created by the governor or the territorial Legislature. During the first five years the governor created the counties, but after the Legislature was organized, in 1805, it took over the creation of counties. They were organized as fast as the increase in population demanded them, but it was not until 1810 that Dearborn county was populated sufficiently to warrant its division.

There are four separate tracts of land within the present limits of Franklin county, representing four distinct purchases by the United States government from the Indians. The first land which was bought from the Indians was secured by the treaty of Greenville, August 3, 1795. This treaty line was drawn from the mouth of the Kentucky river in a northeasterly direction to Fort Recovery and entered Franklin county in Highland township, between sections 15 and 35, and passed out of the county as a boundary line between Blooming Grove and Fairfield townships. The land included within these limits now embraces all of Fairfield, Bath, Springfield, White Water, practically all of Highland and three-fourths of Brookville township. This land was entered from Cincinnati until the land office was established in Brookville in 1820.

The second tract of land in Franklin county which was secured by the government from the Indians was acquired by the treaty at Grouseland (near Vincennes), August 21, 1805. This includes a triangular tract in four townships, as follows: Ray (section 15, and fractional sections 10, 16 and 17); Butler (sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 33 and fractional sections 1, 11, 28, 32 and 36); Brookville (sections 27, 34 and fractional sections 22, 23, 26 and 35); Highland (fractional sections 3, 10 and 15).

It was the purchase of the third tract of land which led directly to the organization of Franklin county. This was the Twelve-mile Purchase, which was concluded by Harrison at Fort Wayne, September 30, 1809. This tract





included a strip twelve miles in width, lying west of the 1795 treaty line. It entered Franklin county at the south in section 22, Ray township, and passed out of the county in section 17 of Posey township. It is the second largest tract in the county which was purchased from the Indians and includes all of Blooming Grove, Metamora and Laurel townships, as well as the greater portion of Salt Creek and Ray townships. There are also part of Butler, Brookville and Posey townships within this tract.

The fourth and last Indian cession, which includes a part of Franklin county, was concluded at St. Mary's, October 2-6, 1818. This purchase from the Indians included the largest tract of land which was ever secured from them in Indiana and is known in history as the New Purchase. There are only parts of three townships in Franklin county which fall within this fourth tract, namely, Ray, Salt Creek and Posey.

The Twelve-mile Purchase of 1809 practically doubled the area of Dearborn county and, as has been previously stated, led directly to the division of the county and the formation of Franklin and Wayne out of its northern half. When the territorial Legislature met at Vincennes, on November 12, 1810, there was present a group of men who were desirous of organizing two new counties out of Dearborn and Clark, these counties being Franklin and Wayne. Solomon Manwaring was a councilor from Dearborn county and the same man who had surveyed Brookville in 1808. One of the three territorial representatives from Dearborn county was John Templeton, who resided in what is now Franklin county. It is safe to presume that Amos Butler and others interested in Brookville real estate and business enterprises were either present themselves or had able representatives to look after their interests. At least within fifteen days after the Legislature had met (November 27, 1810) Franklin county was created. Templeton, who was, by the way, a son-in-law of Robert Hanna, had the honor of giving the new county its name. As originally established, the county included all the territory between the Ohio line on the east and the Twelve-mile line of 1809 on the west. The southern limits of the county have never been changed, but as it was organized in 1810 it extended nine miles further north and included a large part of what is now Fayette and Union counties. The act establishing the county is as follows:

"Section 1. Be it enacted, etc., that from and after the first day of February, 1811, all that part of Dearborn and Clark counties which is included in the following boundaries shall form and constitute two new counties; that is to say, beginning at the corner of townships 7 and 8 on the line of the state of Ohio; thence north until the same arrives at Fort Recovery;



thence from Fort Recovery southwardly with the line of the western boundary of the purchase made at Fort Wayne in the year 1809, until the same intersects the northern boundary of the purchase made at Grouseland; thence northwardly with the line of the last named purchase until the same arrives at a point where a due east-and-west line will strike the corner of town 7 and 8 on the aforesaid state of Ohio line.

"Section 2. That the tract of country included within the aforesaid boundary be and the same hereby is divided into two separate and distinct counties by a line beginning at the corner of towns 11 and 12, on the line of the state of Ohio, and from thence west until it shall intersect a line of the western boundary of the before-mentioned purchase of Fort Wayne; and that from and after the first day of February, 1811, the tract of country falling within the southern division thereof shall be known and designated as the county of Franklin, and the northern division thereof shall be known and designated by the name and style of the county of Wayne.

"Section 3. That for the purpose of fixing the permanent seat of justice in and for the said county of Franklin, James Adair, David Hoyer and Elijah Sparks be and they are hereby appointed commissioners whose duty it shall be to convene at the town of Brookville, in the said county of Franklin, on or before the first Monday of May next, and being first duly sworn to discharge the duties enjoined on them by this act without favor, affection or partiality, before some justice of the peace of said county, legally commissioned, shall proceed to fix on the most convenient and eligible place for the permanent seat of justice for the same.

"Section 4. That so soon as the place for holding the courts for said county shall be established agreeably to the above section, the judges of the court of common pleas for the said county shall immediately proceed to erect the necessary public buildings for the same at such place, in the same manner as is required by law in other counties; and after the public buildings are so erected, the court of said county shall adjourn to the said place at their next term after the same shall be completed, which shall become and is hereby declared to be the permanent seat of justice of the said county of Franklin."

#### THE COUNTY SEAT.

There was probably no question but that Brookville would be selected as the county seat, although there is a tradition to the effect that the town of Fairfield indulged in some county-seat aspiration. This tradition must be the result of a disordered imagination, since at the time Fairfield was laid out

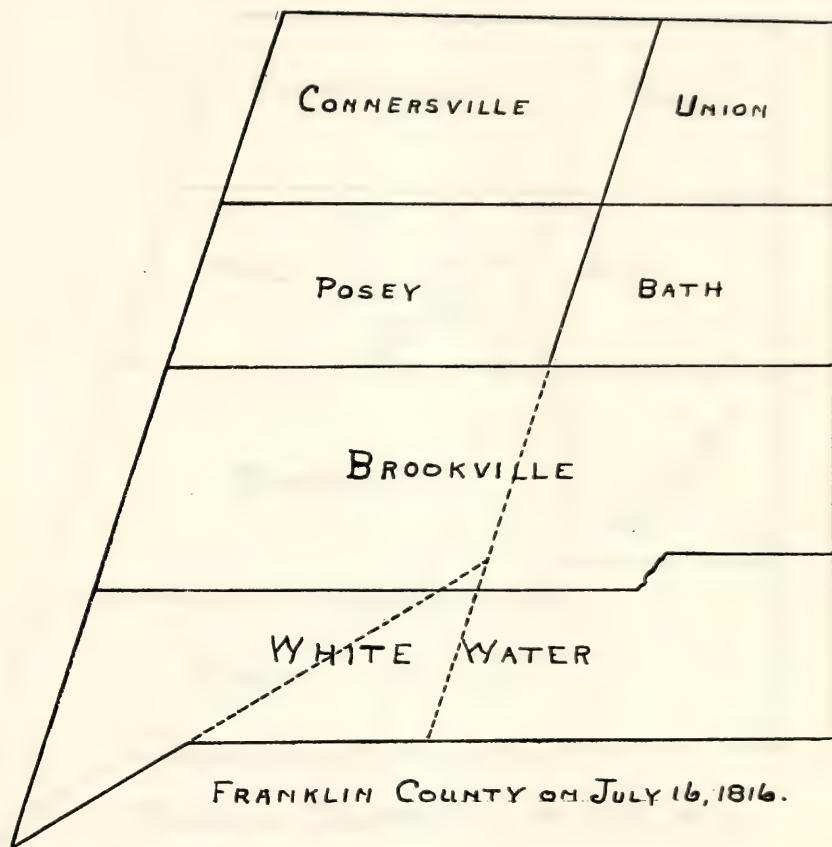


in 1815 there was being completed at Brookville what was probably the best court house in the state at the time. It is true that Fairfield was nearer the center of the county as it was originally laid out and that it was the center of the heaviest population of the county in 1811. However, as soon as Brookville was selected as the county seat in 1811 there could certainly have been no hope on the part of those who wished the seat of justice placed at what was later Fairfield. Scores of Indiana counties have had difficulty in getting the county seat located, but Franklin county has never experienced any trouble along this line.

Franklin county secured its present territorial limits as a result of three separate legislative acts. Fayette county was organized by the act of December 28, 1818, and began its independent career on the first day of the following year. This took off a strip nine miles wide lying between the Twelve-mile line of 1809 and the line dividing. The erection of Union county by the legislative act of January 5, 1821, took off a tract nine miles wide lying between the Ohio line and Fayette county. The third legislative act which helped to define the present limits of the county was passed as result of the New Purchase of October, 1818. A triangular strip about two miles and a half wide and sixteen miles long was added to Franklin county by the Legislature of 1823 and on February 11, of that year, the commissioners of the county attached it to Posey township. The organization of the various townships of the county is given in detail in the separate chapter dealing with the townships. Unfortunately, the first records of the county are missing and there is no way of telling what the limits of the first townships were, although it seems certain that Brookville, Posey and Bath were the first three townships.

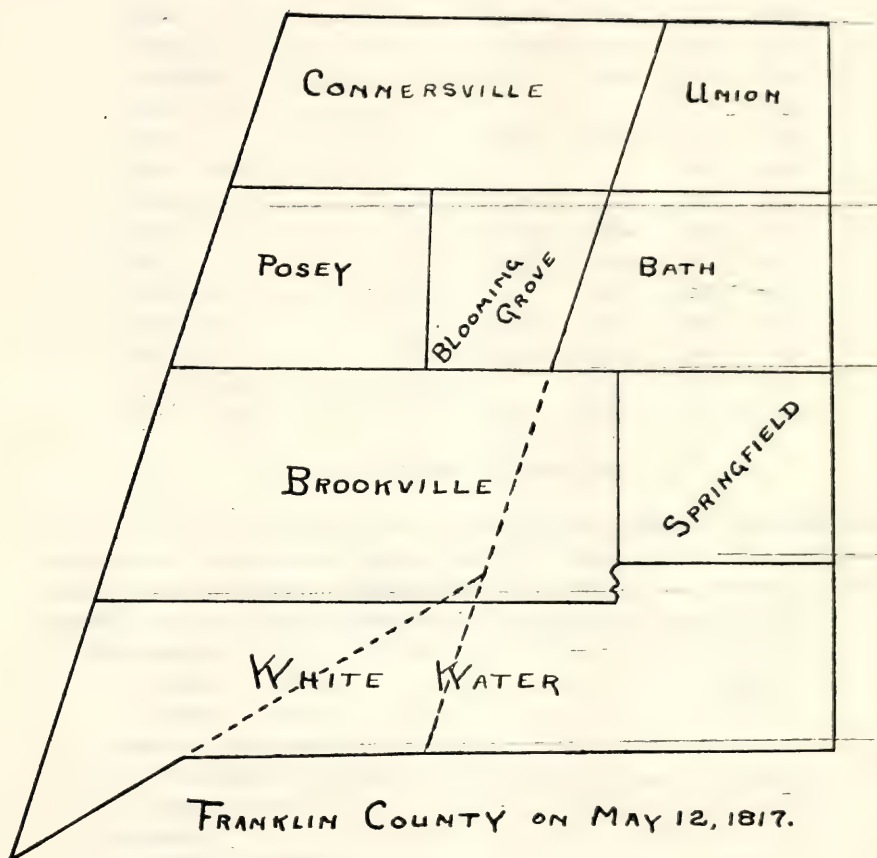
There is no way of knowing how many people lived in Franklin county when it was organized on February 1, 1811. It is fair to presume that there were at least five thousand people in the county; the census of 1815 credited the county with 7,370 people and a voting population of 1,430. At this time Franklin county was second only in population to Knox and had thirty-nine more voters than that county. By 1820 Franklin county had increased to a population of 10,703 and at that time was the third in the state in population, being surpassed by Wayne (12,119) and Dearborn (11,468.) During the next decade Franklin county passed through a terrible crisis and hundreds of its best people left the county, yet the census of 1830 gave it a population of 10,990. However, it was still fourth out of the sixty-two counties then organized, being passed by Wayne (18,589), Dearborn (13,955), and Jefferson (11,465). The census of Franklin county by decades since 1880 is as follows:













Townships.	1880	1890	1900	1910
Bath .....	754	658	557	604
Blooming Grove .....	795	664	653	651
Brookville .....	2,525	2,242	1,961	1,722
Brookville town .....	1,809	2,028	2,037	2,169
Butler .....	1,402	1,243	1,073	876
Fairfield .....	818	674	601	553
Highland .....	1,827	1,509	1,317	1,161
Cedar Grove .....				185
Laurel .....	1,866	1,760	1,412	1,209
Laurel town .....			600	503
Metamora .....	1,040	928	712	693
Posey .....	1,034	882	810	713
Ray .....	2,478	2,224	2,122	2,017
Oldenburg .....		690	957	956
Salt Creek .....	1,247	1,073	849	699
Springfield .....	1,464	1,224	1,130	1,118
Mt. Carmel .....		142	153	142
White Water .....	1,446	1,237	1,154	1,150

## THE FIRST YEAR OF STATEHOOD.

The voters of Franklin county exercised their rights of franchise for the first time in the state of Indiana, August 5, 1816. At this time all township, county and national officers were voted for by the electors of the county. The following is a summary of the election of August 5, 1816:

## Governor—

Jonathan Jennings .....506

Thomas Posey ..... 53

## Lieutenant-Governor—

Christopher Harrison .....463

John Vawter ..... 69

## Congress—

William Hendricks .....449

Allen D. Thom ..... 40

## State Senator—

William H. Eads .....278

John Conner .....237



## State Representative—

James Noble .....	518
David Mounts .....	320
Archibald Guthrie .....	133
James Young .....	197

## Coroner—

James Brownlee .....	422
Joseph Northrup .....	112

## Sheriff—

Robert Hanna .....	426
John Allen .....	118

It will be noted that five hundred and fifty-nine votes were cast for governor, this being the largest number of votes cast for any one official. In addition to the officials above listed, the electors voted for justice of the peace and county commissioners, but the record of the vote on these has not been found. The county treasurer, listers, pound keepers, collector of county and state revenue, road supervisors, fence viewers, overseers of the poor, inspectors of flour and pork and constables were appointed.

Court procedure was materially changed by the 1816 Constitution and was really made simpler. The circuit court was placed in charge of a president judge, elected by the state Legislature, and two associate judges, elected by the various counties. In 1816 there were only three circuits in the state, for at that time there were only fifteen counties in the state. The clerk of the court was appointed by the Legislature for a term of seven years. The old county court was abolished and its duties placed in the hands of a board of three commissioners; the common pleas court was absorbed by the circuit court, or rather the duties of the old circuit and common pleas courts were performed by the new circuit court.

The first circuit court under the new constitution met in March, 1817, with John Test as president judge and John Jacobs and John Hanna as associate judges. Enoch McCarty and Robert Hanna were clerk and sheriff, respectively, of the court. The grand jury was composed of George Rudicil, John Stevenson, Stephen Gregg, Powell Scott, Samuel Arnet, Solomon Shepherd, Ebenezer Howe, John Miller, Thomas Clark, Michael Cline, William Evans, Jacob Sailors, John Hawkins, Samuel McCowe, Thomas Wainscott, Israel W. Bonham, Thomas William, John Case and Michael C. Snell.





## A QUARTET OF PUGILISTIC LAWYERS.

A history of the courts and the lawyers would not be complete without mention of the fistic encounters of some of the followers of Blackstone. Not all of their lashings were inflicted by their tongues, since it appears from the court records that their fists were frequently called into action. In the spring of 1817 four of Brookville's lawyers got tangled up in a series of arguments, which finally brought them before the bar of justice. James McKinney and Miles C. Eggleston were the first pugnacious couple to stage an encounter. Records are not available to show the fight by rounds, but the court records say that they were brought before the court, pleaded not guilty, and asked for a trial by jury. Whether they got five dollars' worth of satisfaction out of their encounter is not known, but it took that much to satisfy the court. The other pair of local attorneys to wage a personal combat in the spring of 1817 was James Noble and Stephen C. Stephens. They, too, met on the field of battle and were later fined five dollars for engaging in such bellicose activities. As has been mentioned before, fighting was a very common offense in the early history of the county; but this is to be noted—the followers of the sport invariably used nature's weapons and very seldom was the knife or gun called into action. Most of the legal business for the first two or three years in the county was in the hands of Hendricks, Noble, McKinney, Stephens, Eggleston and Lane. Of course, Noble and Hendricks were in Congress while it was in session, and this fact undoubtedly made them the highest-priced lawyers of the county.

The Constitution of 1816 placed the general affairs of the county in the hands of the board of three commissioners and this board assumed all the duties performed by the old territorial county court. The first board of commissioners was composed of Enoch D. John, Samuel Rockafellar and James Wilson and met in Brookville for the first time, February 10, 1817. Their first action was to define the limits of six townships which had been previously organized, namely: Whitewater, Brookville, Posey, Bath, Union and Connersville. The definition of the limits of these townships and the ordering of an election in each township for justices of the peace was all the business transacted by them at their first session. Changes in township boundaries and the creation of new townships continued down until September 5, 1849, when the last two townships, Butler and Metamora, were organized. All of these changes are set forth in detail in the history of the various townships.

Generally speaking, the main work of the commissioners during the



early history of the county was concerned with the laying out of roads, the appointment of petty officials and the issuance of licenses to tavern and store keepers. There was not much litigation in either the circuit or commissioners' court and if a mathematical conclusion is permissible, the historian, after a perusal of the records, ventures to assert that four-fifths of the civil cases were for misdemeanors, such as trover, covenant, trespass and debt. In 1817 the commissioners' records speak of a man who is confined in a jail for debt. In those days the gossipier had to be on her guard, since any charge she might make against one of her neighbors was very apt to bring her into court. In 1817 a woman, whose reputation was not of the best, was accused by one of her neighbors of being, among other things, a thief, and she promptly brought suit and her defamer was ordered to pay her eight hundred dollars to satisfy her wounded feelings. The man falsely accused of hog-stealing collected all the way from one to two thousand dollars if his accuser was unable to prove the charge. One is led to think that such drastic action would prove an excellent thing in 1915 even as it did a hundred years ago.

#### CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS OF 1816 AND 1850.

Franklin county had been in existence five years when Indiana was admitted to the Union and had had members in the territorial Legislature of five different sessions, namely, the sessions beginning as follows: November 12, 1811; February 1, 1813; December 6, 1813; August 15, 1814; December 4, 1815. The county was ably represented in the Legislature from the beginning and when the constitutional convention of 1816 met at Corydon on June 10, Franklin county had five of the ablest men who sat in that body. These were William H. Eads, a member of the committee on impeachments; Robert Hanna, Jr., a member of the committee on constitutional revision and militia; James Noble, a member of the committees on judicial and legislative matters and militia; James Brownlee, a member of the committee on executive functions; Enoch McCarty, a member of the committee on the distribution of powers in the government, and on militia. Two of these men later became United States senators from Indiana, Noble and Hanna. Noble served from 1816 to 1831, dying in the middle of his third term, and his lifelong friend, Hanna, was appointed by the governor to fill out his unexpired term.

Franklin county was represented in the constitutional convention which met at Indianapolis, October 7, 1850, and remained in session until February 10, 1851. During the eighteen weeks that this convention had been in session, there had been little else talked about. A new instrument of government was



produced, which, while it was a great improvement upon the Constitution of 1816, yet cannot be considered as a great constitution. An effort was made by referendum vote in the fall of 1914 to call a constitutional convention, but an adverse vote was returned.

#### LAND ENTRIES OF FRANKLIN COUNTY IN THE OHIO SURVEY.

In the recorder's office at Brookville is preserved the tract book containing all of the entries of the Ohio survey. This includes all of the land in the county between the treaty line of 1795 and the Ohio line. There is probably no more interesting old volume in the court house than this, for here may be seen the names of each entry, the date of same, the number of acres entered, the number of the final certificate and the exact location by section, township and range. The sections varied in size from one hundred and two to one hundred seventy-one acres, the greater portion of them ranging from one hundred forty-six to one hundred sixty-one acres. The list here given is arranged by years rather than by sections, as is given in the original tract book:

##### *Township 8, Range 1, West.*

1803—Benjamin McCarty, sec. 32.

1804—Isaac Levy, sec. 29.

1805—Abraham Pledsoe, sec. 2; William VanMeter, sec. 35; Joseph Siers, sec. 11.

1806—Henry Ramey, sec. 13; Benjamin McCarty, sec. 18; Nathan Porter, sec. 19; John Allen, sec. 29; Samuel Moore, sec. 10.

1807—Michael Rudicil, sec. 26; John Sailor, sec. 18.

1808—Moses Wiley, sec. 9; William Ramey, sec. 24; John Caldwell, sec. 1.

1809—Samuel Moore, sec. 10; Elmore William and Leon Sayre, sec. 19.

1810—Jones & Vanblaricum.

1811—Benjamin Abraham, sec. 1; John Allen, sec. 1; John Allen, sec. 2; William McDonnel, sec. 6; Allen Spencer and James Wiley, sec. 11; William Remy, sec. 11; John Cloud, sec. 12; Thomas McQueen, sec. 13; Thomas McQueen, sec. 14; John Vanblaricum, sec. 29.

1812—James and John Caldwell, sec. 2; Thomas Milholland, sec. 6; David and Eli Penwell, sec. 12; Joseph Williams, sec. 12; John Sater, sec. 12; Peter Hann, sec. 14; John Standsbury, sec. 23; Henry Sater, sec. 24; James Remy, sec. 25.

1813—William Wilson, sec. 3; James Milholland, sec. 6; William Rus-



ter, sec. 10; William B. and John S. Allen, sec. 11; George Rudicil, sec. 17; Jonathan Hunt, sec. 19; John Standsbury, sec. 23; John Larrison, sec. 23; Joseph Summers, sec. 24; John Foutch, sec. 27; Samuel Weber, sec. 28; William Remy, sec. 35; Israel Davis, sec. 35; Israel Davis and Frederick Shotty, sec. 35.

1814—John Wolley, sec. 1; Silas Woolley, sec. 2; William Well, sec. 3; Joseph Siers, sec. 4; Prince Jenkins, sec. 5; Prince Jenkins, sec. 6; John Welch, sec. 7; Mathew Sparks, sec. 10; William Siers, sec. 10; John Wood, sec. 13; James Finley, sec. 14; James Remy, sec. 24; Morris Sealey, sec. 25; John Hays, sec. 25; James Gold, sec. 25; James Remy, sec. 26; Caleb Keeler, sec. 26; Lemuel Snow, sec. 27; Lemuel Snow, Jr., sec. 27; Lemuel Snow, sec. 27; John Vanblaricum, sec. 28; Lemuel Snow, sec. 28; George Larrison, sec. 28; Nathan Richardson, sec. 33; Henry Garner, sec. 34; Abner Conner, sec. 34; Andrew Bailey, sec. 36; Robert M. Seely, sec. 36.

1815—James Stewart, sec. 3; Mathew Sparks, sec. 4; James Montgomery, sec. 4; Jonathan Winn, sec. 7; Joshua Quile, sec. 9; Ebenezer Lewis, sec. 9; Joshua Quile, sec. 9; Isaac S. Swearingen, sec. 15; Isaac S. Swearingen, sec. 15; David K. Este and Andrew Bailey, sec. 17; William Hudson, sec. 18; Isaac Swearingen, sec. 22; Israel Davis, sec. 23; William Smith and Simon Gulley, sec. 26; John H. Rockefeller, sec. 31; I. and William Watkins, sec. 33; Ralph Wildrige, sec. 33; William Lewis, sec. 36; Joseph Hoop and Michael Flowers, sec. 36.

1816—Hugh Moore, sec. 8; James and Josiah Lowers, sec. 14; Manuel Chambers, sec. 17; Oliver Benton, sec. 18; Joseph Peter, sec. 20; Thomas Clark, sec. 20; Michael Rudicil, sec. 21; Richard Hubble, sec. 22; Thomas Mannering, sec. 31; James Jones, sec. 31.

1817—William Burke, sec. 3; Abiah Hays, sec. 19; Joseph Harmon, sec. 20; Benjamin George, sec. 21; Richard Hubble, sec. 22; Robert McKoy and George M. Brown, sec. 30; James Jones, sec. 30; Robert McKoy and George M. Brown, sec. 30; Alexander Abercrombie, sec. 33.

1818—William Lemmon, sec. 4; Peter B. Milespaugh, sec. 5; Jacob Felter, sec. 5; Stephen Craig, sec. 5; William Lowes, sec. 15; Philip Yost, sec. 17; Ralph Reiley, sec. 33; Benjamin Lewis, sec. 34.

1819—John Siely, sec. 15; John McComb, sec. 20.

*Township 9, Range 1, West.*

1803—

1804—John Ramey and Robert Scantland, sec. 27; John Ramey, sec. 28.

1805—







1806—James Heath, sec. 28; William Cloud, sec. 31; John Coulter and William Rail, sec. 33.

1807—Edward White, sec. 23; Thomas Morgan, sec. 24; Dennis Duskey, sec. 29; John Crowel, sec. 32; John Clendining, sec. 33.

1808—Andrew Shirk, sec. 13.

1809—Richard Kolb, sec. 18; Philip Wilkins, sec. 24; Samuel Hamilton, sec. 21.

1810—Adam Reed, sec. 5; Daniel Reed, sec. 6; Daniel Reed, sec. 7; Moses Reardon, sec. 14.

1811—James Ferrel, sec. 3; Stephen Gardner, sec. 3; James McCaw, sec. 3; Daniel Currie, sec. 4; Gideon Wilkinson, sec. 4; Philip Jones, sec. 9; Gideon Wilkinson, sec. 9; Gideon Wilkinson, sec. 9; Cornelius Wiley, sec. 10; Samuel McCray, sec. 10; William Ardery, sec. 14; William McDonald, sec. 19; Richard Cockey, sec. 20; Robert Luse, sec. 22; William Ardery, sec. 23; Josiah Beall, sec. 21; Robert Fossert, sec. 34; Chester Harrel, sec. 35.

1812—Charles Burch, sec. 2; Alexander Filford, sec. 2; Henry Burget, sec. 3; Lemuel Lemmon, sec. 4; William and Abraham Hetdrick, sec. 7; Thomas Osborn, sec. 8; William Armstrong, sec. 9; Richard Collier, sec. 10; John Milner, sec. 10; Adam Carson, sec. 11; George Todd and James McNutt, sec. 13; Moses Rardon, sec. 14; Thomas Selldridge, sec. 14; Andrew Shirk, sec. 17; Walter Tucker, sec. 18; Thomas Gregg, sec. 20; Joseph Cilley, sec. 23; Isaac Wood, sec. 25; Joseph Cilley, sec. 26; Stanhope Royster, sec. 26; Amos Atherton, sec. 27; Arthur Henrie, sec. 34.

1813—Mathew Smith, Jr., sec. 1; Thomas Craven, sec. 2; William Nelson, sec. 5; James Wood, sec. 5; Jonathan Stount, sec. 8; Adam Mow, sec. 8; Bryson Blackburn, sec. 11; Charles Cone, sec. 12; Charles Cone, sec. 12; Elijah Atherton, sec. 15; Abraham Timberman, sec. 18; John and Christopher Stroubel, sec. 18; William Clark and Stephen Gregg, sec. 19; Andrew Shirk, Jr., sec. 22; James Rees, sec. 23; John McQuire, sec. 25; Ithamer White, sec. 26; Robert Gray, sec. 26; Thomas Shaw, sec. 27; Jacob Fausset, sec. 27; Isaac Wamsley, sec. 28; Abner Leonard, sec. 29; Benjamin Hinds, sec. 29; Joseph L. Carson, sec. 30; William Seal, sec. 31; James Seal, sec. 31; John Rees, sec. 34; Benjamin Wood, sec. 35; James McCord, sec. 35; William Snodgrape, sec. 36; Jacob Hiday, sec. 36; Benjamin Abrahams, sec. 36.

1814—Samuel Bourne and Benjamin Crocker, sec. 1; Ezra L. Bourne, sec. 1; William Ferguson, sec. 1; Jeremiah Abbott, sec. 2; William P. Swett, sec. 4; Walter Tucker, sec. 6; John Wanderlick, sec. 6; John Wanderlick, sec. 6; William Hetdrick, sec. 7; Joab Howell, sec. 7; Enoch D. John, sec.

Two 9  
Range 1 west



8; Lewis Bond, sec. 13; Mary Denny, sec. 13; Lewis Bond, sec. 17; Robert John, sec. 17; James Goudie, sec. 19; P. S. Symmey (assigned to Joseph Merrill), sec. 19; Richard Cockey, sec. 20; John Carson, sec. 20; Enoch D. John, sec. 20; Robert Luse, sec. 22; John Goldtrap, sec. 25; John Chvington, sec. 29; John Powers, sec. 31; Zachariah Davis, sec. 32; Alexander Furgason, sec. 35; Christopher Hansel, sec. 36.

1815—Benoni Goble, sec. 15; Abner Goble, sec. 15; James Stewart, sec. 17; Thomas Reeds, sec. 20; Joseph Kingery, sec. 26; William Forbes, sec. 27; Robert Pettycrew, sec. 31; James Stevens, sec. 33; David Jones, sec. 33; Lemmuel Lemmon, sec. 35.

1816—John Spear, sec. 10; James Dunn, sec. 20; John Ross, sec. 28; Andrew Orr and John Hatfield, sec. 28; Samuel Hueston, sec. 33; Robert Ross, sec. 34; Samuel Huston, sec. 34; William Ruffin (assigned to John Pitman), sec. 35; Ephraim Tucker, sec. 35.

1817—John Sunderland, sec. 28; John Sunderland, sec. 28.

*Township 8, Range 2, West.*

1804—William Arnett, sec. 4; James McCoy, sec. 4.

1805—Leth Goodwin, sec. 2; James Adair, sec. 3; William Wilson, sec. 3; John Milholland, sec. 3; Samuel and Charles Scott, sec. 3.

1806—William Henderson, sec. 4; Anthony Halberstadt, sec. 10.

1807—Allen Ramsey, sec. 14.

1808—No entries.

1809—No entries.

1810—John Quick, sec. 2; John Connor, sec. 11; John Connor, sec. 13; John Connor, sec. 14.

1811—Briton Gant, sec. 1; William Lynes, sec. 4; William Helm, sec. 13; Thomas Clark, sec. 13; Stephen Goble, sec. 14.

1812—John Leforge, sec. 10; John Schank, sec. 11.

1813—Henry Case, sec. 2; John Stafford, sec. 6; Elliott Herndon, sec. 6; Samuel Case, sec. 10; Moses Congar, sec. 12; George Singherse, sec. 12; Lesmund Basye, sec. 8.

1814—Thomas Milholland, sec. 1; John Quick, sec. 2; John Hale and Lewis Deweese, sec. 5; Nathan Henderson, sec. 7; William Jackman, sec. 12; Nathaniel Henderson, sec. 18; Edward Carney, sec. 26; William Ramsey, sec. 26; John Mercer, sec. 27; Nicholas Pumphrey, sec. 33; Nicholas Pumphrey, sec. 34; Daniel Harty, sec. 35.

1815—William H. Eads, sec. 1; David Gayman, sec. 5; Ryleigh Wood-



worth, sec. 9; Timothy and Anselm Parker, sec. 12; Robertson Jones, sec. 25; William Fread, sec. 26.

1816—Thomas Henderson, sec. 5; Solomon Allen, sec. 5; Solomon Shephard, sec. 8; Daniel Hosbrook, sec. 8; Harvey Bates, sec. 8; John and Jacob Hackleman, sec. 9; John Fugit, sec. 11; John Ward, sec. 13; John Jasen, sec. 14; John W. Morrison, sec. 17; Peter Prifogle, sec. 18; Corbly Hudson, sec. 25; Eli Brooks, sec. 27.

1817—Samuel C. Vance, sec. 6; Stephen Butler and E. P. Smith, sec. 7; Adam Nelson, sec. 9; James and John Andrew, sec. 9; Zachariah Cooksy, sec. 10; David E. Wade, sec. 17; John Hays, sec. 23; Jacob Hays, sec. 23; John B. Chapman and James Price, sec. 24; John Ayers, sec. 24; John Page, sec. 24; William Knowley, sec. 25; Levi Fortner, sec. 26; Samuel Price, sec. 27; Reuben Clearwater, sec. 32; John Halberstadt, sec. 32; Samuel Price and William Mints, sec. 35; William Mints, sec. 35.

1818—John Stafford, sec. 17; George W. Matthews, sec. 19; Nicholas Longworth, sec. 20; Robert Douglass, sec. 22; William Cummings, sec. 27; Uzziah Kendall, sec. 28; John Atkinyon and William Walker, sec. 28; Bradbury Cottrell and Joseph McCafferty, sec. 28; William Stephenson, sec. 29; Phineas J. Johnson, sec. 29; Job Harrison, sec. 29; John Davis, sec. 29; Charles Harrison, sec. 30; Henry Dougherty, sec. 30; George W. Shank, sec. 31; Corbly Hudson, sec. 36.

1819—Jonathan Moore, sec. 19; Edward Blackburn, sec. 31; William Davis, sec. 32; Joshua L. Sparks, sec. 36.

*Township 9, Range 2, West.*

1804—Robert Templeton, sec. 4; James Taylor, sec. 9; Thomas Williams, sec. 19; Amos Butler, sec. 20; John Ramey, sec. 32; Solomon Tyner, sec. 33; William Tyner, sec. 33.

1805—John Logan, sec. 9; John Allen, sec. 29; Amos Butler and Jesse B. Thomas, sec. 29; Samuel Arnet, sec. 32; Thomas Henderson, sec. 32; Thomas Henderson, sec. 32; John Brown, sec. 33.

1806—Agness Taylor, sec. 3; William Henderson, sec. 8; David Bell, sec. 8; John Vincent, sec. 19; Amos Butler, sec. 20; Amos Butler, sec. 20; Amos Butler, sec. 29; Abraham Hackleman, sec. 34.

1807—Solomon Tyner, sec. 27.

1808—James Knight, sec. 17; John Kennedy, sec. 19; John Norris, sec. 19; Amos Butler, sec. 20; Benjamin McCarty, sec. 21; James Moore, sec. 30; John Penwell, sec. 31.

1809—No entries.



1810—Thomas Skinner, sec. 7; James Knight and Joseph McGinnis, sec. 17.

1811—Joseph Thorp, sec. 8; Joseph Barekman, sec. 10; Jacob Craig, sec. 11; James Knight, Jr., sec. 17; William Barr and William Ruffin, sec. 17; Amos Butler, sec. 21; Arthur Henrie, sec. 25; David Penwell, sec. 27; Micajah Parke, sec. 28; James McGinnis and James Noble, sec. 28; Ruggles Winchill, sec. 28; John Kennedy, sec. 28; Thomas Williams, sec. 30; John Richardson, sec. 33; John Collins and William McCoy, sec. 34; George Anthony, sec. 35.

1812—Lismund Basye, sec. 3; Robert Templeton, sec. 4; Anthony Halberstadt, sec. 22.

1813—Robert Glidwell, sec. 3; Lesmund Bayse, sec. 8; James Logan, sec. 10; Carson & Love, sec. 23; Andrew Reed, sec. 25; James Goudie, sec. 25; Charles Vancamp, sec. 35.

1814—Richard Keene, sec. 30; Archibald Falbott, sec. 30; John Holliday, sec. 30; David McGaughey, sec. 34; Robert Blair, sec. 35.

1815—John Smith, sec. 5; Alexander Tilford, sec. 11; Thomas Bond, sec. 12; Enoch Buckingham, sec. 15; Enoch Buckingham, sec. 21; Stephen Davis, sec. 29; Nixon Oliver, sec. 32; Samuel Dugans, sec. 36.

1816—George Rab, sec. 21; Samuel Stewart, sec. 28; George Wallace, sec. 31; Henry R. Compton, sec. 32.

1817—James Port, sec. 12; Peter and Elijah Updike, sec. 15; Samuel F. and Jesse Hunt, sec. 15; Stephen Craig, sec. 22; Cornelius Simonton, sec. 22; Benjamin Blue, sec. 25; Benjamin Tucker, sec. 32.

*Township 10, Range 1, West.*

1805—Abraham Miller, sec. 21; Daniel Miller, sec. 21; Daniel Hansel, sec. 21; Christopher Hansell; John Miller, sec. 12.

1806—Peter Davis, sec. 7; Peter Davis, sec. 8; William Crawford, sec. 13; Abraham Hamman, sec. 13; Jacob Rake, sec. 13; Samuel Howell, sec. 18; James Reedy, sec. 18; Joseph Nelson, sec. 18; Jonathan Copeland and James Berry, sec. 19; James Crooks, sec. 24; Thomas Burke, sec. 26; Chatfield Howell, sec. 30; Carmick Galligan and Hyren Campion, sec. 30; Willard Dubois, sec. 30; Chatfield Howell, sec. 30.

1807—Abraham Durst, sec. 12; Abraham Lee, sec. 36.

1808—John Denman, sec. 13; Samuel Ayers, sec. 19; Abraham Jones, sec. 36.

1809—William Dinniston, sec. 14; James Baxter, sec. 23; John Harper, sec. 25; James Baxter, sec. 26.





1810—William Leaper, sec. 10; John Miller, sec. 12; John Miller, sec. 14; William Stephens, sec. 14; Isaac Coon, sec. 14; Moses Maxwell, sec. 19; Joseph Lee, sec. 23; William Stephens, sec. 27; John and Chatfield Howell, sec. 32; Andrew Cornelison, sec. 32; David Gray, sec. 36.

1811—John McCluken, sec. 9; Thomas Harper, sec. 11; Flint & Garret, sec. 19; John Flint, sec. 20; John Flint, Sr., sec. 20; James Baxter, sec. 25; John Moss, sec. 25; Benjamin Hargereder, sec. 31.

1812—Morris Witham, sec. 8; Joshua Williams, sec. 8; Christopher Smith, sec. 23; Abel Dare, sec. 29; Lemuel Lemmon, sec. 34.

1813—John Ray, sec. 7; James Currie, sec. 10; John Hitfield, sec. 18; Jacob Rell, sec. 23; John Morris, sec. 26; Christopher and George Hansel, sec. 27; John Flint, Sr., sec. 29; Adam Nelson, sec. 31; Samuel Kain, sec. 32; Lemuel Lemmon, sec. 33; William Goff, sec. 34.

1814—James Fordyce, sec. 7; William Coe, sec. 7; Christopher Smith, sec. 8; John Kell, sec. 9; James and Thomas R. Smiley, sec. 9; William Denniston, sec. 9; Closs Thompson, sec. 10; David Black, sec. 11; John McCord, sec. 17; Jonathan W. Powers, sec. 17; James Smith, sec. 17; Jacob Bell, sec. 22; Christian Gerton, sec. 22; Joshua Harris, sec. 27; Robert Brisbin, sec. 29; John Wills, sec. 1; James Stevens, sec. 1; Ezekiel and William Powers, sec. 1; Elias Baldwin, sec. 2; Jacob Stair, sec. 2; David Smith, sec. 2; John Tharp, sec. 5; William H. Eads, sec. 5; William Morris and Stacy Fenton, sec. 10; Richard Cockey, sec. 11; Peter Ambrose, sec. 12; William Crooks, sec. 12; David Smith, sec. 13; James Wallace, sec. 13; John Allen, sec. 14; John Allen and Benjamin McCarty, sec. 14; Andrew Bailey, sec. 14; Benjamin McCarty and John Allen, sec. 15; Jonathan McCarty, sec. 15; Firmin Smith, sec. 18; William Butler, sec. 21; John Kelsey, sec. 22; David Black, sec. 23; Amos Baldwin and Joseph Riche, sec. 25; Archibald Talbott, sec. 26; Peyton S. Symmes, sec. 26; John Hedley, sec. 26; Isaac Kimmy, sec. 27; Isaac K. Finch, sec. 27; Jacob Hetdrick, sec. 30; James Noble, sec. 30; Eli Stringer, sec. 31; Thomas Henderson, sec. 31; David Clearwaters, sec. 31; John Collin, sec. 35; Mary Milholland, sec. 36; Moses Finch, sec. 36; Mary Milholland, sec. 36; Enoch McCarty, sec. 36.

1815—William Dubois, sec. 1; Enoch Buckingham, sec. 1; Enoch Buckingham, sec. 3; Blaksslee Barns, sec. 9; Jacob Clearwater, sec. 10; Enoch Buckingham, sec. 11; Daniel Haymond, sec. 12; Jacob Stout, sec. 13; Thomas Baldwin, sec. 13; Daniel G. Templeton, sec. 23; David Graham, sec. 23; David Hays, sec. 24; Abel White, sec. 24; Enoch Thompson, sec. 24; Enoch Buckingham, sec. 24.

1816—Robert Templeton, Jr., sec. 5; Peter Gerard, sec. 5; Robert Arch-



ibald, sec. 6; Alexander Cumming, sec. 14; Lewis Bishop, sec. 15; David E. Wade, sec. 22; David Bradford, sec. 35.

1817—David Oliver, sec. 11; Samuel F. Hunt and William C. Drew, sec. 21.

*Township 10, Range 2, West.*

1804—Joseph Hanna, sec. 9; James Taylor, sec. 9; William Logan, sec. 28; Robert Templeton, sec. 28; Robert Hanna, sec. 28; Robert Hanna, sec. 33.

1805—John Ewing, sec. 17.

1806—George Hollingsworth, sec. 9; George Hollingsworth, sec. 10; William Dubois, sec. 11; John Dickeson, sec. 11; Alexander and Isaac Dubois, sec. 12; James Piper and Joel Williams, sec. 13; Jacob Bloyd, sec. 17; Obadiah Estes, sec. 33; Robert Glidewell, sec. 34.

1807—No entries.

1808—Amiriah Elwell, sec. 12; Thomas Osbourn, sec. 21.

1809—Isaac and Benjamin Willson, sec. 21; Hugh Abernathy and William Rusing, sec. 21.

1810—Thomas I. Norman, sec. 24.

1811—Jacob Dubois, sec. 11; Daniel Willson, sec. 12; Clark Bates, sec. 13; John Flint, sec. 24; Robert White, sec. 24; Archibald Morrow, sec. 27; Benjamin Nugent, sec. 27; Ralph Williams, sec. 32; Robert Hanna, sec. 33; John Hornaday, sec. 34.

1812—James Pipes, sec. 14; George Johnston, sec. 21; John Smith, sec. 23; William, Henry, Charlotte and John Gibbs, sec. 24; James and Joseph Stephens, sec. 36.

1813—Thomas Hervey, sec. 29; John Dickeson, sec. 34; William Limes, sec. 35; Jacob and Christopher Kiger, sec. 35.

1814—Abraham Elwell, sec. 10; Reuben Scarlock, sec. 10; William Coomes, sec. 12; Clark Bates, sec. 13; William Popenoe, sec. 14; John Whitsworth and John Keeley, sec. 14; James Watters, sec. 20; Robert Green, sec. 23; Vincent Davis, sec. 23; Richard Freeman, sec. 25; Daniel Osborn, sec. Daniel Powers, sec. 27; William Rusing, sec. 29; Joel Belk, sec. 29; Robert Hanna, Jr., and John Negent, sec. 32; Emery Hobbs, sec. 32; John Huffman, sec. 33; Daniel Powers, sec. 35; Stephen Gardner, sec. 36; Aaron Frakes, sec. 36; John Watty, sec. 36.

1815—William Abernathy, sec. 10; Jacob Newkirk, sec. 14; John Reily, sec. 23; David Powers, sec. 23; Isaac Sellers, sec. 26; Thomas Powers, sec. 32; William Harvey, sec. 35.



1816—Thomas Thomas, sec. 8; Mathew Brown, sec. 17; John Fisher, sec. 20; Henry Todd, sec. 27; Isaac Buckley, sec. 29; David Erb, sec. 30.

1817—Thomas Osborn, sec. 22; James Gordon, sec. 31.

1818—Ezekiel Rose, sec. 15; Wilie Powell, sec. 15; James Osborn, sec. 15; William H. Eads, sec. 15; Jonathan Bassett, sec. 27.

*Township 9, Range 3, West.*

1804-1814—No entries.

1815—Isaac Fuller, sec. 12; William C. Drew and Isaac Bisbee, sec. 1; David Brown and Samuel C. Vance, sec. 13.

*Township 10, Range 3, West.*

1806—McCarty & Gilman, sec. 25; Benjamin McCarty, secs. 13-24; Samuel F. Hunt and William C. Drew, sec. 36.

*Township 10, Range 11, East.*

1804-1817—No entries.

1818—Nicholas Longworth, sec. 3; N. Longworth and Moses Brooks, sec. 10.

*Township 11, Range 11, East.*

1804-1814—No entries.

1815—Joshua Rice, sec. 36; Edmund Adams, sec. 24; Thomas Lindman, sec. 25; Lyman B. House, sec. 35; George W. Jones and George W. Hinds, sec. 36.

*Township 12, Range 11, East.*

1804-1814—No entries.

1815—Robert Dickerson, sec. 12; Robert Dickerson, sec. 13.

*Township 10, Range 12, East.*

1804-1816—No entries.

1817—William George, sec. 4; Nicholas Longworth and G. Taylor, sec. 7; William Steele, sec. 4.

*Township 11, Range 12, East.*

1804-1810—No entries.

1811—William Henderson, sec. 4; Eli Allen, sec. 9; Andrew Spencer, sec. 9.



1812—Alexander Speer, sec. 4.

1813—No entries.

1814—Isaac Step, sec. 4; John Campbell, sec. 8; David Lewis, sec. 17; Nathan Lewis, sec. 17; David Nelson, sec. 24; John Hawkins, sec. 29; Bartholomew Fitchpatrick, sec. 30.

1815—John Hawkins, sec. 4; Eli Allen, sec. 8; John Miller, sec. 17; William Marlin, sec. 20; Jacob Burnet and A. Bailey, sec. 20; Joseph C. Reeder, sec. 30; Joseph C. Reeder, sec. 30.

*Township 12, Range 12, East.*

1804-1810—No entries.

1811—Archibald Guthren, sec. 3; Samuel Garrison, sec. 3; William Smith, sec. 3; Elijah Lympus, sec. 3; James Agnis, sec. 9; Robert Russell, sec. 9; William VanMeter, sec. 21; James McCoy, sec. 21; Hugh Brison, sec. 22; James Russell, sec. 24; William Gordon, assigned to Thomas Curry, sec. 25; William Gordon, sec. 25; Artema D. Woodworth, assigned to Charles, sec. 26; Artema D. Woodworth, sec. 26; Artema D. Woodworth, sec. 26; George Willson, sec. 26; John Connor, sec. 27; James W. Bailey, sec. 27; George Crist, sec. 27; Michael Manan, sec. 28; Eli Stringer, sec. 33; Jacob Manan, sec. 34; William Floor, sec. 35; George Adams, sec. 35; George Guiltner, sec. 36; John Reed, sec. 36; Larkin Sims, sec. 36; David Mount, sec. 36.

1812—Henry Teagarden, sec. 20; John Crist, sec. 21; John Brison, sec. 28; Michael Manan, sec. 34; David Mount, sec. 35.

1813—James Thomas, sec. 10; James C. Smith, sec. 20; John Ferris, sec. 27; John C. Harley, sec. 33; David Mount, sec. 34; John Senour, sec. 34.

1814—Joseph Hoffner, sec. 2; Thomas Williams, sec. 4; William Maple, sec. 9; Spencer and G. Wiley, sec. 10; Enoch Russell, sec. 17; Stephen Bullock, sec. 30; Jonathan Webb, sec. 32; John Ferris, sec. 33; William Adams, sec. 35.

1815—Edward Toner, sec. 9; Harvey Lockwood, sec. 11; Edward Brush, sec. 14; Edward Brush, sec. 14; William Rundle, sec. 14; William Rundle, sec. 14; Joshua Rice, sec. 17; Joshua Rice, sec. 19; Atwell Jackman, sec. 19. Atwell Jackman, sec. 19.

1816—John Arnold, sec. 10; Edward Brush and H. Lockwood, sec. 15; Ephraim Young, sec. 20; Hugh Brison, sec. 21; William Evans, sec. 22.

1817—Samuel Garrison, sec. 4; Thomas Williams, sec. 5; William Cox, sec. 6; Horatio Mason, sec. 10; N. Harp, sec. 23; John Curry, sec. 24; Artema D. Woodworth, sec. 26; Hugh Brison, sec. 30.





1818—Hugh Mead, sec. 2; Camp & Kellogg, sec. 5; Allen Simpson, sec. 22; James and Solomon Cole, sec. 24; William Gordon, sec. 25.

1819—No entries.

1820—No entries.

1821—William Maxwell, sec. 29.

*Township 11, Range 13, East.*

1804-1810—No entries.

1811—William Simes, sec. 2; William Bradley, sec. 3; John Neal, sec. 3; John Brown, sec. 3; William Wilson, sec. 3; Harvey Brown, sec. 4; William Arnett, sec. 4; Simpson Jones, sec. 4; Isaac Willson, sec. 5; William Arnold, sec. 5; Alexander Miller, sec. 6; John Stafford, sec. 10; Henry Calfee, sec. 10; Brown & Martin, sec. 11.

1812—David Mount, sec. 5; William George, sec. 6; Benjamin Salor, sec. 6; Samuel Alley, sec. 7; David Alley, sec. 18; James Alley, sec. 19.

1813—Jonathan Osborn, sec. 7.

1814—Eli Stringer, sec. 5; John Wells, sec. 10; Benjamin Smith, sec. 10; Cyrus Alley, sec. 18; Jonathan Allen, sec. 18; Elisha Cragun, sec. 19; Peter Alley, sec. 30.

1815—William Willson, sec. 4; William Wilson, sec. 9; William Conn, sec. 30.

1816—William B. Laughlin, sec. 17.

1817—James Hobbs, sec. 7; Amos Butler, secs. 14-23; Robert W. Halsted, sec. 15; Edmund Adams, sec. 15; S. Butler and E. P. Smith, sec. 15; Andrew Jackson, sec. 20; Aaron and Daniel G. Gana, sec. 21; Eli Stringer, sec. 21; William C. Drew and Samuel Todd, sec. 21; Samuel F. Hunt and William C. Drew, sec. 28.

1818—Caleb White, sec. 9; James Glenn, sec. 9; J. Carleton and Daniel Brooks, sec. 22.

1819—Caleb Cragun, sec. 30.

*Township 12, Range 13, East.*

1804-1810—No entries.

1811—Jacob Blackledge, sec. 19; Ralph Williams, sec. 19; David Mount, sec. 31; Richard Williams, sec. 31; Hezekiah Mount, sec. 32; Hezekiah Mount, sec. 32; William Willson, sec. 33; David Stoops, sec. 33.

1812—Solomon and Richard Manwaring, sec. 26; John Kyger, sec. 31; Thomas Owsley, sec. 34.

1813—Josiah Allen, sec. 3; John Allen, Jr., sec. 4; John Price, sec. 10;



Alexander White, sec. 15; J. Curry and Benjamin Norwell, sec. 15; Christopher Swift, sec. 15; Henry Teagarden, sec. 21; Jacob Blackledge, sec. 23; Charles Collett, sec. 24.

1814—John Brown, sec. 1; Joseph Glenn, sec. 2; Tyler McWharton, sec. 2; Michael Kingery, sec. 3; Solomon Shepard, sec. 4; Ann Dougherty, sec. 4; Daniel Teagarden, sec. 5; John R. Beaty, sec. 5; Rhoda Crump, sec. 5; John R. Beaty, sec. 5; Caleb B. Clements, sec. 8; James Webb, sec. 10; Thomas Sherwood, sec. 10; James Sherwood, sec. 10; William and James Harvey, sec. 11; William Smith, sec. 11; William Skinner, sec. 11; John Delany, sec. 14; Matthew Farran and George W. Millis, sec. 15; Richard Clements, sec. 17; Richard Williams, sec. 17; Joseph Hughell, sec. 22; Thomas Smith, sec. 23; Philip Riche, sec. 31; Thomas Owsley, sec. 33.

1815—Richard Dunkin, sec. 2; Samuel Steel, sec. 3; Elizabeth Teagarden, sec. 3; John Riggs, sec. 8; William Richardson, sec. 8; John Riggs, sec. 9; James Fordice, sec. 9; James Winden, sec. 9; Charles Harvey, sec. 11; P. Snowden and Peter Dunkin, sec. 12; Henry Bruce, sec. 23; Thomas Slaughter, sec. 23; Corbly and Mary Hudson, sec. 35.

1816—Samuel McHenry, sec. 3; Emery Scotton, sec. 14; William Williams, sec. 22; Isaac Heward, sec. 24; Robert McKoy, sec. 27; Robert McKoy, sec. 34; Henry Teagarden, sec. 34.

1817—Sarah Jones, sec. 6; William Jones, sec. 8; Malachi Swift, sec. 14; Calvin Kinsley, sec. 20; Warren Buck, sec. 20; Peter Hinds, sec. 20; Calvin Kinsley, sec. 21; Thomas Slaughter, sec. 22; William Harper, sec. 22; John Melone, sec. 28; Henry Hinds, sec. 28; Samuel Gustin, sec. 29; Jonathan Chapman, sec. 30; Benjamin Gustin, sec. 30; Charles Collett, sec. 33.

1818—William M. Worthington, sec. 6; R. Cather, Sr., and R. Cather, Jr., sec. 6; Nathan Youngs, sec. 7; Joseph Whitlock, sec. 7; Simon Yands, sec. 14.

1819—John Fisher, sec. 17.

1820—Garret Jones, sec. 27.

### *Township 13, Range 13, East.*

1804-1810—No entries.

1811—David, George and Jas. Mallack, sec. 27; Eli Stringer, sec. 27; Thomas Henderson, sec. 27; Thomas Henderson, sec. 34; Thomas Henderson, sec. 34.

1812—James and John Watters, sec. 34.

1813—Obadiah Estes, sec. 26; Ebenezer Smith, sec. 35.



1814—David Fallin, sec. 22; Elijah Corbin, sec. 22; Thomas Stockdale, sec. 22; William Beckett, sec. 23; Isaac M. Johnson, sec. 23; Robert F. Taylor, sec. 26; Thomas Stockdale, sec. 27; John McIlvain, sec. 35; Edward Carney, sec. 35.

1815—James Morrow, sec. 22; John Fisher, sec. 23; John Campbell, sec. 25; Simon Grist, sec. 26; Ebenezer Smith, sec. 34; Alexander Simes, sec. 35.

1816—Abraham Louderback, sec. 36.

1817—Rowand and Amanda Clark, sec. 26.

#### TAX DUPLICATE OF 1811.

In a little paper-covered volume of eleven pages is recorded the four hundred and sixty-seven taxpayers of Franklin county for 1811, the first year of its existence. They are listed for taxation in alphabetical order, their names being followed by the number of slaves and horses which they own, these being the only two kinds of property listed for taxation. Only three slaves were returned, one belonging to John Hall and two to James James. However, there were other people in the county who held slaves, although they may have called them bond servants. There were a total of eight hundred fifty-one horses listed for taxation, but the duplicate does not state the rate at which slaves and horses were taxed.

#### A.

David Alley, Dodridge Ally, George Adair, Hugh Abernathy, John Andrews, John Ashur, Nathan Aldridge, Robert Abernathy, Robertson Ashur, Samuel Arnet, Eli Adams, Robert Adkison, Robert Adair, Joseph Allen, John Allen, Jonathan Ally, Samuel Ally, James Adair, Benjamin Abrahams, William Arnet.

#### B.

Amos Butler, Adam Banks, David Brown, David Boner, David Bradford, Hugh Brownlee, Isaac Blades, Peter Briggs, Samuel Brown, Thomas Brown, William Brown, William Burns, Burrel Banister, John Brown, Jacob Bake, Joseph Billings, Joel Belk, John Brown, Joshua Baker, Joseph Brown. (then follow four names which are not decipherable on account of the dog-eared corner of the page. The names are John, Reuban, James and Josiah). David Bell, Jacob Bloyd, William Buster, William Brown.



## C.

Daniel Cunningham, Elijah Cason, George Cafee, George Cambridge, George Crist, Henry Cafee, James Conway, James Chambers, James Carwile, Levin Cambridge, Michael Clem, Matthew Coy, Mary Carr, Nicholas Carter, Robert Carr, Stephen Crain, Samuel Clark, Thomas Cook, Thomas Carter, Thomas Cavender, Thomas Clark, William Cafee, William Cunningham, William Crawford, Zachariah Cooksey, William Cross, John Creek, John Crumwell, Richard Conner, John Clinton, John Claton, Richard Culp, John Carson, John Collins, James Case, James Crooks, John Clendenin, Jacob Cris, Joseph Carson, William Clark, William Carter.

## D.

Alexander Dubois, (then follow two whose surnames only are given, Arthur and George), Thomas Deweese, Peter Deter, Thomas Davis, James Davis, Jacob Dubois, John Dickeson, Joel Davis, Lewis Deweese, William Davis, William Dubois, Sarah Deniston, William Deniston.

## E.

Adam Ely, Amaziah Elwell, David Ewing, Henry Eads, Obadiah Estes, William Ewing, William Eads, Simon Ely, Samuel Ely, John Ewing, Andrew Endsly.

## F.

Chilan Foster, George Fruits, George Fruits, George Frasier, Philip Frake, Robert Flack, Samuel Fullon, John Fisher, James Freel, William Ferrel, William Flood, John Fruits, James Fuller, John Fugit, Benony Freel, Aaron Frake, W. Frasier.

## G.

Benjamin George, David Gray, Basil Gator, George Grigs, Henry Gaines, James Greer, Nathan Garret, Robert Green, Stephen Goble, Thomas Goling, Thomas Gilam, David Goble, William Gross, Zachariah Gloun, Thomas Grigs, James Grigs, John Gillum, William Glidewell, Robert Gilde-  
well, George Gittner, Jonathan Gillum, John Gurr, John Garret, William George, Jr., William George, Britain Gant, James Greer.

## H.

Abraham Hammon, Alexander Higgins, Anthony Holberstadt, Absalom Hasty, Christopher Hansel, Charles Harvey, Chatfield Howell, John Hanna,





David Hollingsworth, David Hansel, Elijah Harper, Eli Henderson, Ezekiel Hollingsworth, Elicot Herndon, George Harland, Joshua Harland, Isaiah Hollingsworth, Isaac Hollingsworth, Jonathan Hollingsworth, Jacob Hollingsworth, Joseph Hollingsworth, John Hanna, John Henderson, Levi Hollingsworth, Nathaniel Hamilton, Nehemiah Harp, Philemon Harvey, Richard Hollingsworth, Robert Hanna, Robert Hobs, Samuel Hanna, Samuel H. Henry, Samuel Hirnley, Thomas Harvey, Thomas Howe, Jacob Hedrick, William Hollingsworth, James Harvey, Joseph Hanna, John Hall, Jacob Hackleman, John Hackleman, John Hartly, John Hagerman, Jonathan Hunt, William Hobs, William Higgs, William Henderson, William Huff, James Hall, Stephen Harrel, William Harrel, Abraham Hackleman.

## J.

Daniel Johnson, Fielding Jeter, Richard Jackman, Robinson Jones, Simson Jones, Thomas Jack, John Jones, James Jones, James Johnson, James James, John Jones, Jesse Jones, William Jackson, William Julian.

## K.

Cristy Kingery, John Kerry, Samuel Kingery, Willis Kelby, John Kennedy, James Knight, John Kiger.

## L.

Aaron Line, Bennet Lankston, Berry Lyons, Charles Lacy, Abraham Lee, George Leviston, George Lucas, George Love, Henry Lee, Henry Lyons, Hanson Love, Isaac Lucas, Leonard Lewis, Philip Linck, Richard Lyons, Samuel Lennen, Smith Lane, Samuel Logan, William Logan, John Lefforge, William Lyons, Ruben Lyons, James Logan, Joseph Lee, Samuel Lee, Jacob Large, John Logan.

## M.

Abraham Moyer, Benjamin McCarty, Charles McLain, Charles Martin, David Matlock, George Matlock, Daniel Miller, David Milton, Enoch McCarty, Henry McCarsly, Hugh Morrison, Hugh McWhorter, James Moore, Henry Mondy, John Manly, Mathew McClurkin, Martin Moses, Patrick McCarty, Richard Minner, Robert Marshall, Stephen Martin, Tobias Miller, Thomas Millholland, Thomas Mathews, Valentine Mowery, William Manly, James McCoy, John Miller, John Miller, Jr., John McKim, John Morrow, James Matlock, John Millholland, William McClem, William



McCoy, William McCann, John Myers, William McDaniel, William McKinn, James Moore, Archibald Morrow.

## N.

David Norris, Isaac Newhouse, John Norris, James Nichols, Samuel Newhouse, William Nichols, William Norris, William Norris, Sr., Richard Nichols, John Norris, Jr., John Niel.

## O.

Caleb Odle, Elijah Owen, Simon Odle, Thomas Osborn, Jonathan Osborn.

## P.

John Pennwell, David Pennwell, Henry Parker, Joshua Palmer, Jr., Joshua Palmer, Sr., Joshua Porter, Nathan Porter, James Putnam, William Palmer, Jehu Perkins, James Price, Jacob Peters, John Philips, John Patterson.

## Q.

John Quick.

## R.

Abraham Robertson, Allen Ramsey, Charles Royster, Enoch Russel, George Rudicil, Hugh Reed, James Remey, James Reed, Moses Rearidon, Nicholas Ragan, Peter Rifner, James Russel, Robert Ruson, James Robinson, Samuel Rockerfellar, Thomas Rash, Thomas Reed, William Ruson, William Russel, John Richeson, James Robison, John Rockefellar, William Ramsy, Robert Russel, Robert Royster, John Ryburne, John Reed, Joseph Riply, John Russel, Stanhope Royster, John Richeson.

## S.

Andrew Speer, Benjamin Smith, Charles Scott, David Shark, David Stoops, Elijah Stephens, Francis Stephens, Francis Stephens, George Singhorse, Henry Stephens, Isaac Swafford, Samuel Stephens, John Stapleton, Larkin Sims, Levi Sailors, Michael Sailors, Powell Scott, Thomas Skinner, Robert Swan, Samuel Shannon, William Sparks, William Shannon, Thomas Sailors, Jesse Scott, Jacob Sailors, Richard Smith, Reuben Scurlock, Joel Scott, John Stafford, James Stephens, Sr., Joseph Stephens, James Stephens, John Shaw, Seward Simon, Joseph Sires, Joseph Seal, James Seal, John Sailor, James Stuckey, William Simons, William Skinner, Thomas Skinner, Jr., Andrew Shirk, Andrew Shirk, Jr.



## T.

Agnes Taylor, Charles Teley, David Taylor, Nathan Tyler, Richard Thornberry, Robert Templeton, Samuel Tapen, William Templeton, Andrew Thorp, James Trusler, John Thompson, Robert Templeton, Robert Taylor, John Tyner, James Tyner, Silas Taylor, William Tyner, John Templeton, John Thorp.

## V.

Abraham Van Eaton, John Vanblaricam, John Vincent, William Van Meter.

## W.

Anthony Williams, Alexander Williams, Charles Waddel, Edward White, George Wilson, George Williams, Isaac Wilson, Isaac Wood, Joel White, Michael Wilkins, Norris Williams, Thomas Williams, Richard Williams, Ralph Wildridge, Thomas Wincott, Samuel Williams, William Willis, John Whittier, James Webster, James Wilson, Jonathan Webb, William Wilson, William Wilson, Sr., William Williams, W. Wilson, Richard Williams, Ralph Williams, Joseph Williams, Joseph Williams, Jr., James Williams, Jabez Winship, John Wilson, John Wilson, Jr., John Wilson.



## CHAPTER IV.

### HISTORY OF FRANKLIN COUNTY'S COURT HOUSES.

By Will M. Baker.

[The historian of this volume is indebted to Will M. Baker, the present clerk of the Franklin county circuit court, for a history of the various court houses of the county. The interesting article here presented was delivered as an address on December 19, 1912, on the occasion of the dedication of the present beautiful court house. Mr. Baker carefully investigated all records pertaining to the erection of former court houses and the result of his investigation is the article which he has kindly consented to offer the historian of this volume.]

The first court of Franklin county met in one of the rooms of the tavern in Brookville owned by James Knight, and in this tavern all the official business of the county appears to have been transacted from the organization of the county, from the spring of 1811 until April of the following year. During this time a log court house had been erected on the present public square, but within two years the county felt the need of a new structure.

On Monday, November 21, 1814, John Whitworth and Benjamin Smith, associate judges of the circuit court of Franklin county, took into consideration the erection of a court house in the public square in Brookville, and suggested that three trustees be appointed by the citizens to assist in constructing the building aforesaid, which was agreed upon. The names were nominated and, on counting the votes, it was found that John Hall, John Jacob and John R. Beatty were nominated. It was, thereupon, ordered by the court that these men were considered by the court as trustees in conjunction with the court, the court reserving to themselves the right of pointing out the particular plat on the square, aforesaid, for the erection of the court house, taking into view the most eligible ground. This building was commenced in 1815 and completed in 1817. James Knight and Martin Jameson bid in the contract for three thousand dollars.

#### SECOND COURT HOUSE OF COUNTY.

The board of commissioners, on November 22, 1814, ordered a court house erected according to the following plans and specifications:





"The Courthouse for the county of Franklin in the Indiana Territory shall be erected on the public square in the town of Brookville, twenty-five feet east of Main Street and thirty-three feet north of the alley running through the aforesaid public square, where the southwest corner of the aforesaid courthouse shall stand, it being forty feet square fronting towards Main Street running north and south [west of the public square] in the town aforesaid with a half octagon in the rear, or east side of the said house as laid down in the plan made out by Aquilla Logan.

"The foundation of said building to be a well of stone laid in lime mortar, two and one-half feet thick to be sunk eighteen inches below the surface of the earth, and raised two and one-half feet above the surface, the uppermost of the stone wall to be covered with a bank of clay, sand or gravel immediately after the same is built.

"The walls of the said building shall be of brick and shall be the length of two and one-half bricks in thickness from the foundation to the top of the first story, which shall be sixteen feet in the clear, that is between the two floors. The walls of the second story of the said buildings shall be of brick and shall be the length of two bricks in thickness from the commencement of the second story to the top of the same, which shall be eleven feet in the clear, that is between the floors. The said building to have a neat brick cornice running around the same to project nine inches over the plain wall.

"In the front or west side of said building to have one door in the center to be five feet in the clear in width and to have two lentils [lights] of ten by twelve, such lentils of glass in height over the door and made so as to range with the tops of the windows in the said front or west side, each window and door to have a neat strait brick arch over the tops of the same of one and one-half brick in length.

"In the front or west side of said building there shall be two windows in the lower story, in the north two windows, in the east three windows and in the south two windows of twenty-four lights of glass each, the glass to be ten inches by twelve in size and to range completely around the building, the windows to be placed at such distance from each other as the board of trustees may direct.

"In the front on the west side of said building, to have three windows in the second story in the north two windows, in the east three windows and in the south two windows of twenty-four lentils [lights] of glass each, the glass to be the same size as in the lower story, the windows to range completely all round the building and to be placed immediately over the windows in the first story.



"The door and window frames of the said building to be made bastard raves [?] frames, the sash stops to be worked in the solid, the scantling out of which the above frames are made to be out of three inch stuff in thickness and calculated for sash one and one-half inches thick and shutters the same thickness.

"There shall be one girder through the center of said house laid north and south of at least twelve inches square; also one extending across the octagon laid parallel with the one through the center, and of equal size, into which the joists are to be let into, each way the joists not to be less than three inches by twelve inches, and to be laid not exceeding sixteen inches from center to center, and to be of good sound oak or poplar. For the first or lower floor, the girder through the center of said building to be supported by two pillars of stone of not less than two feet square and to be sunk an equal distance below the surface of the earth with the foundation wall, the girder across the octagon to be supported by one pillar of the same size, and sunk in the same manner as the pillars under the center girder.

"The second floor shall have one girder through the center of said building, also one extending across the octagon, immediately over those on the first floor to be of the same size; also the joists the same size, as on the first floor, and not exceeding the same width apart, of the same kind of timber and to be supported by two columns placed at such distance from each other on the center girder on the lower floor as may be directed by the trustees of said building, and not to be less than fourteen inches square at the bottom, nor less than ten inches at the top.

"The third floor the same as the second in every respect other than the size of the column, which are not to be less than twelve inches square at the bottom nor less than ten at the top.

"All the joists in the said building to be turted [?] above and let in below and all to be well pinned with good inch pins.

"The roof of said building to be hipped all around to have not less than eleven principal rafters, each of which not to be less than eight inches at bottom and six inches at top in width and not less than five inches thick, the residue of the rafters not to be less than six inches at the bottom and four inches at the top in width and three inches thick, the said roof to be framed with purloins.

"The roof to be covered with good yellow poplar shingles, to be laid not to exceed five inches to the weather, the shingles not to be less than eighteen inches long and to be carried up from each side and end so as to form a regular square at the top over which shall be erected a handsome dome or





FORMER COURT HOUSE, CITY HALL AND POSTOFFICE, BROOKVILLE.



cupola, the heighth of which shall not be less than fifteen feet high from the top of the roof of said building to the eve of the dome or cupola. the said cupalo to be eight square and ten feet in diameter, and finished in a complete and workmanlike manner with a spire of not less than fifteen feet high clear of the king post [?], with a ball of not less than fifteen inches in diameter with a handsome gilt spread eagle on the top.

"There shall be two chimneys in the said building. one on the northeast corner and one in the southeast corner, each chimney to have two fireplaces. one of the fireplaces in each chimney to be on the lower floor and one in each to be on the second floor, the fireplaces not to be less than two and one-half feet in the back, that is large enough to receive a stick of wood of that length.

"The sash shall be made out of good yellow poplar well seasoned, to be completely painted, glazed and filled in the windows.

"The window and door frames to be completely painted white. The dome or cupola to be completely painted white. The roof of said building to be completely painted spanish brown, and the walls to be of water and spanish brown. There shall be a good folding door, made and hung to said building with sufficient hinges, the door to be made of stuff not less than one and one-half inches thick and well lined, each fold of said door to contain eight panels, done in a complete workmanlike manner with two good bolts and a lock of the best possible description to be had.

"The above building to be commenced by or before the first day of the month of April and to be compleated as respect [?] the above described work by or before the first day of October, 1816.

"And the above described work to be done in a complete and workmanlike manner. And it is expressly understood that the trustees for the conducting of the said building for the time being reserve to themselves the right and privilege of rejection at any time, all or any of the material which may be provided for the said building should the same be found in any way defective or insufficient in any respect whatever.

"Given under our hands at Brookville this 22nd day of December, 1814.

"Signed JOHN WHITWORTH.

"BENJAMIN SMITH,

"Associate Judges.

"JOHN JACOB,

"JOHN HALL,

"JOHN R. BEATTY,

"Trustees."





In the spring or summer of 1816, after the building was about two-thirds completed, James Knight, one of the contractors, died, which delayed the completion of the structure until May, 1817. Mrs. Knight was appointed administratrix of her husband's estate and finished the building, as the record says, in 1817. William Sims and Henry Case, who were appointed referees to accept the work, pronounced it as having been done according to contract, and Mrs. Knight received nine hundred and eighty dollars for her services. A large amount of the money expended in the erection of this building was raised by individual donations, the residue being levied and collected as taxes. After work was completed, records show that the court was so well pleased with the contractors' work, that they were voted nine hundred and eighty dollars bonus.

On August 12, 1818, it was "ordered that there be erected at the expense of the county a good and sufficient stray pen forty feet square, five rails high and five feet high, with a good and sufficient gate lock and key, and that the sheriff caused the same to be erected by the second Monday of the following November."

On the same date it was ordered that "Enoch McCarty be authorized to purchase weights and measures for the use of the county of the sizes the law directs."

At this same session of the board of commissioners, it was "ordered that the court house be lathed and plastered in a plain workmanlike manner, and that John Scott and Robert Hanna be appointed to superintend the selling of the contract on August 24, 1818."

The structure, however, did not meet the requirements of the new constitution and small box-like structures were built along the side of the street south of the court house.

Across the street stood the City hotel, a frame fire trap, and on Washington's birthday, February 22, 1852, fire took hold of these buildings and destroyed all the buildings in this square, including the court house. Court then was held in a little church at the foot of the hill, now the church of the United Brethren, but then belonging to the German Methodists. In June, 1852, Ed May, the man who built the present state house, arrived with plans for a new court house. Cyrus Quick, Levi Ayer and John H. Fahrots then composed the commissioners' court, and it was agreed that a new court house be erected. They obtained the stone from Schrichte's quarries, north of town; hand-made locks and doors, etc., were furnished by Mr Rhein. The old doors showed prints of hammer blows. The new court house was built for the sum of twenty-eight thousand dollars.



During the summer of 1877 the county commissioners had contracted to remove the battle walls and to remodel the tower. On October 18, 1877, during a term of court, William H. Bracken, as special judge, the roof of the building went down, with twenty or more people in the court room. Luckily no one was seriously injured. Immediately the building was repaired and surmounted by the lady of justice.

As early as 1905 there were whisperings throughout the county that a new court house was needed. About this time Elmer E. Dunlap, architect, arrived and examined the building and reported the old structure sound and advised remodeling the old court house instead of building the new. The county council at that time was composed of Louis Federmann, Jacob Reiboldt, Jacob Hirt, W. T. Logan, T. C. Jones, Perry Appleton and John Zins. This council decided and planned to remodel the old court house according to the following, which I find in the county council record, April 23, 1909: "It is the sense of the county council now in session that the court house should be repaired and remodeled; that the county commissioners select an architect to prepare plans and specifications and estimates for repairing same at a cost not to exceed forty thousand dollars, and present said plans, specifications and estimates at the regular September meeting of this council."

On February 24, 1910, Elmer E. Dunlap presented his plans and the same were adopted by the board of commissioners. The appropriation made was sixty-six thousand dollars, and on March 7, 1910, order was made to repair and remodel. On May 28, 1910, an additional appropriation of thirty thousand dollars was made. The contract was let to I. W. Millikan, of Indianapolis, for the sum of seventy-one thousand three hundred dollars for general contract. The building was begun in August, 1910, and after three months' delay the work was again taken up and finally completed and the keys received by the board of commissioners at five o'clock Friday evening, November 15, 1912.

#### JAIL.

The jail, which was built in 1814 by James Knight, cost six hundred eighty-nine dollars. On March 20, 1815, John Whitworth and Benjamin Smith, associate judges, approved the payment of the above sum to the contractor, James Knight. This building stood on the public square.

On August 13, 1817, the commissioners ordered "that William H. Eads be allowed the sum of sixty-three dollars eighty-seven and one-half cents for furnishing and putting up a lightning rod."

On February 9, 1819, Samuel Rockafellar and John Scott, county com-



missioners, "ordered that Robert Hanna be authorized to furnish washboards for the court house, to fix the balcony, to build a closet under the stairs with a lock and key."

On July 30, 1817, the commissioners, Enoch D. John, Samuel Rockafellar and James Wilson, agreed on the following rates of taxation for the year 1817: On first rate land, 50c. per 100 acres; on second rate land, 43 $\frac{3}{4}$ c. per 100 acres; on third rate land, 25c. per 100 acres; on each horse, 37 $\frac{1}{2}$ c.; on covering horses, the rate at which he covers the season; on town lots, 50c. per \$100; on free male person of color from the age of 21 to 55, \$3.00; on bond servants, above 12, \$2.00.

#### ERECTION OF A TWO-ROOM BUILDING FOR USE OF CLERK AND RECORDER.

It appears that by the year 1829 the court house was not large enough to accommodate all of the county officers. The board of commissioners, on May 5, 1829, ordered the erection "of a fire proof building in two rooms for a clerk's office and recorder's office to be erected on the public square in the town of Brookville or any two of said commissioners may act as aforesaid. Notice of said sale to be given three weeks in some public newspaper. Bond to be taken of the purchaser with two freehold securities for the completion of the building on such plan and at such time as may be specified by the said William McCleery, Robert Brackenridge and Enoch McCarty, payable to the county treasurer and his successors in his said office. And it is further ordered that the said commissioners above named are required to make out and exhibit a plan of said building to public view in said town of Brookville, ten days previous to said sale, one-half of the purchase money for building said building to be paid on the 1st Monday of February next. And the other half to be paid on the 1st Monday of August succeeding. And it is further ordered by said board that said commissioners report their proceedings to the next board and from time to time as they may be required."

#### ERECTION OF A BUILDING FOR COUNTY OFFICES.

For some reason which is not apparent from the records of the commissioners, they ordered, on June 2, 1843, a four-room brick building to be erected on the court house square. It has been noted that a substantial brick court house was built in 1814, and that in 1829 a two-room brick building was erected on the public square for the accommodation of as many county officers. The *Brookville American*, in its issue of June 23, 1843, says that the



people will certainly approve the action of the commissioners "since it is important that the records by which the evidence of every title in the county is perpetuated should be safe from fire." The building fronted sixty-eight feet on Main street and was eighteen feet in depth; it was to be built under the direction of Jeremiah Woods and to be completed by the first of the following November. The offices of the clerk, auditor, treasurer and recorder were to be housed in this proposed building. There was to be a fireplace in each room, while the floor of each room was to be made of brick nine inches square. The roof was covered with tin and the whole building was ordered "painted red and pencilled."





## CHAPTER V.

### ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARY CHANGES OF TOWNSHIPS.

It is not certain when the first townships were created in Franklin county owing to the fact that the records from 1811 to 1814 are missing. The first mention of townships is found under the date of January 3, 1816, at which time the county court appointed overseers of the poor for the townships of Posey, Brookville and Bath. It is probable that these townships were organized previous to this date, but if such were the case the record has not been found. The first township boundaries are set forth in the county court book (D, p. 82) on January 6, 1816. At this time the boundaries of the three townships just mentioned are given, as well as those of White Water township. In the following table is given a list of the townships in the order of their organization. As has been said, the date, January 3, 1816, is the first time Bath, Brookville and Posey townships are mentioned, and does not imply that they were organized on that date.

Brookville -----	January 3, 1816	Highland -----	February 12, 1821
Bath -----	January 3, 1816	Fairfield -----	February 12, 1821
Posey -----	January 3, 1816	Somerset -----	May 14, 1821
White Water -----	January 6, 1816	Ray -----	January 8, 1828
Union -----	July 16, 1816	Salt Creek -----	May 8, 1844
Connersville -----	July 16, 1816	Laurel -----	March 5, 1845
Blooming Grove -----	May 12, 1817	Butler -----	September 5, 1849
Springfield -----	May 12, 1817	Metamora -----	September 5, 1849
Liberty -----	February 9, 1819		

Three of these townships, Connersville, Liberty and Union, were in that part of Franklin county which was later set off as Fayette and Union counties, and consequently disappear from Franklin county records with the organization of the counties of which they became a part. A fourth township, Somerset, was organized in 1821 and included practically the same limits as the present township of Laurel, but before the year was over the commissioners dissolved it and attached the territory in question again to Posey. This leaves thirteen townships in the county, the last two dating from 1849. The townships are discussed in the order of their organization



with exception of the four no longer in existence. They are treated at the close of the history of the present thirteen townships of the county.

#### BROOKVILLE TOWNSHIP.

This is the central and largest civil sub-division in Franklin county, and contains the whole of congressional township 9, range 2; sections 1 to 12, inclusive, of township 8, range 2; two fractional sections of township 9, range 3 west; three fractional sections of township 10, range 3 west; nine full and six fractional sections of township 11, range 13 east; and six sections of township 12, range 13 east. The total territory embraced within Brookville township is about sixty-eight sections or square miles. The greater portion of this is within the original Wayne Purchase of 1795, while the remainder is between the 1795 line and the boundary line of 1809.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

Brookville township was one of the three townships which first appear in the commissioners' records on January 3, 1816, and three days later its limits are defined as follows:

"All that part of Franklin county included within the following boundaries, towit: On the north by a line beginning on the west boundary line of the said county of Franklin; and thence running east so as to intersect the township line dividing the ninth and tenth townships; thence running east along with the said township line to the east boundary of said county, and on the south by a line beginning on the west boundary line of said county of Franklin; and thence running east to White Water so as to cross White Water at the mouth of Big Cedar Grove creek; thence running along the Big Cedar Grove creek with the meanders thereof until the same intersects the line dividing the eighth and ninth township line to the east boundary line of the county—shall compose a township, which township shall be called and known by the name of Brookville township."

Thus it will be seen that Brookville township extended across the county from east to west and for the most part was seven miles and a half in width. On May 12, 1817, Springfield township was cut off with practically its present territorial limits. At some time in its history Brookville township has included within its limits all or part of every township in the county with the exception of Fairfield and Bath. In the history of the various townships will be seen a discussion of boundary limits. At the



present time Brookville township includes as much territory as is found in Bath, Fairfield, Posey and half of Butler townships, a fact which leads one to suspect that there may have been political considerations in the formation of townships in the county.

When the commissioners defined the limits of all the townships on January 8, 1828, Brookville township was set forth as follows:

"Beginning at the southeast corner of section 12, township 8 in range 2 west; thence west on the section line to the Grouseland purchase line; thence southwesterly on said line to the west corner of fractional section 6, town 10, range 13 east; thence north on the township line to the northwest corner of section 19, township 12, range 13 east; thence east on the section line to the old boundary line; thence northwardly to where the line dividing towns 9 and 10 in range 2 west intersects the said boundary line; thence east along the township line to the northeast corner of town 9, range 2 west; thence south on the township line to the place of beginning, to be called Brookville township." It did not get its present limits until after the organization of Metamora and Butler townships on September 5, 1849.

#### NATURAL FEATURES.

Brookville township has a varied topography and wonderfully beautiful scenery. The surface is quite uneven and broken. The many creeks that flow through its borders give much bottom land which is of a very productive quality and especially is this true along the White Water river where the valley is a mile wide in places. The main water courses include the West and East Fork of the White Water river. West Fork flows from the west and north till it meets the waters of the East Fork, which come from the north, near the center of the township at the town of Brookville. Then the main stream flows on till it crosses the southeastern part of the township and crosses over into Dearborn county.

Little Cedar rises in the northeast part of the township and unites with the main river about three miles below Brookville. Big Cedar crosses the extreme southeast corner of the territory. Richland creek, a small streamlet, with a deep valley, lies between the Little and Big Cedars. Templeton's creek enters the East Fork of White Water river in the northern part of the township. Blue creek is the chief stream in the southwestern portion of the township. Wolf creek, in the southwestern part, unites with Blue creek before the latter empties into White Water. Others are McCarty's run,



Snail creek, and lesser streams, the waters of which enter West Fork in the western part of the township.

The hillsides along most of these streams which are rapid running water courses, are generally of such an easy slope that the lands can be cultivated or used for pasturing purposes with ease and profit. However, when the timber is cut from some of the steeper hills, and cultivation is attempted, the land washes badly. Farming and stock growing at present engage the attention of the land owners, although at an earlier date the forests were a source of much revenue.

#### PIONEER SETTLEMENT.

It is not always an easy matter in counties as old as Franklin to establish the facts concerning who were the first to settle in a given township, for be it remembered that no one now lives who saw the "green glad solitude" of what is now Brookville township in its virgin state. It is known of record, however, that the first land entered from the government within what is now Brookville township was the east half of section 4, township 9, range 2, and that it was entered by Robert Templeton on September 24, 1804. The second entry was made four days later (September 28, 1804) by William Tyner, who claimed the southwest quarter of section 33, township 9, range 2. Then came the following land entries: William Arnett, December 27; James McCoy, October 22; James Taylor, October 23; Thomas Williams, November 17; Amos Butler, December 4; John Ramey, October 13; Solomon Tyner, November 30, all in the year 1804.

1805—James Adair, William Wilson, John Milholland, Samuel and Charles Scott, John Logan, John Allen, Amos Butler, Jesse B. Thomas, Samuel Arnett, Thomas Henderson and John Brown.

1806—William Henderson, Anthony Habersadt, Agnes Taylor, David Bell, John Vincent, Abraham Hackleman and four additional quarters of land by Amos Butler.

1807—Solomon Tyner, an additional tract.

1808—James Knight, John Kennedy, John Norris, James Moore, John Penwell.

1810—John Quick, John Conner, Thomas Skinner, Jacob Barkman.

1811—George Anthony, John Richardson, Thomas Williams, Ruggles Winchell, James McGinniss, Micajah Parker, David Penwell, Jacob Craig, John Tharp, William Lynes, Britton Grant, and another tract by Amos Butler.





1812—John Lefforge, John Shank, John Stockdale, Lismand Basyre—all of whom were actual settlers east of the 1795 treaty line.

West of the 1795 treaty line the early settlers were as follow:

1811—William Simes, John Neal, John Brown, William Wilson (a Baptist minister), Simpson Jones, John Stafford, Henry Calfee.

1814—Benjamin Smith, Thomas Owsley.

1816—Henry Teagarden, Robert McKay.

1817—Charles Collett, Henry Hinds, John Melone, Robert W. Halstead.

#### SOME PIONEER FAMILIES.

The land entries along the river southeast of the town of Brookville were nearly all improved immediately after their original entry. It is generally believed that William Tyner was among the very first to set stakes and commence building for himself a home in the forests of this township. His farm included the place later years known as the "Bruns Grove" farm, on which was a fine group of springs. John Quick came in 1809 and entered land the next year. He was a justice of the peace under the territorial government and later probate judge of Franklin county. He was a leader among his fellow pioneers. He was descended from Maryland and Kentucky families.

David Stoops, who came with Amos Butler in 1805, settled on the river west of Brookville. He was the father of twenty-three children, of which number, Robert, William, John, Richard, David, Jr., Thomas and Elijah reached man's estate here, and performed well their part in building up Franklin county. Many of the descendants of this pioneer family still reside here. John Vincent was one of the first settlers in the valley west of Brookville. He had been a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and here he became a leader among his neighbors during the Indian troubles. He was born in England, and was the father of ten children, one of whom, Samuel, died from the effects of a rattlesnake bite. Henry Berry came in 1816 and settled east of town on the Hamilton road, where he carried on blacksmithing many years. He was a justice of the peace and became probate judge of this county. Giles Martin and his sons, William and George, were among the early comers to Brookville township; also Jacob Hetrick, James Moore, Fielding Jeter and the Halstead families. A Universalist minister named Daniel St. John came early and served as sheriff two terms and later was a justice of the peace in the county. James Goudie located near Judge



Berry's. He was an early member of the Legislature from Franklin county. It is said he had the first grindstone in all his section of the neighborhood, and that it was freely used by one and all. Patrick McCarty settled west of town, near the stream called McCarty's run, named for him. Spencer Wiley, a pioneer in these parts, was a member of the Legislature, and a member of the constitutional convention in 1851. On the extreme eastern side of Brookville township settled John Wynn, who served as county surveyor and justice of the peace at an early date. Giles Grant was numbered among the pioneer band; he was an associate judge and member of the Legislature from this county. In 1817 John Harris platted fractional section 18, northwest of the town of Brookville, into out-lots. It was known as "Harris' Section." More than fifty years ago it was vacated and reverted to farm land.

There was a block-house in section 3, west of the boundary line. In 1813 there were four cabins picketed and fortified on the old Jeter farm.

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

Besides Brookville, the county seat, Brookville township has had platted within her borders small villages. Union (also called Whitcomb), was platted by Ebenezer Howe, September 14, 1816. It was later added to by Samuel Goudie about 1834 and again in 1850 by Isaac Updike. Whitcomb postoffice was established at this point and in the seventies there was established a grange of the Patrons of Husbandry. In the early eighties the village had the usual number of stores and small shops found in country villages. The steam saw-mill was another of the helps to the place. At present the population of Whitcomb is about one hundred and ten. The towns of Buncombe and Butler's Run were platted July 11, 1851, and June 10, 1859, respectively. Both joined Brookville on the north, but neither ever materialized as a town, although parts of both have later been taken within the corporate limits of Brookville. Another town which flourished for a few years was located a mile west of Brookville and was known as Woodville, in fractional section 24. Its history is shrouded in more or less mystery. No plat ever was recorded and the flood of 1848 seems to have terminated its existence.

Yung was a hamlet in section 34, township 11, range 13, but was never platted. At this point there was a distillery established which ran until about 1905. The Yung brothers were proprietors. There was a postoffice



known as Blue Creek here at one time, but it has been long since discontinued. The hamlet once had a store, a blacksmith shop and saloon or two.

The township officers are as follows: Trustee, Frank Deutsch; assessor, Gus Baither; advisory board, William Bowles, William Meeker, George W. Klipple; justice of the peace, P. T. McCammon; constable, George Amrhein; supervisors, Christ Hammer, No. 1, Frank Reddelman, No. 2, Joseph Sturwald, No. 3, James A. Clayton, No. 4.

---

#### BATH TOWNSHIP.

This is the extreme northeastern subdivision of Franklin county and was in existence on January 3, 1816, at which time it included not only what is now Bath township, but also all of Fairfield and a strip nine miles north of the present limits of Franklin county and east of the 1795 treaty line. On January 3, 1816, the commissioners' record described this township as follows: "All that part of Franklin county which lies within the tenth township, in first range, the tenth township in the second range, the eleventh township in the first range and the eleventh township in the second range—shall compose a township, which township shall be called and known as Bath township."

The next change in boundary lines was made February 10, 1817, although no new townships were created at that time. At this date Bath township was described as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Brookville township; thence north until it intersects the lines dividing the tenth and eleventh townships, range first; thence west along said division line until it intersects the old boundary; thence southwardly along said old boundary line until it intersects the line dividing the ninth and tenth townships in range two; thence east along said line to the place of beginning.

Upon the organization of Union county, February 1, 1821, Bath township was given its present northern limit and was reduced in width from twelve to three miles.

In 1828, when there were eight townships in the county, the records show that Bath was described as follows: "Beginning at the southeast corner of township 10, range 1 west; thence north on the line between the states of Indiana and Ohio to the corner of Union county; thence west on the line of said county to the northwest corner of section 19, in the township and range aforesaid; thence south to the southwest corner of said township; thence east on the township line to the place of beginning—to be called Bath



township." The present boundary conforms to the last-named description. Its territory now comprises the south half of congressional township 10 north, range 1 west, and includes sections 19 and 36, inclusive.

The population of the township in 1890 was six hundred and fifty-eight and twenty years later, or in 1910, it was placed by the census reports at six hundred and four.

#### NATURAL FEATURES AND LAND ENTRIES.

Aside from the rough lands along the streams, this is a very level and even surfaced township, with some of the finest and most valuable farms in Franklin county, and sells at from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dollars an acre. The central part of the township has a watershed sufficient to throw the waters each way into small streams, the principal of which is Big Cedar creek, and finally empties into White Water river. Pleasant run, or Brandywine creek, rising in the northeastern part of this township, falls into Indian creek, which crosses the corner of the township. Another stream is Templeton's creek, running to the west.

From the most reliable evidence it appears that the township was named Bath from the formerly well-known mineral spring, which in an early day was used for medicinal baths. This spring is not now within the present bounds of the township, however.

The first land entered in this township was the southeast quarter of section 27. The date was May 29, 1805, and the man entering this tract was William Forbes, who was not, however, an actual settler.

Daniel Hansel made the next entry, September 30, 1805, in section 24. In November, that year, lands were entered by Abraham and Daniel Miller, who selected lands in the same section last named. Other entries were by James Crooks, January 28, 1806, the northwest quarter of section 24; Thomas Burk, April 8, 1806, northeast quarter of section 26; William Dubois, January 21, 1806, southeast quarter of section 30; Chatfield Howell, June 21, 1806, southeast quarter of section 30. Three other tracts were entered about 1806, but by men who were never residents of the township. Abraham Lee entered the southeast quarter of section 36 September, 1807, and settled there the following year. In July, 1808, Abraham Jones located in the southwest quarter of section 36. In 1809 James Barton entered several tracts; John Harper also claimed land in the township that year. In 1810 came in Moses Maxwell, Joseph Lee, William Stephens, Andrew Cornelison and David Gray, all claiming government lands by entry right. John, Sr., and John,





Jr., of the Flint family, and also Benjamin Heargorider were settlers of 1811. In 1812 came Lemuel Lemmon, Abel Dare and Jacob Bell. In 1813 the settlement was increased by the advent of pioneers William Goff, Samuel Kain, Adam Nelson, John Morris and possibly a few others.

Of Abraham Lee, one of the pioneers of this township, it is related that he temporarily located on what was later styled Lee's creek. He devoted much time to exploring the western portion of the Wayne Purchase while it was being surveyed in 1801-2. After he had settled in present Bath township, the Indians were quite numerous and were hostile toward the whites on several occasions. He had to get his breadstuffs ground at a mill on Dry Fork. He lived with his wife and two children in a rude cabin. Their supply of corn meal was much reduced and someone must needs go to mill again. The Indians had a camp near the Lee cabin. He believed that his family would not be safe in his absence, and the matter was talked over between him and his good wife, who felt that if her husband did not object she had best go to mill and leave him in charge of the cabin and children. He finally consented and she placed a sack of corn on the trusty family horse and started off to mill, many miles distant. She made the trip in safety and all ended well, notwithstanding the husband was called on several times by his Indian neighbors, and there came near being trouble, but, through Lee's firmness and tactics, they did not molest him.

#### FIRST AND IMPORTANT EVENTS.

Among the very earliest justices of the peace in Bath township was Jacob Bake.

The first tavern license in the township was issued to John Flint, in May, 1817. By order of the court the elections of the township were held at this tavern for many years.

Bath township is first mentioned in county records as being organized January 6, 1816, and the description of the township was as follows: "Ordered that all that portion of Franklin county which lies within the township 10, range 1; township 10, range 2; township 11, range 1, and township 11, range 2, shall compose a township which shall be known and called Bath township." William Dubois was the first one to be appointed by the court as superintendent of elections.

After January 1, 1817, the board of county commissioners had charge of county affairs largely. It was under this board that most of the township organizations were perfected. Esquire William Dubois, supposedly a



justice of the peace, "swore in" William Coulson, as constable for Franklin county.

In May, 1817, Thomas Thomas was appointed "lister" for Bath township.

Thomas Crislow was appointed overseer of the poor, and Jacob Bake, inspector of elections.

On July 12, 1817, the board ordered an election of one justice of the peace for Bath township, to take the place of William Dubois, deceased.

It is believed by all of the older citizens that in 1811 Col. John Miller built and operated a mill on Brandywine creek, in what is now Union county, but which was for many years in Bath township. This, or possibly the "Bake mill" on Indian creek, was the first in the township. Another mill was also constructed higher up the stream in this township at about the same date. Probably a horse-power system was employed when water was too low in stage to propel the old over-shot water-wheel. Another mill is recalled as being located in section 25, built by Abraham Lee and Nathan Bourne.

The first reaping machine in Bath township was probably the McCormick reaper, with an iron finger-bar, purchased by John W. Smolley in 1853.

Among the pioneers here called out for service in the War of 1812 are known to have been Colonel Miller, Abraham Lee and Jacob Bake.

Joshua Harris was a pioneer tanner of the township, and conducted his business on Brandywine creek, where later resided Esquire Caleb Barnum.

The first school house was a log building standing where the hamlet of Mixerville now stands, on lands owned then by Abraham Jones. The earliest school taught was in a log cabin, where J. J. Lee later built. This school was taught by Miss Abigail Smith.

William Bake was the first man who had courage enough to refuse to furnish intoxicating liquors for men working at harvest and logging bees in Bath township, he being a radical temperance advocate at a time when it was very unpopular to say anything against the drinking habit. Times have changed remarkably with the flight of a century in Franklin county.

With the flight of years many changes have been wrought out in Bath township. Where a century ago were but a few settlers, forging their way through the forests and seeking to make humble homes for their families, today the scene presents one of charming rural life, with hundreds of beautiful farm houses, surrounded by all that the heart of an independent agriculturist might wish for. The scythe and cradle have given place to the reaper and harvester, the mower and the hay-making implements which make



farm life more desirable and profitable. The log cabin has disappeared and in its dooryard one sees the modern farm home with all the conveniences found in city houses. Schools and churches abound and railroad facilities are within reach of all the progressive husbandmen of the "kingdom of Franklin."

The census reports of 1910 gave Bath township a population of one hundred and twenty-five.

The present township officers are: Trustee, Charles Wilson; assessor, Marshall Kay; advisory board, John T. Briar, Bennett Raider and Mark Maloy.

#### VILLAGES OF THE TOWNSHIP.

There are three little hamlets within Bath township—Colter's Corner, Bath and Mixerville. These are small country trading places, with but few inhabitants each. The township being called Bath, it was natural when a postoffice was established there, many years ago, that it should be called Bath, although it was located at a country store and a hamlet styled Colter's Corner, which place is something over a mile to the west of the present railroad station on the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, known as Bath (by some called New Bath, but not rightfully). Colter's Corner was established before the Civil-war period, and has never grown to a place of much importance. At the present time the business is in the hands of the following: A general store, operated by O. E. Elwell; a grocery and meat shop, operated by D. W. Spenny; two blacksmith shops—one by J. C. Dare and one by W. E. Smith. Then there is one professional man, in the person of Dr. A. W. Johnson. Bath postoffice, which was formerly located here, was discontinued about 1907, and mail is now received by the rural free delivery routes from Brookville and College Corners. This hamlet is within a most fertile and beautiful farming section, with signs of prosperity on every hand.

Bath, the railroad station of the township, is situated in section 27, township 10, range 1 west. The railroad was constructed through the township in 1902-03, and the station at once became the feature of this portion of the county. A two per cent. tax was voted in Bath township to aid in building this line of railway, and this brought about twelve thousand dollars in way of aid for the construction company. The first buildings in the village were the grain elevator and a residence of John Stout. The pioneer store of the village was that of John C. Hunt, a railroad engineer, who continued to run his locomotive until a year or so ago, since which time he has devoted his time to the store of general merchandise, which has been oper-





ated largely by his wife since first opened, in 1903. F. A. Rigsby, an early factor in the building up of the town, came in as soon as the place was platted and soon opened a small general store, and continued a few years, then sold to its present owner, Adam Kunkle. Mr. Rigsby removed to Colorado.

The grain business has been in the hands of Rigsby & Stout, who sold to the Inter-State Grain Company, and they in turn sold to the Willey, Brown Company, who now have a line of five grain elevators along the line of road running through Bath.

O. S. Dubois & Son came in 1905 and have been the only ones engaged in buying and selling live stock. They bought and shipped before the railroad was finished by driving the stock to Cottage Grove.

The first blacksmith in Bath was George Collier, who fired his glowing forge about as soon as the town had an existence. He was succeeded by several other smiths. The present blacksmith is Ward Loper.

J. C. Hunt, before mentioned, built a hotel in 1913, but its landlords have not been successful and today the house is vacant. At one time it was conducted by Ed. Peek, and later by the telegraph operator, John Gormaine. It is a good two-story frame building.

Soon after the town started a tile manufacturing company was formed and operated for a while and then failed, causing a loss to many of the stockholders.

H. E. Majors is the only person who has run a meat business; he opened his meat shop in 1909 and is still running the market.

The livery business is in the hands of Dubois & Son, who keep five horses and attend to all the livery demanded in the village.

Adam Kunkle, the general dealer, also handles lumber.

Milk is bought and shipped daily to Richmond. Both the local and long distance telephone systems are to be had from this point. Lands sell from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dollars per acre, and not much changing hands at this time (1915). The chief products are corn, hogs and wheat.

As to schools, it may be stated that the patrons of schools here send their children to the new graded school building, a brick structure erected a half mile west of the village in 1911. It is modern and has a basement and is heated with steam.

The nearest church is the one at Colter's Corner—about a mile to the west—(see church history).

Mixerville is a small trading hamlet in the southeastern portion of Bath township, in section 36. Here the first postoffice in the township was established, but long since it has been served by the rural free delivery system.





The only business there at this date is the general merchandise store of Mrs. Wilson. A town was platted here in 1846 by William Mixer, but it never materialized into a place of much importance.

---

#### POSEY TOWNSHIP.

The extreme northwestern subdivision of Franklin county is Posey township. It is west of Laurel and north of the western portion of Salt Creek township. It derived its name from Thomas Posey, governor of Indiana Territory 1812-16. Posey township was one of the three townships in the county on January 3, 1816, the other two being Brookville and Bath. At that time Posey included all of the land between the middle of town 12 north and town 14 north, lying between the treaty lines of 1795 and 1809—an area approximately twelve miles square. On July 16, 1816, it was cut in two in order to form Connersville township on the north. Somerset township was cut off from it May 14, 1821, but before the end of the year (November 12, 1821) this township ceased to exist and its territory again became a part of Posey. Blooming Grove township was cut off of Posey on May 12, 1817. The formation of Salt Creek (May 8, 1844) and Laurel (March 5, 1845), reduced Posey township to its present size, six miles in length by three in width. It is composed of eighteen sections of township 12 north, range 11 east, or the east half of congressional 12 township. The township was settled by pioneers who came late, and as a rule followed the streams, as this location was best suited to pioneer life. The population of Posey township in 1910 was 713, as against 810 in 1900, and 882 in 1890.

#### ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES.

On January 6, 1816, Posey township was defined by the commissioners as "all that part of Franklin county which lies within the following boundaries, to wit: On the north by so much of the northern boundary line of said county as lies between the northwest corner of township 11, range 2, and the northwest corner of the county, on the west by so much of the western boundary line as lies between the northwest corner of the county and a line to be drawn so far south that the same by running east will strike the line dividing the ninth and tenth township in the first and second range, on the south by the last described line, and on the east by the western boundary line



of the tenth and eleventh township of range 2—shall compose a township, which township shall be called and known by the name of Posey township."

The next change was on February 10, 1817, when the county commissioners ordered the county of Franklin to be divided into six townships, White Water, Brookville, Posey, Bath, Union and Comersville. Posey township was ordered bounded as follows:

"Beginning at the northeast corner of Brookville township; thence running east to the old boundary line at the corner of ninth and tenth townships; thence along the said boundary line in a northerly direction to the center of township 13 and range 13; thence west to the western boundary line of said county, thence to the place of beginning, running on the western boundary line of said county."

The same year, in the month of August. (See book E, p. 45), the following change was made in the territorial lines:

"Ordered, that all that part of Brookville township lying west of a line drawn due south from the southeast corner of Posey township, until it intersects the north line of White Water township be added to Posey township."

In October, 1818, the central part of the state was purchased by the United States government from the Indians, and this immense tract of land now comprising all or parts of thirty-eight counties, has always been known as the New Purchase. New counties were organized out of this territory as fast as the population would justify, and many of the counties already formed which were contiguous to this tract were enlarged by incorporating parts of the territory in question.

The state Legislature of 1823 added part of the New Purchase to Franklin county, and on February 11, 1823, the commissioners of Franklin county "ordered that all that part of Franklin county which has been attached to Franklin by a late act of the Legislature, which lies west of Posey township, be and the same is hereby attached to the said township of Posey."

In 1828, in describing the bounds of all the existing townships, the commissioners' record shows the following on Posey township:

"Ordered, that the fifth township be bounded as follows: Beginning at the southeast corner of township 12, in range 12 east; thence due west along said township line to the western boundary of Franklin county; thence north along said boundary line to the northwest corner of Franklin county; thence east along the northern boundary of said county to the northeast corner of township 12 in range 12 east; thence south on the township line to the place of beginning, to be called Posey township."



## PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Its streams are Little Salt creek, which takes its rise near the northwest angle of the township and courses in a southeastern direction through more than a third of its area. Bull's fork of Salt creek drains the southwest corner of the township. The South fork of the Little Salt creek crosses much of the territory and passes out near the southeast corner. The streams afford a good acreage of rich bottom land. The general surface of the township is gently rolling, with some level table land in the central portion. Its soil is substantially the same as that found in Salt Creek and Ray townships.

The first white man to invade this portion of what is now Franklin county was a Revolutionary soldier who was present at General Braddock's defeat. The name is Joseph Mires, who settled on Seine's creek. He was a model frontiersman, and his name is frequently referred to by older residents and writers of local history. Just what spot he located on is not known, but that it was near the township line is usually conceded by historians. It is likely that he was a "squatter," as his name does not appear on the government land office records. The following entered lands, at government prices, at the dates indicated in the subjoined list of land entries:

1820—Simon Barbour, Atwell Jackman, William Wilson, Eliphalet Barbour.

1821—Jared Lockwood.

1822—Ephraim Goble, James Miller, Stephen Hamilton.

1823—Daniel Neff, Joseph Rash, John Lewis.

1827—Eli C. McKee, Morgan Lewis.

1829—Timothy Allison, William Hite.

1831—Alexander Power.

1832—Charles Malone, Edward Scott, James Wallace, Joshua Watkins, William Brown.

1833—Abraham Miers, John Ryan, James S. Grimup, William Nichols, Mason Palmer.

1834—John Morgan, James Cox, John Bishop.

1836—John Linville, Thomas Moore, Buckley C. Harris, William Carpenter, Elijah Misner, John H. Scott, John Thomas, Thomas Flint, Henry H. Partlow, Thomas Sims, Jacob Partlow, William Simonson, Jacob Partlow, William Pruet.

1841—Silas Andrews.



## EARLY AND LAST SAW-MILL OF THE "SASH" TYPE.

There were numerous saw-mills and corn-crackers scattered here and there throughout this township at an early day, but owing to the uncertainty of the water power and other reasons they have all disappeared. The last saw-mill in the township—the old John Barber mill—erected in 1849, two and a half miles south of Andersonville, was found one morning in September, 1914, to have collapsed and in ruins. It was not operated after about 1898. The dam went down stream in 1913. It was a typical old sash saw-mill, whose long, upright saw could handle very large logs. It was propelled by the waters of Salt creek, running through a double-turbine wheel, giving sixty-horse power. Mr. Barber cut thousands of feet of the finest black walnut lumber over seen, and at first he shipped it to Cincinnati, by the old canal, and later by rail. It is believed that this was the last of the many saw-mills propelled by water power that ever run in this county.

## FIRST EVENTS.

A store and tavern was opened at a very early date by Thomas Anderson at the forks of the Brookville and Shelbyville state road. His tavern was a popular one and he soon became an influential, prominent pioneer.

Atwell Jackman, a wheelwright and farmer, settled a short distance from Anderson's, and was the first to work at wagon-making.

The first tannery in the settlement was established by a Mr. Redpath. He remained only a short time and removed from the township. He was succeeded as a tanner by Alexander Power, whose tannery was a little distance east of "Bull Town." He also made shoes and horse-collars.

The first saw-mill in this township was on Little Salt creek and was put in operation by Samuel Jinks. A steam saw-mill was next set in motion by Simpson Barbour, who continued to cut lumber many years.

The earliest physician was Dr. R. D. Logan, who subsequently studied law and became a circuit judge. Another pioneer physician was Doctor Gillin.

The first school in the township was kept by a Mr. Sally, in a hewed-log house, which had a clapboard roof; the windows were exceptionally high and very narrow. This was, of course, a subscription school. More concerning the schools of the township is found in the Educational chapter.

Rev. John Morgan, who came to the township in 1828, wrote as follows in the early eighties:





"At our log-rollings and raisings we used to have what they called 'good whisky,' which made them feel very funny sometimes and would occasionally cause friends and neighbors to get into difficulty and fight. In 1831 I thought something ought to be done about it, so I made an appointment to deliver a temperance lecture at a certain time and place. When the time arrived there were quite a number out and I delivered the first temperance lecture I ever heard and the first one in the township. We soon had a strong temperance society, and the practice of using liquors at public gatherings soon ceased to a great extent."

The first religious society in the township was the United Brethren in Christ. (See chapter on churches of this county.)

#### VILLAGES OF THE TOWNSHIP.

Andersonville, a part of old Buena Vista and Bull Town, are all the attempts made at town building in this township. Buena Vista is only a small hamlet, while Anderson is a thriving village of about three hundred and fifty inhabitants. Bull Town has ceased to exist and is only known in memory.

The following description of this place occurred in the *Brookville American* in May, 1852:

"As to the improvements at Bulltown we might say that there are in and near the place three very respectable water saw-mills (one of which has just been rebuilt), all owned and run by very worthy, industrious, respectable men, and in which large quantities of lumber are annually manufactured, both for home consumption and for the Cincinnati market, besides a steam saw-mill, which we hear has recently been sold for over two thousand five hundred dollars. Besides this, the workmen are now actively engaged in constructing through the place one of the finest turnpikes in the country, the grade of which in no one place exceeds three degrees; and that neighborhood does its full share of the work."

Andersonville, in the northwest part of the township, in section 10, was laid out in November, 1837, by Fletcher Tevis, and it was first known as Ceylon, later changed to Andersonville, on account of Thomas Anderson dedicating an addition to the place in May, 1849. He later succeeded in having the postoffice named for him, adding the "ville" to his name and making it Andersonville. Anderson conducted a tavern, where liquor was freely sold and used by traders and hunters thereabouts. At present the town has numerous churches, good schools and lodges, each of which are mentioned in



chapters relating to such topics. The United Brethren are a strong sect at and near Andersonville. The lodges include the Masonic and Improved Order of Red Men. A very unique newspaper is published there, known as the *Herald*, owned and edited by F. Wilson Kaler, and it is said to be the only publication at a rural free delivery point in the world, Andersonville being six miles off of the railroad, to the west of Laurel. The merchants of the village in the spring of 1915 were Messrs. Grier, Bryson, Morgan and Stevens. The physicians there are Doctors Coffee and Metcalf.

The township officers serving in 1915 are as follow: Trustee, George Meid; assessor, C. H. Mitchell; advisory board, H. H. Stevens, Thomas G. Kelso, Leroy Barber; constable, Clark Denumbrum; justice of the peace, George McBarber; supervisors, James W. York, Luther T. Davis.

---

#### WHITE WATER TOWNSHIP.

White Water is in the extreme southeastern corner of Franklin county, and is bounded on the north by Springfield, on the west by the Indiana-Ohio state line, on the south by Dearborn county, and on the west by Highland and Brookville townships. This subdivision of the county contains thirty-six sections and comprises all of congressional township 8 north, range 1 west.

White Water township was created by the commissioners on January 6, 1816. The record (Book D, p. 82), shows that it was one of the four civil townships in the county at that date. Its territorial limits were described as follow: All that part of Franklin county which lies south of a line beginning at a point on the west side of the said county and thence running east to White Water so as to cross the river at the south of Big Cedar Grove creek; thence running along the Big Cedar Grove creek, then meanders thereof until the same intersects the line dividing the eighth and ninth townships; thence running east with the said township line to the east boundary of the county—shall compose a township, which township shall be known and called by the name of White Water township."

The next change in boundary appears on pages 3-7 of Record Book E. and bears date of February 10, 1817, when Samuel Rockafeller and Enoch D. John, commissioners, ordered that the township limits of White Water, Brookville, Posey, Bath, Union and Connersville be redefined. The record shows that White Water township was described by the commissioners as follows:

"Commencing at the southwest corner of Franklin county, running east



with the southern boundary line of said county to the southeast corner of said county; thence north along the eastern boundary of said county until it intersects the line dividing the eighth and ninth townships on range 1; thence west with the aforesaid line until it strikes the Big Cedar Grove creek; thence down this same with the meanders thereof to the mouth of said Cedar Grove creek; thence due west to the western boundary line of the county; thence south to the place of beginning."

In 1828 the commissioners defined all the township limits and at this time "ordered that the eighth congressional township, in range 1 west, shall compose and constitute the first township to be called White Water township." And it so stands at the present time.

#### NATURAL FEATURES.

White Water river courses across about six sections of the southwest portion of the township. Johnson's fork takes its rise in the north-central portion, runs south and easterly to the White Water, which it forms junction with in Dearborn county. Big Cedar creek crosses the northwest section, and a good-sized branch of Big Cedar crosses the north-central portion and unites with the main stream in Brookville township. Dry fork crosses the extreme northeast corner, while Syers' run rises in three of the northeastern sections of the township.

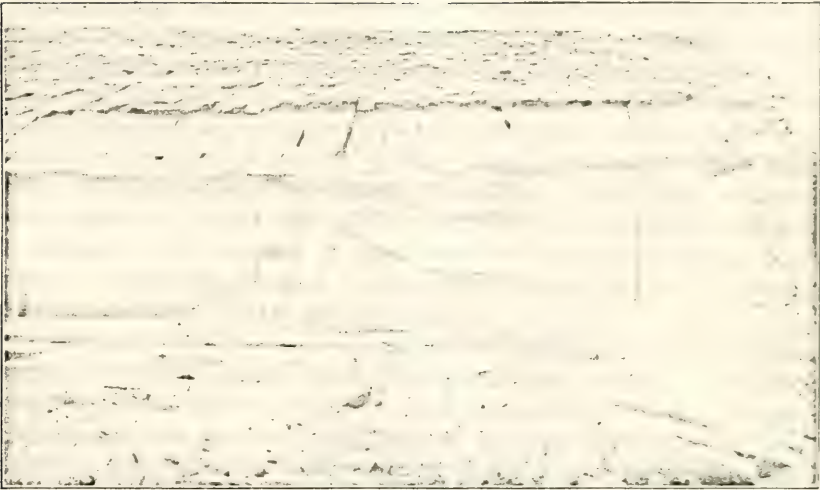
The north and eastern portions of the township are quite level, but other parts are rolling, and along the streams the surface is very hilly and rolling; yet there is but a small amount of waste land. The streams of the township are not constant in their stage of water, varying with the seasons, sometimes almost dry. For this reason it is hard to maintain and keep in good repair mill-dams, hence but little has been attempted at milling, though several early attempts were made, nearly all ending in failure.

#### SETTLEMENT.

Coming to the pioneer settlement here, it may be stated that most of the early settlers passed through this township to other townships and adjoining counties. The first land entered here was section 32, by Benjamin McCarty, in May, 1803. Then other entries were made, as shown in the "Original Entry List" of all lands entered in the county, the same appearing elsewhere in this volume, by township and range. (See township 8, range 1 west.)

John Seeley came in 1819. It is probable that many of the men whose





JOHN BARBER SAW-MILL.





names are here given came sooner than these entries indicate. It is also well established that settlements were made at an early date by men who bought government lands of those who had entered them.

John H. and Samuel Rockafellar came in 1805, purchasing a portion of section 32, originally entered by Benjamin McCarty in 1803; the land later fell into the hands of John Allen. The Rockafellar family came from New Jersey, as did other families who located in this neighborhood. Among this colony may be recalled the names of John Allen, the Watkins, Ralph Rieley, Ralph Wildridge, Benjamin and William Lewis. John H. Rockafellar settled on the west side of the river opposite and above the present site of the town of New Trenton. Thomas Manwarring's place was directly west of New Trenton, across the river. Samuel Rockafellar located where now stands the village of New Trenton, at the northern part, where the main road turns to the left in passing up the valley, and there stood his famous old tavern, one of the most popular stopping places in the entire White Water valley for many years. He commenced business in a log house, which was soon replaced by a good brick structure. Hon. E. K. Rockafeller had it for a residence in the eighties. It was among the first brick buildings in the valley. Thomas Manwarring, however, kept his hotel in New Trenton, at a much later date, and was also popular.

Benjamin McCarty made experiments and sought to obtain salt from a spring which flows into the White Water near New Trenton. It is believed these experiments were carried on about the summer of 1803. It seems quite certain that some salt was produced from the waters of this spring, but the article was not of sufficient strength or purity of saline properties to make it a profitable enterprise. A deeper shaft was sunk and a strong stream of pure, fresh water came gushing in and ruined all prospects of obtaining salt at this point. McCarty had numerous workmen, who scattered here and there through the valley, became roving "squatters," and none ever became permanent settlers in the county.

On the lands of A. R. Case, Esq., a little west of the railroad station, there are several graves, supposed to contain the remains of a few of these early explorers.

In the northwest portion of the township, chiefly on sections 5 and 8, was an English settlement; the families were those of the Ashtons, Kerrs, Millers, Carters, Beesleys, Bertenshaws, Heaps, Halls, Harts and a few others.

Another English settlement was effected in the northeast quarter of sec-



tions 11 and 12, and near that location. Here settled the Kirks, Jeans, Kings, Prices and other well-remembered families.

Down in the southeastern portion of the township, and up as far as Drewersburg, there was scattered a class of settlers from New York state. These included the names of Gulley, Israel Davis (an early Baptist preacher), Seeley Russell, Hollowell Benton and Stalcup.

New England was represented by the Nyes and La Rues, all of whom located west from Drewersburg, in the center of the township.

The Jenkins families were in the extreme northwestern part of the township of Whitewater, where Prince Jenkins entered land in 1814. In the eighties this family was among the most prosperous in the township.

After a sufficient number of settlers had entered and settled permanently in the township, it was legally organized as one of the subdivisions of the county. This was effected by the act of the county commissioners, February 10, 1817, at which time the territory consisted of all its present area and also the greater portion of Highland, Butler and Ray townships. It was a narrow strip running across the southern portion of the county, with a line due west from the mouth of Big Cedar creek for its northern boundary. When Highland was formed about 1822 or 1823, the present boundary appears to have been established. Matthew Sparks was appointed superintendent of the school sections; Adolph Guiley, Lister and Ralph Wildridge, overseers of the poor, at the May term in 1817. Elections were ordered to be held at the house of John Vanblaircum; Thomas Manwarring was appointed inspector of elections at the same session of the county board.

In July, 1817, Ralph Wildridge was licensed to conduct a hotel; Joseph Bennett, John H. Rockafellar and Benjamin Gulley were appointed constables. Ralph Waldridge kept an early tavern, for his license was issued to "keep a tavern or house of public entertainment" in April, 1812.

White Water township has had many towns and villages platted, many of which are now defunct and their names unknown to many. These include New Trenton, Edinburg (now Drewersburg), Rockdale, Sharptown and Ashby.

The present township officers are: Trustee, Reed Moffett; assessor, F. M. Wright; advisory board, W. S. Stout, W. F. Winters, C. Stronmier; supervisors, William Yauger, Albert Waltz, Louis Lenkel, J. F. Hass.



## VILLAGES OF THE TOWNSHIP.

New Trenton, situated in section 32, was laid out in December, 1816, by Solomon Manwarring, as surveyor, for Samuel Rockafellar and Ralph Walldridge, proprietors. In September, 1847, William B. Cox made an addition of a small tract of lots. This old village is on the Whitewater river and was one of the important points on the old canal. It was popular on account of being where the Rockafellar tavern was situated. Here Thomas Manwarring also kept a tavern and conducted a general store, entertained the public, both "sacred and profane." He was a well-known class leader in the Methodist denomination; attended camp-meetings; opened his doors to all traveling preachers; made a good grade of whisky, and sold it to all who desired it.

A Methodist church was erected here in 1835. Benjamin Lewis was one of the leading spirits in this church-building enterprise.

For a list of the early physicians of the village the reader is referred to the medical chapter in this volume.

The first militia officers in the place were: Major George Rudicil and Capts. John P. Case, Joseph Harper and James Scofield.

The first schools were kept in the cabins of the pioneer settlers. The first regular school house was a log building at New Trenton; the next was on Elkhorn creek, a mile and a half to the west of the village.

At New Trenton the following is a list of postmasters who have served from the establishment of the office in April, 1817, to the present. This list was furnished by the postal department at Washington especially for this history, and the dates indicate time of appointment: Samuel Rockafellar, April 5, 1817; Thomas Manwarring, November 11, 1833; Eliphalet Barber, September 5, 1836; Joseph Sizelove, February 20, 1838; Moses Hornaday, February 7, 1840; J. B. Sparks, March 31, 1840; George Barber, January 27, 1841; Earl Power, February 18, 1842; Samuel Boateher, May 7, 1845; J. B. Campbell, May 19, 1847; Samuel Davis, June 15, 1849; J. B. Carter, June 25, 1852; Fred Deike, April 28, 1853; J. R. Cooley, August 20, 1860; H. J. Carr, January 27, 1864; Samuel Davis, February 21, 1865; Fred Deike, February 8, 1868; Samuel Davis, September 20, 1869; E. K. Rockafellar, Jr., July 13, 1870; Conrad Hull, November 8, 1871; George M. Lewis, December 20, 1880; Conrad Hull, June 14, 1881; Hannah Miller, August 7, 1885; Conrad Hull, April 15, 1889; Hannah Miller, June 24, 1893; A. R. Greatbach, December 24, 1897; James A. Mabis, July 6, 1914.





At New Trenton, in fact in various parts of the township, there were two classes of settlers—one known as the "Tuckahoes," from the two Carolinas, and the others the "Easterners," and when these two met in arguments and dickerings over business affairs, they frequently disagreed. At general training occasions and house raisings, etc., especially in political campaigns and election times, both sections were warmed to fever heat by the free use of liquors, when encounters ensued, resulting in many black eyes and not a few loosened teeth.

It is believed that the first to engage in merchandise at New Trenton was William Walker, in a log building, which was still standing twenty-five years ago, possibly partly in existence today. It was later weatherboarded and painted, making it look like a modern frame structure.

All of the pioneer merchants have long since been gathered to their fathers and in many cases their names have been long forgotten to the community of which they were once a part.

#### AN OLD LAND-MARK.

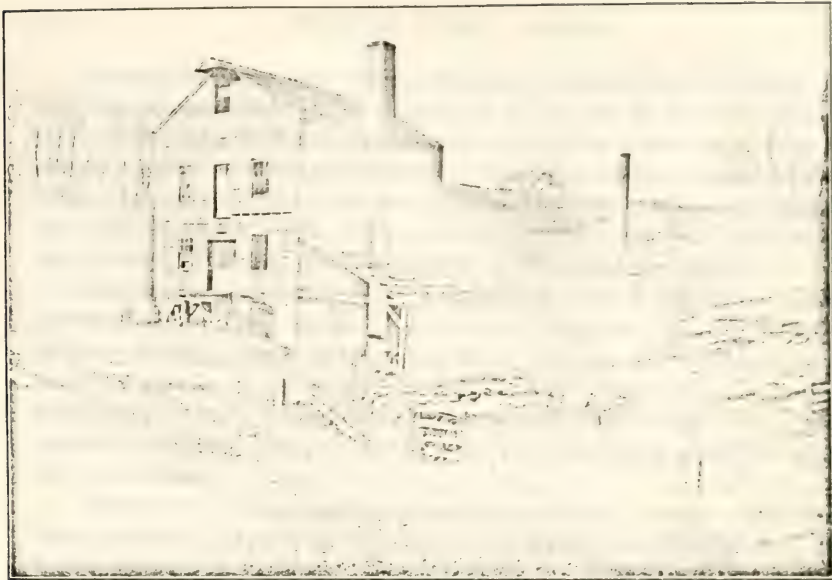
The old Manwarring tavern in this township was one of the most prominent "meeting houses" in early times. In the same room in which Mr. Manwarring sold whisky, of his own make, by the dram, he also preached the Gospel on the Sabbath to a score or more old settlers. The bottom step of the stairway served as a pulpit and from this improvised rostrum the early ministers wielded a wide influence for good. This old brick tavern still stands and with its large "L" of rooms extending from the side of the building, it is practically as good as it was more than a century ago. This old bar room and "meeting house" is now used as a general store room. It was built in 1810, hence it antedates the little Cedar Baptist church building which was erected in 1812.

The business of New Trenton in the years 1914-15 was as follows: General dealers—Albert Witt, Miller Sisters, successors to their mother, Mrs. C. Witt; hardware, Clarence Lake, John Sintz; hotel, August Widan; saloons, Omer Brown, August Sintz; postmaster, J. A. Mabis; lumber and planing mill, Louis Brown, who had a yard and mill at this point until the flood of 1913, when all his property was washed away, even the lot on which his plant stood. He then removed to the village of Cedar Grove where he is now located; blacksmith, John Sintz.

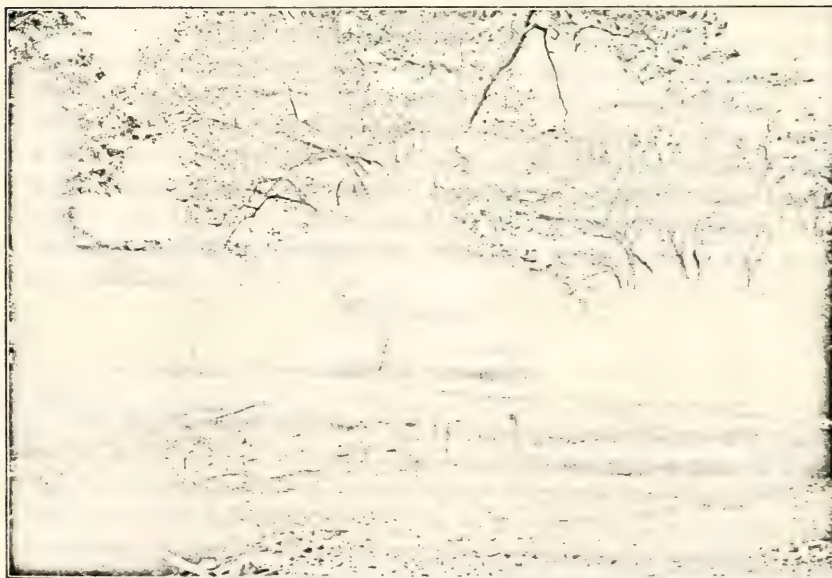
The Methodist Episcopal is the only denomination having a building at this place now.







OLD-TIME GRIST MILL IN BUTLER TOWNSHIP.



• ON LITTLE CEDAR.



Among the first events of this village may be named the following: The first cook stove brought to the village was in 1832 by Z. A. Nye. The first piano of the place was that purchased by Z. A. Nye, about 1852. The first sewing machine was that purchased for the family of Dr. Samuel Davis, in 1860. The first railroad ticket and freight office was erected and opened to the public in August, 1866. The substantial wagon bridge was built over the swift-flowing waters of the White Water at this point in 1877-78.

Drewersburg, originally called Edinburg, now has a population of about seventy-five. It was platted in November, 1833, by John W. Hancock, William Ramey, Joseph Stevens and John Russell. It is located on the southeast quarter of section 33. It took the name Drewersburg from William S. Drewer, who resided there at the time of the platting. It has a few business houses and affords a trading place for those living along the eastern line of the county.

Sharpstown was originally a postoffice on the Mt. Carmel and Johnson Fork turnpike. A store or two and a few shops were all that ever went toward making up a village. The population is placed at thirty. It is situated on section 3.

Rockdale is an interesting little village, situated at the foot of a large hill, and it is safe to say that no village of the county can rival it in natural scenery. This is one of the newer towns of the county and its buildings indicate that its people are possessed of thrift and prosperity. The mercantile interests of the town are in the hands of James Stewart and David Jaisle, both of whom have well-stocked general stores, doing a flourishing business in the town and immediate vicinity. One of the best rural school buildings in the county is found here and the people take a just pride in their excellent schools. A United Brethren church serves the religious interests of the town and has exerted a wholesome influence in the community ever since it was established.

---

#### BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

On the southern boundary of the county, second from the western border, is Butler civil township, with Metamora and one section of Brookville township at the north, Brookville and Highland townships to the east and to its south is Ripley county, while to the west are Ray and Salt Creek townships. It contains thirty full congressional sections in townships 10 and 11 north, ranges 12 and 13 east. The township was erected by the board of



county commissioners September 5, 1849, by taking nine sections of township 11, range 13; nine off of township 11, range 12; six off of township 10, range 12; and six from township 11, range 12, which sections were previously, respectively, in Brookville, Highland, Ray and Salt Creek townships. This change was effected on account of the inconveniences of getting to and from elections when the water was at a high stage in the creeks. It was named for Butler county, Ohio, from which many of the settlers had emigrated. At the same time the township was set off as a separate subdivision, its first officer was appointed, in the person of Aaron B. Line, who was made inspector of elections for the newly created township.

The surface of Butler township is somewhat broken and in many places extremely rough. Yet within the bounds of the territory there is a sufficient amount of both bottom and upland to afford a good farming district. The soil, which is largely clay and drift soil mixed, is well calculated to produce good crops of the grains and grasses common to this latitude and climate. Originally, the township was covered with a good growth of timber, especially valuable trees of oak of various varieties. On Pipe creek there is a grove of cedars, which for many years attracted the passer-by. There stood, in the eighties, a huge cucumber tree, measuring fully two and a half feet in diameter and sixty feet high—the only one known in this section of country. It stood on the farm owned then by Mrs. Grinkemier.

The streams are Pipe creek, a branch of the West fork of White Water river; Wolf creek, which rises in the central portion, runs north to the northeast part of the township, turns directly east and from Brookville township falls into Blue creek. Cedar fork takes its rise in the southwest part of the township, finally finding its way into Pipe creek. Little Walnut fork of Pipe creek and a few more lesser streams afford an abundance of water and good drainage for the adjoining lands.

#### PIONEER SETTLEMENT.

The records show that the first land was entered in this township by James Alley, who settled in the northwestern quarter of section 19, township 11, range 13, in October, 1812. Regarding the actual settlement, it is known that John Alley, father of Samuel, Thomas W. and Rev. David Alley, moved into the township in 1814. John Gibson came the same year. The mother of James T. Osborn (then a widow) settled near where St. Mary's church now stands, in 1816, or possibly as late as 1817. So far as can be learned the first white man to effect a settlement and remain a resident of Butler



township was William Russell, who settled at the mouth of Russell's branch, and remained there some forty years, then removed to Morgan county, Indiana, where he died at a ripe old age, respected by all who knew of his many manly virtues.

In 1813 James Jones was shot by John Gibson, who mistook him for an Indian or for a deer.

In 1816 William McCafferty settled; he married the sister of John T. Osborn. These all located on Pipe creek, or very near that stream.

The settlement in 1818-19 included Eli Stringer, who claimed a tract on the uplands of this township, in section 21, township 11, range 13. In 1836 this tract was occupied by a Revolutionary soldier named Richard Smith, who later purchased the land where stands St. Mary's church, and at that place he died.

In 1822 John Longacre effected his settlement; his family consisted of his mother, two sons and two daughters. This property was sold in about 1835 to Jesse Woodward.

Rev. Josiah Coen located in section 20, township 11, range 13, in 1823.

In 1832 Bernard Myrose, a German, located in the township, and it has been said that he was the first of his nationality who claimed land and established his home in Butler township.

The Ronnebaums, Ackermans, Michael Schafer, Quirin Volz and Henry Crusa came in a little later. Others came in, but not very many, until 1836, when the building of the White Water canal attracted many home-seekers to this part of the state. This caused most of the vacant lands in Butler township to be taken up for actual settlement or for speculation. It was during 1836 that two men named Roberts, residents of Cincinnati, entered all the remaining vacant lands in the county, except a few small tracts. These speculators held these lands for higher prices, and the result was that settlement was retarded west of the boundary line for a number of years. In 1846 this land syndicate was broken, after which actual settlers had a better chance to procure lands. William McCarty purchased the interests held by one of the Roberts brothers, and George Holland, of Brookville, was made the agent of the other interests. Soon the lands were sold out in smaller tracts to settlers at reasonable prices. The last lot entered was an eighty-acre piece in section 33, township 11, range 13, by John D. Shryer, about 1845.

The early schools and churches have all been treated in separate chapters, hence need not be further mentioned in this connection.







About 1830 John Aller erected a mill on Pipe creek, but, owing to the wash-outs of his dam, it never amounted to much and was soon abandoned. The same year James Alley built a saw-mill on the creek running across section 30, township 11, range 13. Later there was added a corn-grinding attachment and, between the saw-mill and corn-grinder, for many years the enterprise proved of great usefulness to the pioneers. It was still in operation early in the eighties, when it was owned by Jeremiah Jones.

It was not far from 1830 that William McCafferty built his saw-mill and corn-cracker on section 8, township 10, range 13. A Mr. Clark built another mill on the same stream further up than McCafferty's, and a corn-cracker was put in operation on Pipe creek by Mr. Batzner about 1841. Other mills were erected by Jacob Jones on Wolf creek in 1851, and Lawrence & Flemming started their steam saw-mill in section 32, township 11, range 13. Later two run of stones were put in operation, and both flour and corn were ground in large quantities. It was in 1857, or possibly a year later, that John F. Dickman commenced to operate his steam saw-mill. About that date William Eglehoff operated another steam mill, both having circular saws, an innovation in the saw-mill business in the county. The Jerry Jones grist-mill was early and long since gone, save a trace of the race and mill-posts which can still be seen on Pipe creek.

#### OTHER INTERESTING EVENTS.

The first mowing machine was brought to Butler township in 1864, but threshing machines had been in use a dozen years before that. Foster & Alley brought the first grain separator from Hamilton, Ohio.

George Ertel, Sr., and George Ertel, Jr., father and brother of Jacob Ertel, were killed by falling trees near the old salt works. These accidents occurred a year apart and cast a gloom over the settlement.

A Miss Kemp was drowned while crossing Pipe creek on her way from Brookville, where she had been engaged to work.

About 1852 a young man named Hutchinson was drowned in Clear creek fork on a Sunday while bathing. A Mr. Coleman was drowned in the same stream while attempting to cross in a high stage of water about 1847.

In 1882 it was stated that the oldest inhabitant of the township who was born here was Mrs. Squire Harvey, who was born in the village of St. Marys in 1851.

The first person buried in the township was Washington Osborn, son of James and Ruth Osborn. He died in childhood.



Very early in the settlement of the township there was much excitement over a supposed "find" of salt, a commodity then much more appreciated than now, when it has come to be such a cheap article. Wells were sunk and there was much exploring for the saline product. John Shaw, in 1832, made and sold salt from wells at the mouth of Salt Well branch of Pipe creek, in Butler township. He died in the autumn of that year and there were no further developments in the salt industry he had started.

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

At one time or another there have been the following villages in Butler township: Oak Forest, Haymond (Jennings), Franklin, New Vernon.

Haymond was made a postoffice in 1861, with Henry Moorman as postmaster. This is also known as St. Mary's, after the Catholic church at that point, and has a population of about fifty. It is located in section 5, township 10, range 13 east. Its present interests are inclusive of these: The large Catholic church, a history of which appears in a chapter on this denomination; a general store by Joseph Ronnebaum, who also conducts a saloon. Then there is another saloon by Henry Kruthaupt, and a blacksmith shop run by William Jansing. The village is on the rural free delivery route from Batesville.

Jennings postoffice was established in 1838. Franklin was laid off on Pipe creek, where about a dozen buildings, including a school house, were erected. The school house burned in 1858. New Vernon was laid off by Jacob B. Lawrence about 1839. There were erected a few cabins and one large frame building. It is the site of St. Mary's Catholic church. The history of this, with all other churches of the county, form a separate chapter in this work.

Oak Forest, in the northeastern part of this township, now has a population of one hundred and twenty-five. There one finds, today, a general store, for many years prior to 1913 operated by Fred Stumpf; two blacksmith shops, one by William Becker, to the west end, and George Williams, to the north side of the village, which is on the rural free delivery route from Brookville; there is also a saloon run by Joseph Vonderheide. There have been churches of the Catholic, Methodist and United Brethren denominations located at this point.

The population of Butler township in 1910 was only 876; it had a population of 1,073 in 1900 and in 1890 it had 1,243.



The present (1915) township officers are as follow: Trustee, Ben H. Vonderheide; assessor, Henry Flaspholer; advisory board, Joseph T. Lanning, Ben Langfermann, Charles Amberger; justices of the peace, Henry Pulskamp; constable, Joseph Wallpe; supervisors, Henry Friese, Herman Fleddermann, Frank Laker, Jacob Hildebrand.

---

BLOOMING GROVE TOWNSHIP.

Blooming Grove township is on the northern line of the county, midway east and west, with Fairfield and Brookville on the east, Brookville and Metamora on the south and Laurel on the west. It consists of twenty-four sections from congressional township 12, range 13 east, which are numbered from one to twenty-four. Four of these sections are fractional—1, 12, 13 and 24—being so made by the Indian boundary line of 1795, which divides the Ohio and Indiana system of surveys. There are twenty-one and one-half square miles within the limits of Blooming Grove township. But prior to the date when the above boundaries were set, and really the first mention made of this subdivision of Franklin county, we find in volume E, commissioners' records, page 7, under date of Monday, May 12, 1817, a statement, part of which reads as follows:

"This day came Isaac M. John and presented to the board a petition signed by thirty and more signers praying for a division of Posey township, in the county of Franklin, aforesaid. And it appearing to the satisfaction of the board that it is expedient and necessary that the division should be had of the township aforesaid, it is therefore ordered that the following shall be the boundaries of the said new township: Beginning on the Brookville township line, at the southeast corner of Posey township, thence with the boundary line between Bath and Posey townships to the center of township 13, range 13; thence west with the line dividing Posey and Connersville townships to the line dividing township 13, range 13, and township 13, range 12; thence south to Brookville township line; thence east to the place of beginning."

"Said township to be known and styled Blooming Grove, and that all elections in said township shall be held at the house of Ezra McCabe, in the town of Greensboro." Later there were three tiers of sections detached and placed in Fayette county, leaving the present territory of Blooming





Grove township, as above stated, consisting of twenty full and four fractional sections.

The first officers of the township in 1817 were as follow: John Walter, lister; James Craig, overseer of the poor; Isaac M. Johnson, inspector of elections; John Brown and William Skinner, constables; William Goe and Christopher Swift, supervisors of the roads of the new township. All these above officers were appointed by the county commissioners. Among the early justices of the peace were Samuel Miller, John Allen and Joseph Evans.

In 1828 the commissioners defined the boundaries of the eight townships in this county and Blooming Grove was given the following limits:

"Ordered, that the fourth township be bounded as follows: Beginning at the southeast corner of section 32, in township 10, range 2 west; thence north on said section line to the south boundary of Union county; thence west along said county line to the old boundary line; thence northwardly along said boundary line to the southeast corner of Fayette county; thence west on the line of said county to the northwest corner of township 12, range 13 east; thence south along said township line to the southwest corner of section 18 in said township; thence east on the section line to the old boundary line; thence northwardly to the line dividing townships 9 and 10 in range 2 west; thence east along said section line to the place of beginning, to be called Blooming Grove township."

The population of this township in 1890 was 664, in 1900 it had dropped to 653, and the last federal census gives it 651.

#### STREAMS, SOIL, ETC.

The most important stream in the township is Duck creek, which takes its rise in the north-central portion of the township, among a cluster of never-failing springs and creeks, and takes its course in a general southwesterly direction, leaving the territory less than a mile from the southwest corner, near where it received the waters of James creek, or commonly called "Jimmie's Run." Wolf creek heads in the central part and flows eastward to the East fork. All other streams mentioned are branches of West fork.

The township is an excellent agricultural section. The northeastern portion is well timbered with the varieties of trees common to the entire county. The center and eastern parts have a clay soil, with a slight loam mixture. The central and eastern portion, however, are better as a farming section. Underdraining, in the western part of the township, has subdued and changed the soil so that it has come to be very productive of later years.





## PIONEER SETTLEMENT.

No general settlement was effected here until the close of the War of 1812-14. There were but two entries in 1811, none in 1812 and seven in 1813; in 1814 and 1815 the real tide of immigration set in.

The major part of the original entries up to 1817 were as follows: Jacob Baldrige and Ralph Williams settled (probably first in the township) in 1811; David Ewing, Josiah Allen, John Allen, Jr., J. Curry, Benjamin Norwell, Christopher Swift, all in 1813; Tyler McWhorter, Michael Kingery, Solomon Shepard, Caleb B. Clements, James Webb, Thomas Sherwood, James Sherwood, William and James Harvey, William Smith, Charles Harvey, William Skinner, John Delaney, Richard Clements, Joseph Hughell, Thomas Smith, all in 1814; Samuel Steel, James Fordyce, Thomas Slaughter and Richard Dunkin, in 1815; Emory Scotton, 1816; Colvin Kinsley, 1817; William Harder, 1817.

It is thought that Jacob Baldrige and Ralph Williams were probably first to enter the township. They located in section 19, in the southwest corner of the township. From records and general hearsay, it is believed that such men as the following were prime movers in starting the development in this section of the county, laying well the foundation for future township and county government: The Webbs, Swifts, Harveys, Sherwoods, Slaughters and Glenns, with their near neighbors.

## VILLAGE OF BLOOMING GROVE.

The only village in the township is Blooming Grove, with a present population of one hundred and twenty. It is in the central part of the township, and was platted in section 10 July 23, 1816, by Surveyor Joseph Allen, for the proprietors, John Naylor and James Sherwood. During February, 1817, an addition was platted by the same men, and lots Nos. 18 and 23 were donated to the public for a "school and meeting house." The place was named Greensboro, but some who did not favor the site for a town dubbed it "Greenbrier." Perhaps no better account of the early history here can be given today than to quote what was written by Henry C. Harvey about 1881 or 1882, which article reads as follows:

"The writer came to the town on the first day of September, 1834, to begin a six years' apprenticeship at a trade, which term he fully and faithfully served and from that date to the present time has witnessed the growth



and changes that have occurred. The oft-repeated statement about the original name of our village being Greenbrier is incorrect. The founders of the village were natives of Maryland and they named it in honor of a town in that state. The township was called Blooming Grove. Some time between 1830 and 1835 (for want of a mislaid old diary I cannot give precise date) the people of the township petitioned Uncle Sam for a postoffice at their village, to be called Greensboro. In due time word came to them that there was already an office by that name in the state. Then they sent the name of Blooming Grove and also the name of the man chosen for postmaster, and the petition was granted. The postmaster was an alien, but he made an efficient officer. At the next session of the Legislature after getting their postoffice, the citizens petitioned that body to change the name of the town from Greensboro to Blooming Grove, which was granted, and that is the way it all came about. As far back as 1820 the directory of business would have said: Samuel Miller, hotel, west of Main street; Peter Miller, chair-maker, east of Main street; John Ply, potter, northeast corner of Main and Cross streets; Elanthan Cory, tanner and currier, north side. As yet there had been no store in the town, nor was there any until after 1825. The first store was kept by Beverly R. Yount; the first wagonshop by Parismis Wilkinson. In 1829 Martin W. Morris, of Ohio, bought and fitted up property for a store and hotel. He occupied it for a time and then sold the property to William King, who also carried on merchandising and tavern-keeping, subsequently selling out to Coleman & Clements. Some time in 1830 or 1831 James Whorten, of Cincinnati, brought out a large stock of old goods and remnants and sold them at auction on long credit, greatly to the disgust of the resident merchants. The sale lasted nearly a week. Up to this time there had been no blacksmith shops in town, but shortly afterward Thomas S. Webb, brother of Squire John Webb, commenced the business. The first frame dwelling was built by Robert Runyan about 1834, and is now (1882) occupied by William Cooper. About this time a lot of 'exodusters' from Maryland swooped down upon the town and it began to grow. As yet there was no meeting-house in town."

At an early date there was erected by William Richardson a mill on Duck creek, but it was abandoned after a few years.

James Harvey, Jr., it is believed, was the first person to be buried within Blooming Grove township, his death occurring in 1819.

The first child born was James Hughell, and Henry C. Harvey the second.



The first school house was erected in either 1817 or 1818; it was in the Harvey neighborhood and the teacher was a Mr. Orr.

There are three churches within the township—"Old Ebenezer," on the south line; the Methodist Episcopal at the village of Blooming Grove, and a Protestant Methodist church, all of which are treated in detail in the chapter on Churches.

In the spring of 1915 the following interests were represented at the village of Blooming Grove: A Knights of Pythias lodge, an account of which the reader will find in the Lodge chapter of this volume. A Methodist Episcopal church—see Church chapter. General dealers, Powers & Perdiue and W. L. White. The former firm has been in business a half century, and as the firm is now constituted since 1891. Thomas Ellis is the village blacksmith. Fairfield is on the rural free delivery route from Brookville, the postoffice, established many years ago, having been discontinued in 1905.

The brick and drain tile factory of this place is operated for the owner, Mrs. Jennie Waggoner, by John Van Meter. Until recently there was a good steam saw-mill here, but it is abandoned.

The public school building is a good two-room frame building, erected in 1900.

Mrs. Mary Powers Deter, the oldest living resident in the township as well as in Franklin county, is in her ninety-ninth year, possessed of all her faculties, save defective eyesight. She is the last of a family of ten children, in her parents' family.

The township officers in 1915 in Blooming Grove township are: Trustee, Deward Wilson; assessor, Lee Wright; advisory board, Charles L. Scheisz, Aaron Apsley, Robert J. Vanmeter; justice of the peace, Louis C. Chambers; constable, J. W. Chowning; supervisors, Lon Stewart, No. 1, William J. Fields, No. 2.

---

#### SPRINGFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Springfield township lies between Bath and White Water townships, on the section line of Franklin county. It contains thirty-six sections. It is identical with congressional township 9 north, range 1 west. Prior to May 12, 1817, it had been a part of Brookville township, but on that date the county commissioners set it off as a separate subdivision on the petition of Jacob Fausett and thirty other citizens of the township proposed to be formed.





The order read as follows: "So much of Brookville township as composed the ninth congressional township in range 1 west, shall constitute and be known as Springfield township, and that all elections in said township shall be held at the house of Nimrod Brackney."

This portion of Franklin county, generally speaking, is level, except where broken by some one of the streams that flow through its territory. Big Cedar creek flows through the western side of the township from north to south. The banks along this stream are very steep and bold. The stream has a main branch coming from the north-central part. Dry fork, a tributary of White Water, rises east of the central portion, flows south and easterly and leaves the township near Scipio at the southeastern corner. When first known to the white settlers this township had several ponds, but with the passing years the hand of the owners has caused them all to be drained and today there is not to be discovered a trace of them. The land in the old pond beds is among the most productive within the county.

#### SETTLEMENT.

The first land entered in this township was by John Remy, October 13, 1804, in the southeast quarter of section 28, hence it stands as one of the first settled portions of the county. Samuel Stewart was next to invade the township, making his advent August 1, 1806. During the same year lands were entered by William Cloud, John Coulter and William Rail. The complete entry list, elsewhere in this volume, give the settlers by years. After the War of 1812 the township grew rapidly and immigration kept up until most all of the good land was taken by actual settlers. The above entries have been copied and verified by public land records. However, there were many who entered land, made slight improvements thereon, and, being dissatisfied with the country or because they were unable to pay for the same, to those who had loaned them money to enter the land at government prices, sold or traded "for a song" to some other man, who became a permanent settler. Hence, it does not necessarily follow that a man who entered land in the township was in fact a permanent settler, but the man who purchased from him who had entered the government land was entitled to be classed among the first settlers in the township. So it will be understood how easy it is to make the mistake of calling an original land purchaser "first settler."

Among the first to become settlers in the true sense was the Fruits family, in the central eastern part of the township, although the name does not appear in the land entries.





Moses Rariden came in from Kentucky with his family, and settled in section 14 in March, 1810. He had previously entered and improved these lands, but through some irregularity in records and red-tape rules of the land office, the record was not made until 1810.

Philip Lynch was another actual settler who came in very early, purchasing an original claim. Following came others, who were in after years well-known factors in the development of this township, and these included Nixon Oliver, Samuel Lee, William Applegate, Moses Hornaday, R. P. Clarkson, Isaac Woods, Thomas Mathews, Philip Rowe, Cyrus Saunders, Joseph Wallace, Amos Appleton, James Ardery, N. V. Simmonson, Samuel Shirk, David Shirk, Timothy Scobey, David Russell, Eli James, Ira Stout, Powell Gulick, William Clark, Joab Howell, Henry Grover, John Merrill, John Barbour, William Armstrong, Samuel Earbour, Philip Jones, Daniel Shafer, W. T. Swift, John Abbott, Nimrod Brackney, James Thompson, Michael Owens, William Ferguson, W. and Thomas Crayton, Alexander Telford, Arthur Cunningham, Captain William Webb, William Gilchrist.

#### EVENTS OF INTEREST.

During 1812 there was a block-house built on land owned by Moses Rariden, at least it was partly constructed when the war closed and no further trouble was expected by Indian invasions. This was near a large spring, the waters of which were still flowing a few years since.

The early roads were merely traces blazed through the timber, with a notice at each end of the trace, telling where the trail ran to and from.

The name of this township, it is believed, was derived from a large spring, where the block-house was to be erected. Others believe it was named for some town in the East from which came many of the pioneers.

Among the first to bring to the township graded stock was John Barbour. One of the first blacksmiths was the father of Isaac Wamsley, whose shop was located on Big Cedar, where the pike crosses that stream.

The Seal family owned a small single thresher, known by some as a "pepper-mill." This was probably the first threshing machine in the county.

"Granny Singhorse," as Mrs. Singhorse was commonly called, was probably the first to treat diseases in this township. She used to travel on horseback and wore a hat of peculiar make-up. The earliest regular physicians in the county were Drs. Freeman Perry and G. Oliver.

The first school was taught in section 24, in 1814, by Margaret Rariden. About 1816 a school was taught by Thomas Craven, in section 33, on the



Clendening property. This man, it is related, used to apply the birch rod very effectively.

One of the first mills in this township was erected by Moses Rariden, on a branch of Dry fork, in section 14. Another was constructed by Isaac Wamsley, in section 28, on the Big Cedar. Another very early mill is recalled as having been built near Scipio. What was styled a "husk frame" mill was erected by James Seal in either section 32 or 33, on Big Cedar. Here he had a run of mill stones and did coarse grinding. Later this mill was removed to Laurel Hill. It was covered by a rude shed and had a hand bolting machine, each customer having to turn the crank if he wished bolted flour or meal. Power was furnished by means of a ten-foot overshot water-wheel.

A tannery was established by Thomas Mathews, and Thomas Upjohn also, at a very early date, had a tannery in the township. John Shafer had a tannery in the neighborhood at a very early date.

W. H. Tucker, of Decatur county, many years ago furnished the sub-joined incident for the newspapers: "Walter Tucker settled on Little Cedar creek in 1815. About 1818 he built what was styled a 'tub-wheel' mill on his place.

"There were plenty of Indians about then. One day an Indian came to his house, when there was no one but a sister of Tucker's at home. The Indian, of course, wanted something to eat, and, upon looking up the chimney, he espied some hog entrails which had been hung there to smoke and dry. Mr. Indian pulled down a 'gut' or two, and, after feasting from a pewter plate upon which he laid the sweet morsel, he threw the plate under the bed and the remains of his 'feast' upon the floor and glided out of the house."

John Clendening, one of the township's most influential and energetic pioneers, was killed by lightning while standing under a tree in 1844.

Nixon Oliver was among the first militia captains in this section and was also a justice of the peace.

The first brewery in Franklin county was in Springfield township. It was located in the southeastern part of the township, not far from the Indiana-Ohio state line, and was owned and operated by a Mr. DeParr.

Up to 1880 there had been four villages, four postoffices, seven churches and nine brick school houses within this township, bespeaking the thrift and enterprise of the population.

The village of Springfield was platted by William Snodgrass in 1816. It does not now exist.

West Union was platted in 1818, but is defunct. Lebanon, platted in  
(10)



1819, is also now defunct. Scipio was platted in 1826, the post office being called Philanthropy. Mt. Carmel was platted in 1853 and now has one hundred and forty-three population. Other villages were Palestine (called Wynn now), platted in October, 1847, by Paul Holliday, having a present population of about twenty. Peoria, another hamlet of this township, has fifty inhabitants. The latest platting in the township is Raymond, platted in 1903, as a railroad station on the Chesapeake & Ohio railway line.

#### MT. CARMEL.

The principal village is Mt. Carmel, in the southern part of the township, which was laid out by J. and S. S. Faucett, in February, 1832, and August, 1836. This section of the county has much of historic interest connected with it. At one time there were numerous factories located here, including the celebrated red factory of Bishop, which factory manufactured, for forty years or more, reeds for woolen mills and cotton factories in all parts of the United States. It was the first industry of its class in all the West.

The first store at Mt. Carmel was conducted by Joseph Halstead. It was a log building. The next to engage in merchandise was Isaac Burkholder, after whom came the Faucett brothers, who platted the town and remained many years.

The citizens of Mt. Carmel, as a rule, have always been opposed to liquor traffic and hence the village has been saloonless.

The town took its name from Mt. Carmel Presbyterian church, which was organized previous to the platting of the town. If it were not celebrated for anything else, Mt. Carmel would have a place on the map, because of the fact that it was the birthplace of Miss M. Louisa Chitwood, a child of genius, whose poems are known far and near; among these may be named "The Old Still House." Mention is elsewhere made in this volume of this striking character, who passed from earth's shining circle all too early.

The present business of the village is as follows: General stores, T. J. Gates & Son, Roy Patterson; blacksmith shop, F. M. Gant, Alexander Campbell; steam saw-mill, Henry Ferung; hotel, Charles Logan.

The village has Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias lodges, an account of which is given elsewhere in this volume in the Lodge chapter. The present churches are the Methodist Episcopal, Universalist and Presbyterian.



## POSTMASTERS.

The following persons have served as postmaster at what is now known as Mt. Carmel postoffice since its establishment, in January, 1832. The list was furnished the author by the postoffice department at Washington and the dates indicate time of appointment: R. P. Clarkson, appointed as postmaster of what was then known as Sentinel, January 12, 1832; name changed to Mount Carmel, February 14, 1840, R. P. Clarkson still postmaster; Jacob Lanius, March 16, 1848; Caleb Yocum, December 31, 1849; James Hasson, September 4, 1850; Casper Fogel, May 26, 1853; Philip Rowe, February 13, 1856; S. B. Jenkins, March 24, 1863; I. S. Larue, March 9, 1864; J. B. Smith, April 28, 1868; J. A. Gates, October 21, 1869; T. E. McCoy, January 27, 1870; E. M. McCready, January 18, 1871; P. B. Millepaugh, June 4, 1873; Thomas Heap, August 12, 1873; C. W. Stewart, August 24, 1874; William Laird, April 12, 1889; J. W. Merrill, April 14, 1890; Emma Richard, November 14, 1893; Thomas J. Gates, December 13, 1897; office discontinued March 31, 1906.

The corporation officers in 1915 were: Trustees, William Luse, T. J. Gates, J. J. Jolliff; clerk, A. W. Lewis; treasurer, E. L. Gates. The date of incorporation was 1881.

Peoria is a small village on the state line, three miles north of Scipio. Ingleside Institute, once a popular academy, was located there. Prof. William Rust was the founder of the school. Prof. J. P. Cassidy opened a normal school in the same building at a later date; both educational institutions have long since passed out of commission.

Mt. Pisgah was a small community of people in the vicinity of Asbury church. There, at one date in the history of the township, there was a saw and grist-mill, which made it a business center; this place, however, was never platted.

The present officers of Springfield townships are: Trustee, Roscoe Hubbard; assessor, John Waltz; advisory board, Albert Biddinger, John B. Nutty, Thomas J. Gates; justice of the peace, Addison Lewis; constable, Harry West; supervisors, John Rockwell, John S. McClure, Al. George, Thomas Freeland.

The population of the township in 1910 was, including Mt. Carmel, 1,118, as against 1,130 in 1900 and 1,224 in 1890.







## HIGHLAND TOWNSHIP.

Highland township is on the southern boundary of Franklin county, between White Water and Butler townships. It is bounded on its north by Brookville, which also extends a distance of one mile on the west. This civil township of the county comprises twenty-four sections of congressional township 8 north, range 2 west, three whole and four fractional sections of township 9 north, range 3 west, and three fractional sections in township 10 north, range 13 east; in all about thirty-one square miles. This township was originally a part of White Water township, which once extended across the lower part of the county. It was cut off from White Water township by an order of the county commissioners February 12, 1821, at which time it was "Ordered, that all that part of White Water township lying west of White Water compose and constitute a new township to be called Highland township, and it is further ordered that all elections held in said township to be held at what is now called the Republican school house on the lands of William Fred."

In 1828 the county commissioners described the boundary of this township as follows: "Beginning at the southeast corner of township 8 in range 2 west; thence north on the township line to the northeast corner of section 13 in township 8 in range 2 west; thence west along the section line until it intersects the Grouseland purchase line; thence a southwesterly course on said line to the western corner of fractional section 6 in town 10 north, range 13 east; thence south to the county line; thence east to the place of beginning to be called Highland township."

The boundary line between Brookville and Highland townships was not definitely established (Record Book I., page 179) until September 6, 1842, when the commissioners ordered Thomas Winscott, the surveyor of Franklin county, to establish a line between Brookville and Highland townships, commencing at the corner of sections 12 and 13 on the boundary line and running due west until it strikes a line dividing Brookville and Ray townships. On December 6, same year, the commissioners declared that the boundary line established by Thomas Winscott pursuant to the order of the board on September 6, 1842, be set aside, and ordered that "said line be re-established on the section line south of the line dividing sections 12 and 13 in township 9, range 13; thence southwest with said boundary to the southeast corner of township 11, range 12; the last named points to be the line between Brookville township and Highland township." Subsequently it was reduced to its present size by the formation of Butler township, September 5, 1845. It was



named on account of the high land within its limits. White Water crosses the northeast corner of the township. Blue Creek flows across the west-central portion, having several branches, all of which unite within the township. Gogle's and Ramsey's branches are small tributaries of White Water. The soil is of clay nature and in a few places quite thin. By proper care the farmers have been able to produce good crops of corn, wheat, barley and oats, while live stock has always been a paying branch of the agriculture of the township. The township was originally heavily forested, but most of the valuable timber is now gone.

#### SETTLEMENT.

Here, as in other places in the county, the first settlement was effected along the streams. Along White Water river, the extreme northeast corner of the township, there was a settlement of "squatters," who made slight improvements before 1805. To John Conner will ever be credited the honor of being the first white man to enter land in this township, but the record shows that he did not buy government land until August, 1810, although he had without question been a resident of this section a few years before that date. It was in this neighborhood that Conner had a store and Indian trading post. In an old account of the first settlement there appears paragraphs such as the following:

"During the latter portion of the last and the first years of the present century [meaning the last years in the eighteenth and first of the nineteenth century], there stood on the river bank a half mile up stream from present Cedar Grove village, a trading post, known as Conner's Post. At present all trace of it has gone, even the land where it stood has long since been washed away by the changing of the stream's current. After it was vacated, the trader, Conner, went further up the river and established another post at the point where now stands Connersville, the town being named for him. This structure was rudely and strongly built of logs, containing for barter those necessities required by the first settlers and many trinkets and bright woven fabrics to attract the Indians to whom they were exchanged for furs. Chief among these commodities were powder, lead and whisky

"At this post the trappers, scouts and hunters would meet and relate their various experiences and purchase their staples, and often the squalid Indian, too, would idle away the long hours in lounging and drinking.

"Thus it happened on a sunny afternoon in autumn time, when a few men were seated about open boxes, benches and barrels, conversing



with the trader and each other, there strolled into their midst a tall, powerful savage with an evil countenance, who, for want of a better name, may be styled 'The Wolf.' He deposited a small quantity of furs and asked for liquor in return, and, having received it, he immediately swallowed it and sat down, glancing here and there, his black eyes flashing with delight and a metallic glitter. He seemed to be known and disliked by the whites, as they seemed to be hated and suspected by him. He drank freely of the whisky traded for, and as his brain became elated with it, he forgot his cunning and grew garrulous and boastful, seeking to awe the hunters by stories of his powers and of what to him were his mighty deeds of valor, but which, in reality, were thefts and murder, executed oftener through treachery and cunning than any boldness on his part. Stopping every few sentences to refresh his memory with potent drafts of the whisky, he boasted of securing scalp after scalp, until he led up to what he gloried in as his grandest feat of arms, which victory procured for him the most beautiful of all the scalps which hung in his lodge."

"The Indian finally boasted of having killed and scalped a beautiful young white girl; told all the cursed details, as only a drunken Indian can tell such particulars.

"At the termination of the narrative some of the white men sprang to their feet with bitter curses on the red demon, whose heart was stone, and while the hand of all sought guns and knives, the trader hurried forward, and a gray-haired scout, with a fierce, determined look, pointed up the river trail and said, 'Wait.'

"The vaunting savage dimly understood that he had told too much, struggled to his feet, and, after again drinking freely of the liquor, purchased a quantity of powder and lead and staggered away from the post up the trail.

"It will not be necessary to follow the Indian very far on his course, because he came to a sudden halt about sunset, at which time a sharp report rang out, a puff of blue smoke floated heavenward, a heavy body fell to the earth. Two hours later the moon rose and sent down through the branches long slanting rays of light that touched red stains which were not drifted sumach leaves! The Indian was never seen again: none of the white men at the post ever questioned whither he had gone."

The land entries in this township were, according to the county and government records, as follows: In 1811, William Helm, Thomas Clark and Stephen Goble. 1814, Nathaniel Herndon, William Ramsey. 1815, Robertson Jones, William Fread, James Jones, Jr. 1816, Peter Prifogle, the first





German in Highland, and among the earliest in the county; Corbly Hudson. In 1817, John Halborstadt, William Mintz, Samuel Price, Levi Fortner, William Knowls, J. B. Chapman. In 1818, John Stafford, George W. Matthews, Robert Douglass, William Walker, Bradbury Cottrell, Joseph McCafferty, Phineas Johnson. In 1819, Joshua L. Sparks, Edward Blackburn, Jonathan Moore.

John Ward came to the township in 1816 and founded the town of Cedar Grove.

The following are the present, 1915, township officers of Highland township: Trustee, Theodore B. Schuck; assessor, Anthony Ripperger; advisory board, Frank Bischoff, William Beckman, John Fohl; justice of the peace, John J. Wilhelm; supervisors, Charles Schuck, Joseph Strothman, Lewis Klenne, Joseph Boehmer.

Before 1830, the great mass of new-comers to the western lands were beyond Franklin county, where a rich soil could be had to build homes for themselves. About 1831, the unoccupied area of the southern and western part of the county began to attract the attention of certain German emigrants, who had assembled at Cincinnati as a center from which to diverge for final settlement. Many of the good people came in parties of two or more families, and had lived in the same neighborhood in the Fatherland.

There were a few farms settled and improvements begun between 1820 and 1830, mainly by the following persons: John Lefforge, 1829; Joseph S. Whitney, 1821; John Bradburn, 1828, he was the pioneer doctor of the township; Samuel Ward, 1826; John Hardin, 1826; Colvin Owen, 1826; Henry Speckman, 1826; Valentine Dill, 1826; William Spradling, 1827; John Spradling, 1833; James McCleary, 1830, the last named settling in what was long known as "Burnt Woods."

In 1832-33 the German people began to settle this part of the county. The immigration came from Cincinnati, by way of Harrison and Dearborn counties, and was entirely independent of the Brookville settlement, except for legal and civil purposes. Among the earliest Germans were Michael and Ignatz Ripperger, who entered lands in section 31, in September, 1833, adjoining the town of St. Peters.

Later settlers were: Louis Shockley, William Sturwold, Conrad Schomler (who was killed by a falling tree), Christian Floor, John Stockinger (who was bitten by a rattlesnake in the harvest field, and from it lost his life), Catherine Ripp, John R. Dirkhuesing, Henry Holbert, Joshua Bacher, Philip Waldorf, John H. Ellerman, Henry Beckman, Henry Mires.





Henry Poppe, Valentine Dill, Valentine Fuller, Sarah Keeler, all of whom settled here previous to 1837. John Bath settled in section 33 in 1837.

In 1838 Godfrey Seibel built a brewery on the branch of Blue creek. This was the first brewery in all this section of the country, save one in Springfield township.

Among the English-speaking settlers may be named James Robeson, of Kentucky, who came in 1809 to Brookville township and to Highland in 1816. William Robeson, who settled in 1831, was justice of the peace and county treasurer two terms, as well as county commissioner.

The first school house in the township was on Joshua Baker's land, built of buckeye logs, which persisted in sprouting for a long time after the logs had been laid up. George W. Matthews was one of the first teachers.

The first meeting house in this township was built of logs, situated west of present South Gate village. It was first used by the Methodist denomination.

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

The towns and postoffices of this township are, Cedar Grove, with a population of 185; St. Peters, with 150; Blue Creek, with 75; South Gate, with 100, and Highland Center, a mere hamlet.

Cedar Grove is situated on the White Water river, on the railroad and the old Valley pike. It was platted and christened "Rochester," by John Ward, in September, 1837. In 1844 D. F. Cooley made an addition to the town. This place sprung into existence on account of the construction of the old canal, and was formerly a very important point along that waterway. The Wards erected a large flouring mill on the opposite side of the river and were important factors in building up what was at one time a busy commercial center.

James Roseberry, another pioneer, there conducted one of the earliest taverns of the place.

The great flood of 1847 destroyed the Ward mills, and parts of the saved machinery were taken to the Cedar Grove side of the river and placed in operation as a mill by Withers & Knote. The present mills, built about twenty years ago, are operated by Casper Fohl.

The first church of the town was a union building erected in 1850, and built by subscription, and it is still used by any Protestant denomination who chooses to use it. The churches of today are the Catholic and Methodist Episcopal (see Church chapter).



Canal boat building was at one time quite a profitable industry in this town. A large number of the boats used on the White Water canal were built there. The following from a newspaper published in October, 1842, is self-explanatory:

*"Canal Boats.*—The subscribers have established a Boat Yard, for building Canal Boats at Rochester, on the White Water Canal. Two of the Company are regular ship-builders of long experience, and will be engaged in the construction of boats in a few weeks. They solicit the patronage of the public. They have good lumber ready, and boats will be built on reasonable notice. The business will be transacted under the style of 'T. Morse & Co.'

"T. MORSE,

"U. KENDALL,

"S. COFFIN,

"B. G. CHILD."

Cedar Grove was incorporated in 1907 and its first officers were: John Fohl, president; Charles Jonas, Charles Wiwi. Its officers in 1915 are: Thomas Moore, president; John H. Schuck, Charles G. Jonas; clerk and treasurer, Alfred Moore; marshal, E. Merkel. The council meets at the townhall.

In the spring of 1915 the business interests of Cedar Grove were conducted as follows:

General Dealers—John Doerflein & Son, Charles Jonas, Shuck Brothers and Defner & Fohl.

Blacksmithing—Thomas Doerflein, John Witherlin.

Lumber and Wood Work—Louis J. Brown, who for years operated at New Trenton, but the flood of 1913 swept all he had away, including the land on which his plant stood, causing a total loss to him of all that he had accumulated by years of toil. He is an ex-county commissioner of Franklin county. He is now installing modern wood-working machinery and has a fine lumber business.

Hotel—Peter Hirsch, Joseph Munchel.

Saloon and bar—Frank Schneider, and the two hotels.

Bakery and Meats—Thomas Moore.

Stock Dealer—Frank Schneider.

Flour Mills—Casper Fohl.

Tobacco Warehouse—Owned by Fred Reese, but leased by Kentucky



operators. As many as three carloads of leaf tobacco are shipped from this warehouse in a single day.

The postoffice has a rural free delivery route extending out into the surrounding country.

The town has two schoolhouses, one built in 1873, a one-room brick building, and a more recent structure of brick, with two rooms.

The following have served as postmasters at Cedar Grove since the office was established in January, 1833. The list and dates of appointment were furnished by the postal department at Washington, especially for this history: Hezekiah Coffin, January 30, 1833; Charles Coffin, November, 11, 1833; William McClure, March 18, 1834; Isaac G. Morgan, December 6, 1836; James Rosebery, January 3, 1838; Thomas Filton, July 3, 1849; J. C. Knecht, July 14, 1853; E. H. Chambers, December 16, 1854; J. S. Whitney, July 16, 1856; B. Y. Boyd, January 16, 1858; J. S. Rockafellar, January 6, 1859; Thomas Filton, September 29, 1859; J. S. Rockafellar, June 15, 1861; George Barber, April 9, 1863; S. M. Ryker, November 30, 1864; John Linegar, April 28, 1865; E. H. Hayes, September 20, 1869; J. A. Hardy, January 5, 1872; Ebenezer Cooley, January 22, 1886; E. M. Collier, June 29, 1889; Casper Fohl, September 19, 1890; A. R. Ryman, January 10, 1891; Belle Cooley, April 22, 1893; A. R. Ryman, May 12, 1897; John Reister, September 17, 1902; E. W. Becker, March 9, 1907; E. J. McClafferty, December 7, 1908; Alfred Moore, May 4, 1909.

Another village is South Gate, situated in the southeast portion of Highland township. This was platted in September, 1850, by Richard Wood. The postoffice goes by the same name. The population of the village is about one hundred. The usual amount of stores and shops of a hamlet of its size are found there. In February, 1915, the list of business places were: General dealer, Jacob Shuck; blacksmith, Peter Emerein; the postoffice is a star-route office, and its postmaster is Adam Stinger. The place has a brick school house. The following have been postmasters at South Gate since June, 1843, date of the establishment of the office: James Tread, June 7, 1843; John E. Shilling, September 29, 1852; Joseph Saner, March 23, 1855; J. J. Ripperger, October 31, 1856; Albert Knabe, April 29, 1858; Jacob Schuck, December 5, 1859; Philip Eschemback, February 19, 1862; Jacob Schuck, April 9, 1862; Adam Stenger, November 8, 1878.

St. Peters is another little village of this township; it is the seat of a large Catholic church and a German settlement established in 1853 and added to later by that nationality. The moving spirit in establishing this colony was Rev. Maurice de Palais. It is located at the corners of sections



25, 30, 31 and 36 in township 8, ranges 13 and 14. Its present population is about one hundred and fifty. It receives mail over the rural free delivery route from Brookville. Its present dealers are: General stores, Anthony Gillman and Zeigler Brothers. Zeigler Brothers also conduct a hotel, or at least accommodate travelers passing to and from the village.

Highland Center is situated between South Gate and St. Peters, in this township. It is on the rural free delivery route from St. Peters and has but few residents. Its business interests consist of a general store, conducted by Joseph Schuck, who also runs a small saloon. Mr. Strothman is the village blacksmith.

Klemme's Corner (old Blue Creek) is on section 17, township 8, range 14, and receives its mail from Brookville over the rural free delivery system. There are two Lutheran churches there, an account of which will be seen in the chapter on churches. There is one general store operated by Albert Klemme. The village has a population of about seventy-five persons.

#### ST. PETER'S MUTUAL FIRE ASSOCIATION.

The St. Peter's Mutual Fire Association was organized in 1869 by a number of prominent citizens in the vicinity of St. Peters. The first officers were as follow: Godfried Huber, president; Mathew Fussner, treasurer; Joseph Boehmer, secretary; Conrad Weiler and George Zimmer, appraisers. According to the incorporation articles, the membership was restricted to those living within a radius of eight miles from St. Peters. This means that the company does business in Ripley and Dearborn as well as in Franklin county. The company insures both personal and real property against fire, whether caused by incendiaries, spontaneous combustion or lightning.

This company has done a safe and conservative business for more than forty-five years and now has a membership of more than four hundred. The present officers are as follows: John Hornberger (Dearborn), president; Henry Rauch (Franklin), secretary; George A. Ripperger (Franklin), treasurer; Frank Rosefeld (Franklin) and John Huber (Dearborn), appraisers.

---

#### FAIRFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Fairfield is on the north line of the county, the second civil township from the eastern boundary. It is situated west of Bath, with Brookville on







the south and Blooming Grove on the west. The western line of Fairfield township is the old Indian boundary line. On February 12, 1821 (the commissioners' record F, page 75), "ordered that the tenth congressional township in range 2, compose and constitute an election town in said county of Franklin and be called Fairfield township, and that all elections for township purposes shall be held in the town of Fairfield, it being taken off of Bath township, said county." This made the township three miles wider than at present and it so remained until Union county was organized. On May 6, 1828, the commissioners defined the limits of Fairfield as follows:

"Beginning at the southeast corner of township 10, in range 2 west; thence north on the township line to the line of Union county; thence west on said line to the old boundary line; thence southwardly on said boundary line to the corner of Brookville township; thence east to the place of beginning to be called Fairfield township." This gives the township its present limits.

The township as now constituted comprises fifteen entire and three fractional sections of township 10 north, range 2 west, of the original Wayne Purchase of 1795. The sections are numbered from 20 to 36 inclusive, while the fractional sections are 19, 30 and 31, and are made so by the boundary line.

This township is broken, with here and there a level tract of upland. Along the water courses there are strips of fertile bottom lands. This township was originally well timbered, some of which remains today, but the the greater part has been cut into lumber, split into rails and posts or burned for fire wood. The East fork of White Water river flows across the township, a little to the west of the center. Templeton's creek, a branch of East fork, rises in Union county near the northeastern part of the township and flows southwesterly to its union with the main stream. Another branch of Templeton's creek rises in Bath township, running through the southeast corner of Fairfield. Bath creek empties into East fork a short distance south of the village of Fairfield. Blue Lick is a branch of Bath creek. Salt Well creek is another stream which unites with East fork from the west about the center of the township. Wolf creek also comes in from the west, after crossing the southwest corner of the township.

#### SETTLEMENT.

It was in what is now Fairfield township that occurred the first actual settlement of Franklin county. The first land was entered here by Robert



Green, January 15, 1804, the same being the second entry in the county. This land was the southeast quarter of section 23. The tradition that men came in for settlement in 1803 is probably without any foundation. The "Carolina Settlement" was no doubt the first. Before giving the circumstances connected with this colony from Carolina, it is well to note the principal land entries from 1804 to 1818, which were made in about the following order:

1804—Robert Hanna, southeast quarter of section 28 and the northeast quarter of section 33; Robert Templeton, the northwest quarter of section 28; William Logan, the northeast quarter of section 28. 1806—Obadiah Estes, the southeast quarter of section 33; Robert Glidewell, the southwest quarter of section 34. 1808—Thomas Osborn, then followed Benjamin Wilson, 1809; Thomas Worman, 1810; John Flint, 1811; Robert White, 1811; Archibald Morrow, 1811; Benjamin Nugent, 1811; Ralph Williams, 1811; John Hornaday, 1811; John Smith, George Johnson, James and Joseph Stephens, William H. Charlott and John Gills, in 1812.

Following these came in the remainder who settled prior to 1818: James Watters, James Johnston, Hugh Abernathy, Richard Freeman, Daniel Osborne, Joshua Butler, Abraham Rose, Daniel Powers, Jonathan Bassett, Thomas Harvey, Thomas Powers, Emory Hobbs, Obadiah Estes, John Dickerson, John Watts, Aaron Frakes, William Sims, all who came in long before 1816 and 1818.

The reader's attention is called to the complete list of original land entries for the congressional township of which Fairfield is a part. The list appears elsewhere in this volume, and gives the complete record from the land office books.

#### THE CAROLINA SETTLEMENT.

The facts regarding the advent and settlements made by the above-named pioneers, under the one common name of Carolina Settlement, has been handed down by survivors and descendants of the pioneer band who braved the dangers and made the sacrifices coincident with opening up this township more than a century ago, and to such notes the author is indebted for the following account:

In 1801 a colony from Laurens district, South Carolina, emigrated, with their families, to the Dry fork of White Water, and made a short halt. This was made near the present site of Harrison, Ohio. They remained there while the lands were being surveyed in the Wayne Purchase, ready



to be thrown on the market. This was not accomplished until about 1803. At first not less than a whole section of land could be entered by a purchaser, but early in 1804 the rule was established whereby an eighth of a section, or eighty acres, might be entered, and the price was reduced as well as provisions made for partial payments to the government.

It was while waiting near Harrison, Ohio, that the would-be land seekers had ample time to explore much of the surrounding country. In their wanderings they had discovered the charming valley of the East fork, with its fine soil, timber, water and general attractive features. So, in the early summer of 1804, the vanguard of the colony started for the land of promise. They blazed their way through the dense forests by chipping the bark from trees here and there. This trace was seen for long years afterward and was known as the "Carolina Trace."

This trace commenced on Lee's creek, then crossed the country to a point west of the present village of Mt. Carmel, from which point they went to where later stood the Big Cedar Baptist church. There the trace crossed the creek and took a northwesterly course over the upland until it reached the valley of the South branch of Templeton's creek; thence down the creek valley to its junction with the main stream, near where later the old brick school house was situated, from which point it crossed south to the East fork, near the bridge on Brookville and Fairfield turnpike.

This trace ran along the old Indian trail which crossed from the Great Miami to the White Water country, at least as far as it was possible to do so.

Upon their arrival, all hands were busy at selecting good building sites and in cutting down the trees from which to erect their humble cabins. The first of such cabins was erected in 1804 in the valley of East fork. It was described in 1880 as being "about one hundred yards north of the present residence of Mrs. Keturah Templeton." It was the home of Robert Templeton and family. Some of the blue ash logs from which it was built were still in a good state of preservation thirty years ago.

Work went forward until nine cabins had been completed, sufficiently homelike to allow the families to enter for winter quarters. These cabins were scattered all the way from the first one named up into Union county, as now known, near Brownsville. This settlement was under the direct leadership of Robert Hanna and Robert Templeton. The heads of families represented in the colony from Carolina were as follow: Robert Hanna, Sr., John Templeton, William Logan, George Leviston, John Hanna,





Robert Templeton, Sr., John Logan, Joseph Hanna, John Ewing and Robert Swan.

Others who came in later from the South Carolina exodus from 1806 to 1809 were: James Nichols, Robert Glidewell, Thomas Glenn, James Stephens, Hugh Abernathy and the Adair family.

#### CHARACTER OF THE PIONEERS.

Concerning the personal history of a few of the members of the first band who entered this township, it may be said:-

John Logan was a native of Ireland, born in 1758, and settled on the west side of East fork, south of the Templeton bridge. He died in October, 1833, and is buried on his old farm.

William Logan was a native of Ireland, born in 1762. He came to America with his father, who settled in South Carolina, coming here with the colony now under discussion. He was a soldier of the Light Horse Brigade during the Revolutionary struggle. His son, Thomas Logan, is said to have been the first white child born in Whitewater valley above the "Narrows." His cabin stood a half mile south of Fairfield village. He died September 11, 1838, and rests today in Sims cemetery. Robert Hanna was born in Delaware in December, 1744. His cabin was a favorite camping-ground for emigrants and travelers for many years. Mrs. Hanna died in 1821. Four of his sons came with him, two of whom, John and Joseph, were married. One of his daughters was the wife of John Templeton.

*Joyce's  
4 poster  
Adair*

Gen. Robert Hanna, Jr., was a son of the last-named pioneer. He was a member of the constitutional convention which paved the way for the admission of Indiana as a state, in 1816. He moved to Indianapolis, and was there killed by being run over by the cars in October, 1856.

John Hanna, eldest son of the pioneer, Robert Hanna, Sr., built his log cabin on the farm later owned by A. S. Carter, Esq. In his younger days he was a noted "fiddler." He became an associate judge in this county and finally died in his home at Indianapolis.

John Ewing's house was erected on the west bank of the East fork, where James Harrell later resided. He was among the first justices of the peace in Franklin county.

Joseph Hanna located on East fork, near the mouth of Hanna's creek, from which the stream was named. He was a noted politician and a "hard-money" advocate. He died in Carroll county, Indiana, at a ripe old age.

John Templeton was a son-in-law of Robert Hanna, Sr., and settled





within a mile of what was later known as Quakertown, over in Union county. His daughter was the first white child born on the East fork. She was Catherine R. Templeton, born July 15, 1805, and became the wife of George Newland, who is claimed to have run a flat-boat, loaded with whisky and other produce, from Dunlapsville to New Orleans. The craft stuck fast on Churchill's mill dam, opposite the Roberts farm, and was only cleared by the united efforts of his neighbors. John Templeton, it should be added, was a member of the territorial Legislature when the act creating two new counties was passed in 1811, and is said to have given the name of Franklin to the southern portion of the set-off territory.

John Hanna was a cousin of Robert Hanna, Sr., and was known as "Big John," to distinguish him from the son of Robert Hanna. He is so styled in some of the early county records. Four of his sons intermarried with the Crawford family.

Robert Templeton, Sr., who occupied the first cabin erected after the arrival of the pioneer exploring party in 1804, was born in South Carolina and died November 10, 1845. He was buried in a family burying ground on Mrs. Keturah Templeton's farm.

One of the last of the nine pioneer cabins erected, notice of which has already been given, was finished at night, by the light of brush fires and while the snow was falling. The roof had to be put on in order to let the family in as soon as possible. They worked all night riving and placing the clap-boards on the roof. By daylight the snow was several inches deep in the cabin.

#### FIRST AND IMPORTANT EVENTS.

The first marriage in Fairfield was John Reed and Mary, daughter of Robert Templeton.

The first death was that of Anna Cunningham, who lived near Quakertown. She was buried on the old Osborn farm in 1805. The next was Mrs. Mary Hanna, mother of John Templeton's wife, buried in 1807.

The first school house on East fork was near the Sims cemetery, now in Union county. The first teacher was Thomas Harvey. The Baptists frequently preached there.

The first orchard in the township was planted by the hands of Robert Hanna, Sr., who obtained the trees at Lawrenceburg. This was about 1806, possibly a year later.

The name "Fairfield" was suggested by the general beauty of the



country, as viewed by the pioneer band. Here the Indian tribes frequently camped for weeks at a time.

The first wagon in this township, possibly in Franklin county, was brought in here by Robert Templeton, Sr., and he also brought a cart. The old tar bucket, used to grease the wooden axle of the wagon, was still preserved in the eighties.

The following autograph letter from Hon. Thomas Jefferson was in reply to a petition forwarded by Gen. Robert Hanna to President James Monroe, through the hands of Thomas Jefferson, asking that Revolutionary widows be granted a pension. Jefferson and Hanna were school-fellows at William and Mary College, in Virginia. The letter reads:

"Monticello, January 16, 1820.

"A letter from you, dear sir, comes to me like one from the tombs of the dead. So long is it since I have had any evidence that you were in the land of the living and so few are now who were fellow-laborers in the struggle for the liberation of our country. And I rejoice to find that advancing years are the only assailants on your health mentioned in your letter. Time, as well as ill-health, bear heavily on me. Immediately on the receipt of your letter, I forwarded it to the President with the expression of interest I felt for your petition, and he will not be slow in giving his attention to Revolutionary mothers.

"I tender you my best wishes for the continuance of your life and health as long as you shall yourself wish them to continue.

"TH. JEFFERSON.

"Gen. Robert Hanna." - *your grandmothers' ancestors.*

The township officers in 1915 are as follows: Trustee, H. H. Rose; assessor, John T. Buckley; justice of the peace, Emmett Apsley.

#### VILLAGE OF FAIRFIELD.

This place was platted October, 1815, by Hugh Abernathy, George Johnston, Thomas Osborn and James Wilson, the four corners of their respective lands being in the center of the platting. An addition was made in 1817. It is situated in section 21, township 10 north and range 2 west.

A postoffice was established in 1820 with Charles Shriner as postmaster.

The village was incorporated as a town, May 9, 1876, had a municipal existence as long as there was any demand for such corporation, and disbanded many years since.



The first tavern was opened on the corner of Main and Market streets. Thomas Harvey and Charles Donovan were early landlords.

In 1816, or possibly 1817, Thomas Eads (father of the now world-famed Captain Eads of jetty fame, the man who built the great steel bridge at St. Louis) commenced merchandising at Fairfield. Messrs. Emerson, Drew and Rose succeeded Eads in the store. Rose always claimed to have built the first frame house in Fairfield.

A Mr. Larimore, from Cincinnati, was the first produce dealer. He ran a wagon through this settlement and paid as low as two cents per dozen for fresh eggs.

Robert Dare was a weaver of the village and made fancy "coverlets." The first shoemaker was John Miller.

The earliest physicians of Fairfield were Doctors Smith, Michael Miller and St. John. The last named was grandfather of ex-Governor St. John, of Kansas. For thirty years and more Dr. O. H. Donogh practiced medicine in Fairfield.

An early singing master was I. W. Bonham, who taught a term of thirteen evenings for one dollar per scholar in 1838, the pupils finding their own tallow candles.

David D. Dubois had the first reaper in the township—the reliable McCormick.

The churches, schools and lodges have been treated in separate chapters, so need not here be further mentioned.

Fairfield has had its share of fires and consequent loss of property. Commencing in 1859, the block from where Miller & Tyner's store is now located to the Odd Fellows' hall was destroyed by fire. This fire swept away the old hotel, Doctor Babb's drug store, Wash Adams' tailor shop, a shoe shop, harness shop and furniture store.

In December, 1877, the residence of Mrs. Mahala Cheney fell before the furious flames. Three years later the residence of J. H. Whitney barely escaped destruction by the burning of a wash-house near by. Coming down to the autumn of 1897, on Saturday afternoon, October 30, the cry of "fire" was heard in the village, and an hour later five families were homeless. Twelve thousand dollars' worth of property was destroyed. Among the losses were those sustained at the Cushman home, the Mary P. Cory place, the Logan house, and the Tyner and Loper places. Loper & Sons' carriage factory was on fire twice, but finally was saved by heroic efforts.



Fairfield was once a rival for county-seat honors in Franklin-Union counties. Before the division of the counties, Hon. Mr. McCarthy was elected as representative to the Legislature, and during his term of office the matter of creating a new county came up and, finding that the bill was to pass, making what is now known as Franklin county, he, though elected by the votes of the upper portion of the county, saw more money for himself in aiding Brookville to secure the county seat. He had friends purchase a large amount of lands in and near Brookville, and thus what had been planned from the early date, namely, to make Fairfield the seat of justice, fell through and Brookville was awarded the honors, so state the citizens of Fairfield. Before the division of the county, Fairfield was nearer the center of the territory than was Brookville.

When Fairfield was laid out, the proprietors donated a public square in the center of the plat, and this is still used for such, minus the coveted court house which it was intended should at no distant day be erected thereon. Some good hitching posts and a town pump are all that now mark the "square" as being public property.

The business and social interests of Fairfield in the spring of 1915 were in the hands of the following citizens: General dealers, Amzy Banning, George Jinks; drugs, Dr. John M. Linegar; meats, J. B. Luker; physicians, Drs. John L. Linegar, A. L. Preston; barber, D. N. Hanna; boarding house, C. R. Dare and wife; milk collection station, the French Cream Company, which runs two wagons; blacksmith shops, H. O. Ward, John Snider; steam saw-mill, George Personette.

The lodges of Fairfield are the Masonic, Oddfellows, Red Men and Knights of Pythias, with their ladies' auxiliary societies. See Lodge chapter for detailed account of these societies.

The only church of the village is the Methodist Episcopal. See Church chapter.

The school building is a fine two-story frame structure.

---

#### RAY TOWNSHIP.

Ray township is the southeastern subdivision of Franklin county. It is north of Ripley county, west of Butler township, south of Salt Creek township and east of Decatur county. It comprises a fraction more than forty sections of land and is made up from a part of four congressional townships. Six whole and two fractional sections in township 11 north, range 12 east;







six whole sections of township 11 north, range 11 east; nine sections and five fractional sections in township 10 north, range 12 east; and eleven whole sections and five fractional sections in township 10 north, range 11 east. It has a triangular point extending to the southwest, containing about six sections of land.

The first mention of Ray township in the commissioners' records is found in Record G, page 102, and it appears that on that date, January 8, 1828, Ray township came into existence. It is not stated that it was created on that date, but since no mention is found concerning it previous to that time, it may be taken as conclusive evidence that the above date marks the beginning of its independent career as a township. At that time it was "ordered that the sixth township be bounded as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of township 11, range 12 east; thence west to the western boundary of the county; then south to the southwest corner of Franklin county; thence in a northeasterly direction on the Grouseland purchase line to where the south boundary of said county intersects said line; thence east on said line to where a line drawn due north will strike the southeast corner of township 11, in range 12 east; thence north to the place of beginning, to be called Ray township."

It was named in honor of James B. Ray, governor of Indiana at the time, a former resident of Franklin county. Subsequently, with the creation of Salt Creek (May 8, 1844) and Metamora and Butler (September 5, 1849), Ray township was reduced to its present size. The May following the organizing of this township by the commissioners, an election was ordered held at the house of Thomas Cooskey.

There are many hills and valleys in the township. The soil is a clay, with here and there small deposits of loam, with some gravel scattered here and there. Big Salt creek crosses the western part of the township in the northeasterly direction. Harvey's branch unites with Big Salt creek north of the township line. Laughery creek rises in the center of the township and courses southward into Ripley county. Smaller streams tributary to those already mentioned, include Clear fork, Bull fork and Davidson's branch.

Through the thrift and labor of the German people, this township has been developed and stands high among the sister townships. The population in 1890 was 2,224; in 1900 it stood 2,788, while the 1910 United States census gives its population as 2,017, including Oldenburg.



## SETTLEMENT.

On account of not properly weighing the value of the soil and timber in this part of Franklin county, it was not settled quite as early as other parts. But when the great German immigration set in, wending its way from the Ohio river points to the west, it was carefully examined by a sturdy class of agriculturists, who saw in the hills and valleys of the southwestern part of the county a good spot in which they might build homes for themselves, organize schools and churches after their own liking. Today it is populated almost solely by these home-loving, school and church-loving and money-making people. Thrift is seen in the scores of good farms, excellent farm houses and barns, now being enjoyed by the second and third generations since the township was first settled.

The record shows the first land entry there was made December 17, 1814, by B. Fitzpatrick, who made a permanent settlement and at once commenced improving his land, which was located in section 30, township 11, range 12. The same year came John Hawkins, who, however, did not remain long nor make substantial improvements. The first settler of whom much is known was William George on the east half of the southwest quarter of section 4, township 10, range 12, the same being included in the present town site of Oldenburg. This Mr. George, with a brother, came to the township in 1817. The following year came in Nicholas Longworth from Cincinnati, Ohio, and he entered many tracts of land here and there throughout the township. Records show that home-seekers flocked hither in great numbers from 1836 to 1838 and on, until all lands were entered. With scarcely an exception, these settlers were German-speaking people, many direct from the Fatherland. The major part were of the Catholic religious faith, with now and then a colony of Protestants, who were of the Lutheran faith, and both sects early established churches of their choice in the community in which they entered lands. The Catholics settled in and near the section now known as Oldenburg and Enochburg, while the Protestants located near present Huntersville. It should be added, before leaving the matter of pioneer settlement, that there were not a great number of immigrants to this township until about 1836. Among the vanguard of these thrifty settlers were two prominent characters, John H. Plaspohl and John H. Ronnebaum. These men possessed considerable means and saw a chance to make vastly more by enduring the hardships and privations of frontier life a few years. They resided in the city of Cincinnati, and entered large



tracts of land in Ray township, inducing many of their friends and countrymen to accompany them. It was by this colony that Oldenburg was finally platted by authority of the Catholic people, and it has ever been populated by the membership of this church, and here a great church and school society have sprung up and its work is known far and near.

While it is impossible to trace the comings and goings of all these what might properly be termed "early settlers," it may be stated that in addition to those already named as having entered lands, there was Edward Waechter, a former member of the board of county commissioners for Franklin county. He was a wheelwright by trade and emigrated from Germany in 1838. He remained two years in Cincinnati, settling in Ray township in 1840. His earliest residence was the log cabin erected by the William George, above mentioned.

The first tavern keeper in the township was Joseph Huegle, who hung to the sport of the winds his tavern sign in Oldenburg.

The first shoemaker was Bernard Hinnekamp. Conrad Huermann was the pioneer blacksmith, who wielded the first sledge within the village.

Among the first to engage in the sale of merchandise was John Henry Fisse, who became independently wealthy and was well known up and down the White Water valley.

The history of the Catholic church and Sisters school, now so prominent a factor in this county and state, is given in the chapter on Churches, hence need not be mentioned in this connection.

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF RAY TOWNSHIP.

The following towns and villages have been platted in this township: Enochburg, in 1836, now has a population of fifty; Oldenburg, platted in 1837, has a population of about one thousand; Huntersville was laid out in 1841 and now has a population of two hundred, being considered as a suburb of Batesville, as it adjoins that town, over the Ripley county line.

The only business in Huntersville is the general merchandise store of Richard Schroeder, who also runs a saloon. The only church building there is the Evangelical Lutheran. (See Church chapter.)

St. Bernard was the name of a town platted in 1869 by Bernard Kamps, who purchased a quarter section of land in section 4 of this township, about two and a half miles to the west of Oldenburg. It was a speculative, scheming plan upon the part of its proprietor to realize a lot of money by selling town lots. It was advertised extensively, excursions run from Cincinnati,





and on a certain day the lots were sold at public auction. A goodly number were disposed of, but all who invested lost what they put in, as the land upon which the town had been platted was covered by a first mortgage for purchase price, and when the payments were not met the first mortgage owner came in and foreclosed, taking all upon the grounds, even to fences that had been built by innocent purchasers. The history of the village was all made from 1869 to 1875. There was a steam saw-mill, a two-story frame building with a store situated in the first story, and a blacksmith shop, and this was about all the improvements that were made. "It leaked out," said an old pioneer who was posted, "that the land was mortgaged and as soon as people at the public sale found this out, they were not anxious to buy lots." The place is, and has been for a number of decades, in the midst of a plowed field.

Hamburg, platted in 1864, has a population of about eighty. This place is on the line between Salt Creek and Ray townships, and was platted by Wesley Marlin, the Marlin family being among the pioneer settlers. St. Ann's Catholic school and a day school were located at this point.

The following have served as postmasters at Hamburg since the establishment of the office, in July, 1867. The dates given and list of postmasters were furnished by the postoffice department at Washington especially for this work. Dates indicate time when appointed: John Huber, July 11, 1867; Vincent Welling, August 23, 1867; Joseph Clementz, July 1, 1873; Henry Seibel, February 23, 1877; William Dwenger, November 28, 1882; William B. Dwenger, April 5, 1888; Daniel Seibel, April 15, 1889; William Dwenger, Jr., December 30, 1890; F. C. Noble, April 12, 1893; Conrad Hittle, March 30, 1894; Francis Dwenger, January 9, 1901; Conrad Hittle, December 17, 1901; William Huser, March 9, 1903; Anthony Zielgler, December 29, 1904; Frank Bedel, January 12, 1912.

Having located the plats of the township it now remains to give a clear understanding as to what the development has been from the first to the present date.

It should be said of Enochburg, the oldest platting in the township, that it is on the extreme western side of the township and county. Also that it is partly built in Decatur county. It was laid out by Enoch Abrahams and Woodson Clark, March 12, 1836, and named in honor of one of its proprietors. Here St. John the Evangelist church is located. The part of the village within Ray township has a few stores and shops for the accommodation of the surrounding settlement.

The next larger town to the seat of justice in Franklin county is Oldenburg, a beautifully situated place, where all nature seems to have lavished





her elements broadcast to make it an ideal location for the purpose which the pioneers put it to—the seat of a great religious and school center for the Catholics. It is on the banks of Harvey's creek, a tributary of Salt creek, and but three and a half miles north from Batesville, on the Big Four railway system. A solid rock turnpike connects Oldenburg with Batesville, and hacks carry passengers to and from the two points. The town of Oldenburg was platted by settlers already named, John H. Ronnebaum and John H. Plaspohl, in July, 1837. It had a population of 673 in 1880, and at the last federal census it was given as 956. It is within a prosperous farming section, with peace, contentment and much wealth, as a result of many years of frugality on the part of the thrifty, painstaking German element there found as sole owners of the land. Looking back to the records of more than a third of a century ago, one finds located there numerous factories (this was in a time when such industries were more common in small towns than today), and among these may be recalled the St. Joseph woolen mills, that in 1882 employed about forty hands, producing an excellent quality of woolen goods. This factory was built in 1860, just before the opening of the Civil War, by J. H. Sellmeyer, who, in 1872, sold to B. H. Flodder & Company, who continued until the death of Mr. Flodder, in May, 1880, after which it was operated by Val Duttonhoefer & Company, who put in better, more up-to-date machinery. It continued a few years longer, but, with hundreds of other small town factories, had to quit the field, as such industries were being centralized in larger trade centers and controlled by larger concerns.

A tannery was established there in about 1842 by the same gentleman that established the woolen mills. It was in the hands of the Sellmeyer family many years and operated under the name of Sellmeyer & Son. An excellent grade of home-tanned leather was here produced by the aid of more than a dozen competent workmen. The leather thus tanned found ready market at home, and many persons still long for those days when leather was honestly made by home tanners, and not rotted by acids now used in the "trust" tannery concerns of the country.

The township officers in 1915 are: Trustee, Frank Flodder; assessor, John Huser; advisory board, Henry Haverkos, Joseph Neise, Frank Raver; constable, Peter Pistner; supervisors, Jacob Etter, Tom E. Bedel, Leo Bauer, Anthony Brandes.



## OLDENBURG.

Oldenburg was incorporated in 1881. The town records have been lost, so that the names of early officers cannot be secured. It is a matter of record, however, that the following have served as presidents of the board of trustees since 1885: C. Bunnemeyer, Bernard Robben, Henry Kleinmeyer, August Ortmann, Bernard Robben, Joseph Suhre, John Lamping, J. H. Haverkos, Ben Moellers, John Ortmann, Daniel Schwegel, J. F. Burdick, Henry Wittenberg, Joseph Haverkos, Jr., Joseph B. Mollaun, Frank E. Mooreman, Henry Baumer, Joseph Freihage.

The town officials in 1915 are: Joseph Friehage, president; Henry Gehring, Theodore Heitlage, Joseph Schmidt, William B. Scheele; clerk, Harry Mollaun; marshal, Stephen Karg; treasurer, Harry Burdick.

Electricity is produced by a private home company and electric lights illuminate most of the buildings in the town, including the schools and churches.

The business interests of Oldenburg are now summed up as follows: Steam saw-mill and planer, George Holtel, which business was established in the eighties at the place that had just failed as a furniture factory. The flouring mills, owned and operated by Frank B. Moorman, date back in their history to 1853, when a steam saw-mill was set in motion by Fisher & Dickman, who later added a run of stones and ground flour. This mill was burned in 1884, and the present roller-process mill was erected and operated for ten years by Joseph A. Luesse, who sold it to Mr. Moorman. The mill has a capacity of fifty barrels per day and does a custom exchange business.

The Catholic church and civic society history appears in separate chapters.

The retail dealers and shops of the town are as follows: General dealers, William Hoelker, J. H. Kessing & Son, J. F. Burdick, C. H. Kessing; confectionery, Henry Koepfle; barber, Peter Kellermann; hotel, The Gibson House, by Joseph Merchen, another conducted by J. H. Macke; farm implements, John Struewing; livery, Joseph Freihage; furniture, R. M. Blank; undertaker, B. J. Kessing; millinery, Mrs. H. Hermann, Loretta Mollaun; jewelry, C. H. Kessing; harness shop, John Lampking, J. B. Mollaun; shoe repairs, Joseph Kessing, J. H. Haverkos; blacksmiths, Paul Munchel, Herman Enneking, Clem Fisher; veterinary surgeon, Christ Bischoff; physician, P. L. Mull; lumber, George Holtel & Company; tailor, J. H. Wittenberg;



meats. Joseph Kellermann; stock dealers. N. G. Gloschen. Ed. Kessing; bank. The Farmers & Merchants; postoffice. with George Holtel, Jr., postmaster, receiving three daily mails from Batesville and one from Hamburg. There are six saloons or bar-rooms in the town, Joe Merchen, John Wessler, Peter Kellermann, Frank Heppner, John Heppner, Peter Pistner.

At an early day there was a brewery built there and operated by its owner, B. Roell, until about 1900, when he sold the grounds and buildings to the Catholic Sisters, who removed the buildings and erected others for their own use. What is known as "common beer" was made here and found ready sale among the nearby German settlers.

#### POSTMASTERS.

The following have served as postmasters at Oldenburg since the establishment of the office, December 9, 1845. The dates given show when appointed or commissioned, the same having been furnished for this work by the postal department at Washington, D. C.: Joseph Hugle, December 9, 1845; J. F. Niedhamer, October 24, 1849; J. F. Fisse, November 28, 1850; J. B. Fisse, March 9, 1864; Joseph Suhre, December 9, 1864; J. H. Sellmeyer, February 19, 1866; Conrad Mohr, February 21, 1881; August Hackman, April 23, 1883; Frank Scheper, May 15, 1885; A. A. Hackman, April 12, 1889; John H. Haverkos, June 24, 1893; A. W. Romweber, June 10, 1897; A. A. Hackman, January 4, 1901; Peter Schreiner, January 3, 1907; George Holtel, Jr., February 11, 1913.

#### FARMERS MUTUAL INSURANCE COMPANY.

The first mutual insurance company organized in Franklin county was the Farmers Mutual Insurance Company, which dates its beginning from April 18, 1868. Its membership is confined to Ray township, with headquarters at Oldenburg. The first officers were as follow: George Giesting, president; Bernard Fehrmann, treasurer; George B. Holtel, secretary; John Pohlmann, Frederick Brockmann and Bartholomew Oswald, appraisers.

That the company has been prosperous is indicated by the fact that it now has one hundred and eleven thousand dollars worth of policies outstanding. The company employs no agents and the business is in charge of the president and secretary. The present secretary of the company, Frank J. Raver, has proved an efficient official and has handled the affairs of the company in a very satisfactory manner since taking charge of them. The





present officers are as follow: Anthony Brockman, president; John G. Oesterling, treasurer; Frank J. Raver, secretary; Anthony W. Waechter, Louis Placke and George Schone, appraisers; Louis G. Schone and Joseph Niese, examining committee.

---

SALT CREEK TOWNSHIP.

Salt Creek township is on the western line of the county, with Ray township at its south, Posey and Laurel on its north, and Metamora and Butler townships to the east. This subdivision of Franklin county comprises the territory situated within sixteen sections of township 11 north, range 12 east, and twelve sections of township 11 north, range 11 east, and contains twenty-eight square miles. On May 8, 1844, the commissioners—Eliphalet Barber, Enoch Abrahams and Amos D. Martin—established a new township known as Salt Creek, the township being formed out of Ray. The record reads as follows:

"On petition of numerous citizens of Ray township, praying for division of said township, thereby forming two separate and distinct townships, it was ordered by the board that said division line should commence at the eastern extremity of said township of Ray between sections 24 and 25, town 11, range 12, and run due west to the western extremity of same township, and furthermore ordered that the new township called Salt Creek should be formed of all that territory lying north of said division line and comprise sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, of township 11, range 12, also sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 22, 23, and 24 of township 11 of range 11 and all that remaining territory consisting of sections 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, township 11 and range 12, and sections 25, 26, 27, 34, 35, 36, of township 11 and range 12; also sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 of township 10, range 12, or all that part of the former township of Ray not included in the new formed township of Salt Creek shall be known and designated as the township of Ray."

This is the first township established by the commissioners, which is represented in the records by a map. There are two small maps defining both Salt Creek and Ray townships by sections, townships and ranges.

The surface of the township is rough and broken. The soil is clay, with a mixture of loam. The bottom lands along the streams that course through its territory are the most valuable and productive in character.





In places the uplands are very desirable for agricultural purposes. Like Ray and other townships, this section of the county was left until the last, the early settlers looking for good timber and larger water courses for a place in which to make homes for themselves. All of the eastern portion of this township lies within the celebrated Twelve-mile Purchase strip, hence did not come into market until a number of years after lands within the Wayne Purchase did.

The first land entered within Salt Creek township was the northwest quarter of section 4, township 11, range 12, by William Henderson, under date of October 21, 1811.

The first improvements were effected along the streams. The first clearing in the township was on the bottom lands, near the junction of Little Salt creek with the main stream, not far from where Rev. John Baker, the pioneer preacher, located.

Among the early pioneers were: Alexander Davidson, 1833; William Pruet, 1834; Road Holly (colored), 1831; Thomas McBlum, 1835; John Deckens, 1833; Benjamin Smothers, 1832; Joshua Lawson, 1835; Jacob Olinger, 1832; Hugh Smothers, 1832; Charles Marlin, 1832; Mizel Belangee, 1832; Thomas Cooksey, 1833; James Holsey, 1833; Mathias Davis, 1833; William Bohannon, 1833; John Morford, 1834; Calvin Clark, 1835; Henry Davis, 1828; Thomas Malston (colored), 1824; Edmund Adams, 1817.

The churches and lodges as well as schools form separate chapters, hence are not treated in this chapter.

The township's population in 1890 was 1,073; in 1900 it was 849 and in 1910 it had dwindled to 699.

The towns and villages of the township have been as follows: Peppertown, in the eastern portion, on the main road from Metamora to Oldenburg, in the center of a large, thrifty German settlement. It was laid out by Fielding Berry, a surveyor, for John Koener, proprietor, in August, 1859, and received its name from August Pepper, who located on the site in 1851. It now has a population of one hundred.

The present business, etc., of Peppertown consists of the following: A general merchandise store by Louis Koerner; a blacksmith shop by Jacob Reifel, and it is situated on the rural free delivery from Metamora. Its only church building is the Lutheran.

Stips' Hill, once an important place in the township, a little to the northwest, has a population of about one hundred. It was here that the first postoffice was established in the township. John Wildridge was post-



master. Charles Marlin is supposed to have been the first person to sell goods at this place; he used a part of his residence for a storeroom. See "Stips' Hill Postoffice" further on in this chapter, a valuable contribution.

Buena Vista, another small village along the northwestern border of the township, is partly in this and partly in Posey township. It was laid out in July, 1848, by William Pruet, who owned land adjoining in both townships. What is known still at Stips' Hill postoffice is located there. There are a few stores and shops, such as are usually found in small inland hamlets.

Hamburg, with a present population of about eighty, partly in this and partly in Ray township, was platted in 1869. Here one finds a small trading center, much appreciated by the surrounding community.

Sometime prior to 1858, Ward postoffice was established in this township, but since the days of rural free delivery it is unknown as a post-office.

#### REMINISCENCES OF PIONEER DAYS.

August Pepper, an early settler in this township, and for whom the village of Peppertown was named, was by trade a calico printer and carried on the business when he settled in this section. He was associated with Mr. Koener, the founder of the village, and they conducted a country store. These two excellent gentlemen left a record of many thrilling incidents connected with the early history of this county. One of the stories runs thus: "Nat Marlin and I went into the woods in November to hunt our hogs. We soon agreed to separate, one going in one direction and the other in another. Toward night I lost my way and became confused as to my whereabouts in the woods. I saw a light which indicated a clearing and soon found myself at the cabin of Mr. Scott, where the large stone house later was built. I was lost not far from the old brick church."

In the extreme northwest corner of the township, and running over into Posey township, there was once quite a settlement of colored people. It also ran over into Decatur county, and there was enacted many a scene connected with the fugitive slave workings in this and adjoining counties.

A block-house once stood on section 33, in what is now Laurel township, near the Salt Creek line. In later years the land was owned by Spencer Wiley, Esq. The remains of the block-house were visible in the eighties, if not later. This place of refuge was built as a protection against the Indians in the War of 1812. It has gone under three or more names: "Baker's block-house," "Hawkins' block-house" and the "Salt Creek block-house." There it was, or



near that point, that Rev. John Baker, the independent minister, located. The Baker improvement was entered by Isaac Stips, in January, 1814, and later was owned by the Hawkins estate.

It was probably in March, 1812, when two young men named Stafford and Toone were chopping for Father Baker on the bottom lands, near the confluence of Little Salt creek and the main stream, and not far from where the road from Hawkins to Stips' Hill begins to ascend the valley. These men were cutting "rolling lengths," and had agreed to chop one more tree before quitting work for the night. It being dark, they lighted a brush camp-fire, by the light of which a party of Indians crept up and shot them. Toone was wounded in the abdomen and escaped to the cabin of Father Baker, where he died the following morning. Stafford was shot through the hips and was unable to escape. He was tomahawked three times and three scalps taken off his head, but he probably lived several hours thereafter. The Indians stripped him of his clothing and took their departure. The road to Stips' Hill, before mentioned, was formerly the "Shawnee Trace," or not far from it. These Indians escaped along this path and tore Stafford's shirt into fragments, which they scattered along the way to lure the pursuers into an ambush. The news of this act spread rapidly from station to station, and soon brought together a band of frontiersmen, who recovered Stafford's body and went in pursuit of the Indians. This band was composed of five or six men, who were the most experienced in woodcraft, and among the number were two or three of the Brison family. They followed the trail until night, when they discovered the Indian camp, and early next morning opened fire upon them (there were but three of the Indians), killing one in his tracks and badly wounding a second. The third escaped by hiding in the tall grass nearby, while the whites were scalping the first two. Having accomplished their object, the party returned, but they had been watched by the Indian in the tall grass and he resolved to have revenge upon them. That Indian was Bill Killbuck, an account of whose death is commonly known to the readers of Indiana history.

#### STIPS' HILL POSTOFFICE.

The following was contributed for a weekly paper some years since by M. A. Ailes, and it is too good an account to be lost to the historical collection of the township and county, hence is here reproduced:

The passing of Stips' Hill postoffice closes an interesting chapter in the history of Salt Creek township, one that is of more than local interest, for





there are persons, no doubt, in every state in the Union who remember messages sent and received through this office.

In the year 1814 Isaac Stips bought or entered land near the confluence of the Little Salt creek with the stream called Big Salt creek and at the foot of the hill afterward known as Stips' hill. This territory is located in what is known as the Twelve-mile Purchase and the road that ascends the hill is the old State road.

The first postoffice in the township was at the foot of Stips' hill, with Isaac Stips, John Wildrig and James Halsey, in turn, as postmasters, but eventually the office was removed to Robert Ward's, on the top of the hill. It was again moved further to the west and Thomas Gard held it for some years. Gard kept a small grocery store, and some persons went there to get a drink and got their mail, while others went there for mail and got a drink.

The office was again moved westward and Aaron Ailes was postmaster for some years. Following him came Alexander Davison, who held the office many years, including the time of the Civil War. At that time the mail was received only once a week—on Saturday.

When you remember that Salt Creek township gave more men, in proportion to its population, to the war than any place in the county, possibly in the state, you can understand what "mail day" meant to the anxious ones at home, with mail only once a week. The writer has stood with the crowds that gathered at Alexander Davison's house and yard impatiently waiting, yet fearing to hear the "news" from the boys at the front. After a battle, old men with pale faces and throbbing hearts would listen for their names to be called, for Mr. Davison always called the letters off. There were aged parents that had bid "Godspeed" to three or four stalwart sons, and Saturdays would bring letters from some of them. Sometimes the address was in a strange hand and a comrade had written the heart-breaking news that disease or bullets had laid low one of the dear ones. Mothers, wives and sweet-hearts almost held their breath until the roll was called. While many messages of love and hope came to gladden their lives, others brought grief and distress. While they had come hoping, they went to their homes bowed down with grief and sorrow. Those days can never be forgotten.

At last the postoffice found a permanent home at Buena Vista, four miles west of the starting place, although it has changed hands a number of times. Among the number holding it were James Osborn, Mr. Gaskil, Arthur Alford and Corydon Brown, the latter being postmaster at the date of its demise, August 14, 1909, after eighty or ninety years' existence. The record of the numerous carriers and their experience would be a chapter of itself.





The territory which the carriers passed in the early days was almost an unbroken wilderness, in which was heard the cry of the panther and other wild animals, while Indians, also, were numerous. A few rods from the first post-office the Indians shot two boys who were at work in the woods, and their graves are with us today.

When we grow old we cling to the things of the past, and when the ruthless hand of Time makes changes we look upon them with disapproval, even when we know it is better thus.

Farewell, dear friend! Thou didst not bring us the sweetest messages of our lives, but farewell!

---

#### LAUREL TOWNSHIP.

Laurel civil township is on the northern line of Franklin county, bounded by Blooming Grove and Metamora townships on the east, Metamora and Salt Creek townships on the south and Posey township on the west. It contains all of congressional township 12, range 12 east, except sections 25, 26, 35 and 36, which are within Metamora township.

On March 6, 1845, the board of commissioners divided Posey township and out of a portion of said township erected the new township of Laurel. The record reads as follows: "On petition of a large number of the citizens of Posey township for the division of said township in the words following, to wit: 'To the honorable board of commissioners of the county of Franklin state of Indiana: The undersigned petitioners of the township of Posey labor under great inconvenience on account of the township being too large, we therefore pray the honorable board to divide the said township, to wit: Commencing on the corners of sections 5 and 6 and running thence due south on the section lines until it intersects the line between the township of Posey and Salt Creek. This division will make the new township two by six miles and the old township five by six miles.' Said petitions being publicly read and no objection being made, the board ordered said township divided as follows, to wit: Commencing on the line between the counties of Fayette and Franklin between sections 5 and 6 in congressional township 12 of range 12 east, in said Franklin county; running thence due south on the sections lines till it strikes the south boundary line of said township 12 of range 12, and that part of the aforesaid Posey township being on the west side of the aforesaid division line be called and known by the name of Posey township, and that part of the aforesaid Posey township being on the east side of said division line be known by the name of Laurel township."



## NATURAL FEATURES.

As to the topography and water courses, it may be said that a large part of Laurel township is bottom land and is unusually productive. The banks and uplands of the western portion possess a large amount of excellent building stone, elsewhere mentioned. The West fork of White river courses through the central portion, from the north, the principal tributaries of which are Salt creek, which crosses the southeastern corner; Sillimon's creek, Seine's creek and smaller streams from the right-hand side. Little Duck creek drains the eastern portion of the township, on its course south to meet the waters of Duck creek in Metamora township.

The township, in 1910, had a population of 1,209. In 1890 it had 1,760 and in 1900 it was 1,412, showing a constant decrease.

## LAND ENTRIES AND FIRST SETTLERS.

The government land office records show the following to have been the first land entries: Elijah Lympus, southwest quarter of section 3; James Agins, southeast quarter of section 9; William VanMeter, northeast quarter of section 21; Hugh Brison, southwest quarter of section 22; James McCoy, southwest quarter of section 21; John Conner, northwest quarter of section 27; George Crist, southwest quarter of section 27; Eli Stringer, southeast quarter of section 33.

These land entries were all made on October 21, 1811, but the first entry in this township was that effected by Archibald Guthrew, who claimed the northeast quarter of section 3, October 1, 1811, three weeks prior to the entries above named. A week later, October 28, 1811, entries were made as follows: Samuel Garrison, northwest quarter of section 3; William Smith, southwest quarter of section 3; Robert Russell, southwest quarter of section 9; James Russell, southwest quarter of section 24; James W. Bailey, southwest quarter of section 27.

In November, 1811, Jacob Monan entered the northwest quarter of section 34.

In 1812 entries were made by Michael Monan, John Brison, John Crist and Henry Teagarden.

In 1813 James Thomas, James C. Smith, John Ferris, John C. Harley and John Senour all took land by entry.

In 1814 Joseph Hoffner, Thomas Williams, William Maple, Spencer and



J. Wiley, Enoch Russell, Stephen Bullock, Jonathan Webb and John Ferris claimed land by entry right.

In 1815 lands were entered by Edward Toner, Harvey Lockwood, Edward Brush, William Rundle, Joshua Rice and Atwell Jackman.

In 1816 came John Arnold and Ephraim Young.

In 1817 entries were made by William Cox, Horatio Mason, N. Harp, John Curry and Artema D. Woodworth.

In 1818 came Hugh Mead, Otho Rensch, Allen Simpson, James and Solomon Cole and also William Gordon.

In 1821 land was entered by William Maxwell.

To the north of the town of Laurel, in the White Water valley, the pioneer settlers were unquestionably these: Nathan Stringer, Samuel Garrison, Elihu and James Abbott, Jesse Stubbs, Johnson Clark, John Arnold, George Bellenger, Barrett Parrish and Abner Conner.

On the land now occupied by the town of Laurel, Benjamin Maple settled, and the first to locate south of the present town in the township were: James Brison, Hugh Brison, John Brison, George and John Crist, John and William Wilson, George Conn, James Allison, Edward Toner and James Toner. John H. Faurot settled in Laurel in 1831 and many years ago gave his approval of these settlements, as they were then understood by residents themselves. It should be understood that many of the first settlers never entered land in the township.

In October, 1816, Edward Toner laid out a town site on the level bottom lands back from the river, in the southeast corner of section 9, and named it Somerset. For many years this was the trading center for a large area of country. This tract is now but an out-lot of Laurel. Settlement gradually spread over the township until the construction of the canal was an assured fact, when many came in and engaged in various enterprises and speculations. About this date came James and Francis Conwell. James Conwell was full of real enterprise and was a potent factor in the upbuilding of the community. He located at what was many years styled "Bocum," a little above the village of Laurel. He entered all the vacant lands in that vicinity, and really laid well the foundation stones for civil and religious society.

Benjamin Maple, it is related, was the first man to settle on the site of Laurel. He was an immigrant from Pennsylvania and first went to Kentucky, coming to Indiana Territory in March, 1811. He first lived in a log cabin he built, but later had a stone residence. By trade he was a tanner and sunk a few vats below his house. He was a strict Methodist and aided in forming the first class at Laurel. His death occurred in 1824.





Stephen Maple cleared the first ten acres of timber land on the great bottoms near Laurel, in March and April, 1812. He died at Rushville, in 1873, aged seventy-nine years.

John Maple built a cabin where, later C. W. Burt lived. He dug and walled up the first well in the town, and it was still used in the eighties, and possibly now. A log school house was erected in 1812; it had a dirt floor, and there John Maple taught the first school. James Agin was elected a justice of the peace in 1813. The first mill for corn grinding was constructed in 1813 by Benjamin Maple on his farm. It was only a hand mill and the "stones" for grinding corn were lime rock. Before that, settlers were obliged to "go to mill" at Brookville or over to the Great Miami.

#### INDIAN AGGRESSION.

When this township was first settled and up to the War of 1812, the Indians in the White Water valley, in which this township is located, were very troublesome. For this reason block-houses were constructed for protection against the savages. One of these stood on Garrison's creek, near the county line; Martin's block-house, on Seine's creek; Brison's block-house, on section 32, and Hawkins' block-house, on Salt creek, were all built for the purpose just named. After the War of 1812 the Indians soon departed for the north and west, and peace was enjoyed by the settlers. In March, 1812, the Indians killed Stafford and Toone, an account of which is found elsewhere in this work.

In 1814, during the month of March, the Indians killed a Mr. Morgan and two boys who were boiling sap in the woods. It has been often related that the savages burned the parties in the fire under the sap-boiling kettles, but there is no positive proof of such a horrible crime. The man and boys were killed, however, and Captain Huff, with a company of rangers, followed the Indian band and captured and scalped them near Blue river town.

Another incident is to the effect that at another date Benjamin Maple was working near his mill, when an Indian came up in a half drunken condition and wanted to shake hands and get some liquor. Maple hung back from the hand-shaking and started for his cabin with the Indian after him. The race was a lively one, but Maple succeeded in getting into his cabin and fastened the door. The savage commenced kicking and beating the door, when John Maple, who had seen the whole performance, came up and knocked the Indian down with a club. At this juncture two or more Indians came to the scene and led their companion away. After a short time the Indians returned and told Maple that they would declare peace for a gallon of whisky,





but this was not accepted. Later they offered to make peace and shake hands for a quart of whisky, which was given them and truce was granted.

Separate chapters will treat on the various church organizations of Laurel township and village.

In March, 1849, just immediately after gold had been discovered in California, the following persons, citizens of this township, went overland to California: Edward Johnson, J. C. Wright, James H. Morgan, James M. Tyner, Henry Reed, John Evans, C. P. Edson, J. C. Burgoyne, Alex. Houston, W. A. Patterson and W. N. Dougherty. Of these men, J. C. Burgoyne was the only person of the entire party then residing in Laurel.

This township is now well settled and improved. There are hundreds of happy homes and many contented people within its boundaries. Schools, churches, roads and other internal improvements have kept pace with the advance of years.

The present township officers are: Trustee, S. W. Brier; assessor, Nick Hannefey; advisory board, W. E. Ensninger, L. E. Seiler and Clark Tague; justice of the peace, C. H. Reiboldt; constable, Jess Reese; supervisors, Alex Hill No. 1, Chas. Raham No. 2, John Hokey No. 3.

#### TOWN OF LAUREL.

Laurel was platted, originally, November 30, 1836, by pioneer James Conwell, who had been selling goods from his house before that date. At first he intended naming his new town site New Baltimore, but later changed his notion and called his town Laurel after a town in his old home state, Maryland. It is situated on the old canal and is described on the maps as being situated on parts of sections 9 and 10 in township 12, range 12 east. It is on the Big Four system of railroad. During the first few years of its history it grew very rapidly, especially during the years in which the canal was being constructed, which was from 1839 to 1845. "Dove," the first canal boat to pass through the canal at this point, was owned by W. Harding, of Laurel. The opening of the canal brought in several new business factors, including Messrs. William S. Geyer, George and Samuel Shoup, David Hazard, Louis Steffey, the Snyder brothers, Doctor Gifford, James A. Derbyshire, Horatio Burgoyne, Joel Palmer and a few others. The population of Laurel in 1910 was five hundred and three.

Without further evidence of the spirit of enterprise and busy industries at this point, one has, today, but to look upon the ruins of numerous stone and brick structures, many years ago the scene of shops and factories and



flouring mills. A wonderful tale could these old buildings tell were they gifted with tongues. Here men bought and sold, manufactured and shipped by water navigation many useful products. The old canal, completed in 1845, was the great artery of trade to and from the town, which grew rapidly until 1852. Fortunes were here made, and in several instances lost. Many men of more than ordinary note have, at one time or another, resided in Laurel.

The milling industry was one of much importance, but it has all disappeared with the passage of years. The water power, once derived by tapping the canal, has been cut off, as now the canal carries no water in its bed above a point about one mile south of the town. From there on down to Brookville it has a steady, year-round current and gives the towns of Metamora and Brookville a splendid power for mill and factory purposes. The first mill on the White Water river was built by one Van Meter, a fourth of a mile below the feeder dam. Later, it was known as the Jenks mill; it was destroyed by the building of the canal, and it is related that Thomas Henderson, its owner at the time, recovered three thousand dollars in a suit at law against the state for the damages he had sustained.

The next mill built was by John Ferris, three and a half miles below the town of Laurel. This mill burned and was never rebuilt. Mr. Webster then constructed a rude mill, near Laurel, at the site of the later "Laurel Wreath mills." It was of but little account. In 1843 Samuel Fisher removed and enlarged this mill and it was rebuilt by the Conwells once if not more times; it was burned in 1855. David Hazzard rebuilt in 1857, selling out to Johnson & Moak, and they in turn to James A. Derbyshire. It burned again in 1868, and in 1879 it was again rebuilt by Fisher & Withers. Later it was operated by Herman B. Buhlmann. It was originally propelled by the waters of the river, but later utilized the water from a cut-off of the canal.

The Laurel mills were built in 1845 by Shoup, Cullum & Company. It was on the right bank of the canal, below the present railroad station. It was, perhaps, the most extensive mill ever erected in the White Water valley. It was burned in March, 1877, never to be rebuilt. In the early eighties there was a small pulp mill operated on its old site.

At an early date, a few hundred yards above the iron wagon bridge, there was erected a carding and woolen mill by Dennis Calhoun. It was later purchased by Elias Macey, and finally burned. Macey rebuilt farther down stream, but, owing to the washout of his dam so many seasons, it was long since abandoned and but little trace of its foundation can now be seen. In this connection, it may be stated that ahead of all these various mills there was the pioneer affair known as the old Maple hand-mill of a Mr. Davis.



who set it in motion in 1816 on Garrison's creek. He also had a pottery there. The stones of this pioneer mill were to be seen as late as 1890. With the change of times and the process of making flour, now largely centralized in large grain centers, the milling interests of Laurel passed out of existence many years since, and today flour is shipped in, instead of out of, the place.

"In a very early day," says a pioneer, well posted, "you could stand on a hill and count the chimneys of thirteen distilleries up and down the river from Laurel." The one nearest to Laurel was the Webster distillery, operated in 1822. In 1874 John Colter built an extensive distillery in a large brick building near the railway station. It was really built for a general store in 1833 by James Conwell; later it was used as a pork-packing establishment, in canal days, then as a store and finally converted into a "still." In the seventies it ceased to distill and the machinery was removed, while the building stands a monument of former greatness, if not usefulness.

Pork-packing was carried on here until about 1880, possibly later.

In 1822 pioneer Webster planted out a peach orchard on all that portion of Laurel between Washington street and the canal and Conwell and Baltimore streets. These trees stood there until they were cut down the summer before Laurel was laid out.

In 1823 Webster had a distillery running where, in later years, Williams & Day's slaughter house stood, and at about the same date he established his tan-yard.

The railroad was completed through Laurel in the summer of 1867, and this gave a new life to the business interests, which, however, were seriously crippled by the great fires of 1872 and 1886, an account of which is given in this chapter.

There was also a paper box factory at Laurel about twenty years ago, but this industry has, like most all others, ceased to exist. Twelve or fifteen years ago the stone quarry business was one of much magnitude. The Laurel limestone quarry, three miles to the west of the town, had a spur running from the railroad tracks and shipped as many as fifteen cars of dressed stone daily, employing from one hundred to one hundred and fifty men. The introduction of cement greatly crippled the stone industry, and it was finally abandoned entirely at this point.

A new feature of industry, if such it may be called, is that of the experimental fruit farm, overlooking the town. It consists of a seven-hundred-acre tract, three hundred acres of which are already set to fruit trees. It is owned by a large company, members of which live in Chicago, while its part owner and superintendent, E. A. Schultz, is a resident of Laurel.





Coming down to the present, it is found the business interests of Laurel are as follows:

General Dealers—W. E. Ensminger, H. N. Wilson, A. A. Swartz, G. H. Fosler, W. A. Goehner.

Drugs—S. W. Brier, Dr. W. E. Ticen.

Dray Line—Thomas Reese & Son.

Undertakers—Moster Brothers.

Livery and Feed Barn—D. A. Lunsford.

Wagon Shop—Ed Ward.

Blacksmith Shops—Roll Wiggans, Timbermann & Nungster.

Auto Garage—R. Ayers.

Stoves and Tinware—C. E. Burgoyne.

Confectionery—Anderson Fey.

Hotel—"The New Hotel," G. W. Hunsinger, proprietor.

Restaurant and Hotel—Mrs. Samuel Hayes.

Variety Store—Miss Emma Musser.

Bakery—Michael Burgoerfer.

Public Hall—Red Men's Hall, used for general public entertainments.

Newspaper—The *Review*, thirty-eight years old, Mrs. John O'Hair, proprietor.

Millinery—Mrs. Lizzie Day.

Meat Market—Reeser Brothers.

Lumber—G. W. Ensminger.

Grain Elevator—Frank Wright.

Steam Saw Mill—G. W. Ensminger.

Feed and Implements—James Jinks.

Barber Shops—James Grant, John Williams, Glen Grant.

Banking—The Laurel Bank.

Stone Works—J. P. Secrest, Harry Manley, Mrs. Lizzie Day, shippers of dressed stone only.

Cement Vault Factory—Ed Ward.

Produce Company—C. H. Reiboldt.

Physicians—Drs. W. E. Ticen, S. A. Gifford, Henry Gregory.

Dentist—Dr. J. S. Rice.

Postmaster—C. E. Jones.

Moving Pictures—The Bijou, by J. E. Wheeler.

The churches of the town are the Methodist Episcopal, Christian, Catholic, United Brethren and Evangelical Lutheran. The last two have buildings, but no regular services are held at this time.





The fraternal orders here represented are the Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and Improved Order of Red Men. Both churches and lodges are fully described in separate chapters.

The old schoolhouse, a three-story building erected in 1852, is still used, though condemned. A new ten-thousand-dollar building is to be erected this year.

#### CORPORATION ITEMS.

Laurel became an incorporated town in 1877. With the passing years, the incoming and outgoing of hundreds of officers have caused the records to be misplaced or lost, hence the early history can not here be given. Suffice to say that a fairly good town government has always been maintained. The place has no water works or lighting system. The electric lights of the town are now supplied by the proprietor of the moving picture show. The town board meets at Brier's drug store.

The officers of the incorporation of Laurel in 1915 are as follow: Board members, William Johnson (president), D. T. Reese, George Goehringer, G. H. Foster, Thomas Tharp; marshal, Charles Davis; clerk, Gilbert Tague; treasurer, William Moster.

#### THE POSTOFFICE.

What is now known as Laurel postoffice has had the following postmasters since the establishment of the office known as Somerset, and later as Conwell's Mills. The dates, furnished by the department at Washington, show time of appointments:

Somerset—Charles Fosdick, April 15, 1818; A. S. Babbitt, January 20, 1820; H. W. Clark, October 8, 1827; Jesse Williams, March 23, 1829; James Conwell, December 13, 1831. Name changed to Conwell's Mills May 31, 1832. Conwell's Mills—James Conwell, May 31, 1832; F. A. Conwell, July 28, 1834. Name changed to Laurel July 26, 1837. Laurel—F. A. Conwell, July 26, 1837; George G. Shoup, October 12, 1838; T. J. White, September 17, 1849; Isaac Clements, October 16, 1852; William S. Geyer, June 21, 1853; J. W. Morrow, December 8, 1858; William S. Geyer, December 22, 1860; A. W. Sullenberger, March 29, 1861; J. H. Reiley, December 21, 1865; R. J. Day, July 10, 1866; Jacob Secrest, March 21, 1873; Lafayette Day, September 14, 1881; S. H. Knott, August 19, 1885; Jasper Lockwood, April 12, 1889; William P. Sudler, June 23, 1893; Jasper Lockwood, June 10, 1897; H. C. Jones, February 19, 1914.



## GREAT FIRES.

Laurel has been visited by numerous fires, the greatest of which occurred in 1872 and in 1886.

On Thursday, March 21, 1872, there occurred a fire about the noon hour from a spark falling on the dry shingled roof of James Haley's saloon. By speedy work this was extinguished, but that same night at about two o'clock it was renewed, and this time it had every appearance of being the work of an incendiary, as an explosion was heard and there were exterior signs of oil having been thrown on materials near the burned buildings. In this fire, which devastated the place, there were twenty-three buildings lost; all fences, outbuildings and trees in the burned district were destroyed by the ravages of the flames. The heaviest loser was W. F. Hazzard, who had a large dry goods store and lost about all he possessed. It was carefully estimated at the time of the fire, that the total loss was not far from one hundred and ten thousand dollars, and on this amount there was only eighteen thousand dollars of fire insurance available. The following is a list of the seventeen buildings which were totally leveled to the foundation stones: The two-story brick block, the upper story of which was occupied by J. C. Burgoyne, a justice of the peace and insurance agent; a two-story building, in which a stock of clothing was carried by Fred Batt; Williams & Day's livery barn; the Hazzard House, a two-story frame structure, occupied by Mrs. J. O. Van Horn; a two-story frame, the "Haley House," used as a residence and saloon; a two-story brick building of Charles Hubbard, who carried a dry goods stock below, and the *Chronicle* office in the second story; a two-story brick building in which Jacob Secrest had a grocery; a two-story brick building in which was located the dry goods concern of W. F. Hazzard, with a tin shop in the rear; the one-story frame building in which a shoe shop was kept and which was torn down to stay the spread of the fire; a two-story frame in which was conducted the saloon of David McCarty; a two-story double frame house; the two-story residence of John Nestle; the story-and-a-half house of Williams & Day, used as a warehouse; the two-story frame building in which was carried a stock of dry goods and millinery by Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Cooper; also what was known as the Pearl Street House, occupied by Mrs. Pike and Mrs. Cooper; a story-and-a-half building of Morris Londgain, and the calaboose, all of which were totally consumed.

Another fire visited Laurel, January 7, 1886, which did much damage. while another, the same year, on Sunday morning, May 9, consumed the large store building of John F. Geysers. This structure was forty by one



hundred feet in size. An explosion occurred inside which was thought to have been a stick of dynamite, but this was never clearly proven. The fire spread from the original building to Mike Herman's dwelling and tailor shop, Mrs. Lynn's fancy notion store, a coffin store belonging to A. & L. Moster, and the large barn of Frank Winstoring. The total loss was placed at fifteen thousand dollars.

---

#### METAMORA TOWNSHIP.

Metamora township was established as one of the civil subdivisions of Franklin county, September 5, 1849, by an act of the board of county commissioners. Its territory was formerly a part of that included in Salt Creek, Laurel and Brookville townships. It is bounded on the north by Laurel and Blooming Grove, on the east by Brookville, on the south by Butler and on the west by Laurel and Salt Creek. The township contains about twenty square miles, and includes sections 5, 6, 7, 8, 18 and 19 of township 11 north, range 13 east; sections 1, 2, 11, 12, 13 and 14 of township 11 north, range 12 east; sections 29, 30, 31 and 32 of township 12 north, range 13 east, and sections 25, 26, 35 and 36 of township 12 north, range 12 east. Its population is 693, according to the latest census reports, 235 less than in 1890.

The West fork of White Water crosses the township in an easterly course, a short distance above its geographical center. Pipe creek drains the south-east quarter of the township; Duck creek flows from the north and unites with the waters of the main stream at the town of Metamora; Salt creek empties into White Water a short distance above the town of Metamora. The streams already mentioned have branches known as Deer creek, Indian, Silver, Trace branch, Gate's branch, etc.

There is here found a goodly amount of rich bottom land, with much sloping surface farm land more or less abrupt. There is a limited acreage of upland within the borders of the township. A third of a century ago there was much of the original forest still left, but since that date it has steadily disappeared before the woodman's axe and the saw-mill.

The water-power is good, especially that afforded by the numerous locks along the old canal. There is now a large volume of water going to waste for want of development of factories and mills. There is now only one mill in operation in the township, and it is located at Metamora.

This portion of the county, prior to 1811, was held solely by the Indian tribes and a few hardy hunters and Indian traders. As soon as the land be-





came subject to entry it gradually was taken up by white settlers, with an occasional speculator who claimed the land at government price.

#### SETTLEMENT.

The following were among the original settlers in the township: David Mount, 1811; Richard Williams, 1811; Hezekiah Mount, 1811; William Flood, 1811; George Adams, 1811; George Guiltner, 1811; John Reed, 1811; Larkin Simes, 1811; Thomas Curry, 1811; William Gordon, 1811; Charles Woodworth, 1811; George Wilson, 1811; Isaac Wilson, 1811; William Arnold, 1811, and a few more in the same year.

In 1812, among the settlers who claimed lands and commenced home-building, are recalled Samuel Alley, David Alley, James Alley, with possibly a few more.

In 1813 came Jonathan Osborn. In 1814 the settlers were Philip Richie, William Adams, Cyrus Alley, Jonathan Allen and Elisha Cragan. Jonathan Chapman arrived and made his land entry in 1817.

Lands were obtainable from the Twelve-mile Purchase in 1809, and a few men came to the township and claimed lands as "squatters." Among such characters are recalled the names of Thomas Smith, on the Gordon farm of later years; Julius Miller, of the Blacklidge farm; Jake Krist, James Williams and "old man" Taylor, who married a widow and then eloped with her pretty young daughter.

David Mount, who made his advent in 1811, came in from near Pennington, New Jersey, entering the southwest quarter of section 36 (near the present village of Metamora), the date of his entry being October 21, 1811. Later he secured other large tracts of land and became a man of force and influence for good in the community. Some of his lands he claimed by original entry, while other tracts he purchased from men who had entered and became sick of the country. During the exciting days of the War of 1812 a blockhouse was erected on the farm later held by John Curry. This was known far and near as the Mount blockhouse and was one of the numerous blockhouses up and down the valley, built for defense against the red men. Mr. Mount built a grist-mill on the river, near the present village and also had connected with it a saw-mill, a carding-mill and a fulling-mill, all propelled by the waters of White Water river. These mills and small factories were commenced about 1812 and were indeed greatly appreciated by the pioneer settlers of this section of country.

This truly good pioneer was elected associate judge and was also a mem-





ber of the Indiana Legislature a number of terms. One of the landmarks of the White Water valley was the "Old Mount House." While it was never operated as a hotel or inn, yet in it all weary travelers were welcome. It was burned in 1882.

The old Mount mills were deprived of a large part of their original water-power by the construction of the canal, and Judge Mount brought legal action against the canal corporation for damages, but in 1847 the great flood swept through the valley and destroyed the mill and much other valuable property.

Among the first and very early events within Metamora township may be appreciated the record of the subjoined paragraphs:

The first blacksmith in the township was Col. John Reed. He was the son-in-law of Robert Templeton, and settled just above the village.

The earliest tavern was kept by one Goble, who bought the land entered by William Flood, on the northeast quarter of section 35, a mile up the river from the village of present Metamora.

At an early date Henry Pond began operating a tannery.

The first schoolhouse was the log structure on the Gordon farm, and one of the earliest teachers was "Old Collins," of White Water fame, who was succeeded by Samuel D. Woodworth, Henry Benton and Lewis Sally.

#### FURTHER DEVELOPMENTS.

With the flight of years vast changes have taken place in this township. Forests have been cut down and sawed into lumber, and fields have yielded up their annual harvests; the old settlers have passed from earth's shining circle, and sons and grandsons have come into possession of the farms throughout the township, while many have removed to distant parts of the world, and newcomers have purchased the lands entered away back a hundred years and more ago. It is but true to state that the prosperity today is not as flourishing, neither is the population nearly so large, as it was thirty and forty years ago. But here and there one finds one of the time-honored homesteads occupied by frugal farmers, the descendants of original pioneers, the lands not having passed out of the family name during the scores of years which have passed into oblivion. In these homes one finds contentment and refinement, and all that would indicate a happy home and prosperous circumstances.



## THE TOWN OF METAMORA.

This town, or village, properly speaking, was platted by David Mount and William Holland, March 20, 1838, to which have been added several extensions. It was named for a character found in a novel—"Metamora, the beautiful squaw." It was named by Mrs. John A. Matson. Its population in 1910 was five hundred and eighty-eight. It is situated on the north side of Whitewater river and directly on the old canal, with one of the locks within the center of the town, the same now furnishing the water-power for the flouring mills, but which in former years afforded water-power for numerous factories. This was when the town was in the zenith of its commercial glory. The geographical location of the town is in section 34. The first man to sell general merchandise at this point was David Mount, who conducted a small store in his residence. The next to engage in merchandise was John Adair, who finally sold to William Holland.

The earliest tavern keeper was John McWhorter, soon after the plat was laid out.

Early, if not the first, blacksmiths were Messrs. Churchill and Asa Geltner.

A flouring-mill was built on the lock of the old canal in 1845-46 by M. B. Gordon & Brother. In 1847-48 another mill was built, near the last named, by William Rubottom & Hyatt. The fire of 1856 destroyed these mills. In 1857 the Gordons rebuilt their mill. Again, in 1850-51, Gordon Brothers built a more extensive milling plant on the lower or east lock. This was also burned, and rebuilt by Clifford & Davis, and in 1882 was owned by Andrew Miller. The Gordons also had a woolen-mill, which was destroyed by the same flames that took the flouring-mill. The woolen-mill was not rebuilt. The Gordon flouring-mill was dismantled and the building used for a wood-working factory, where woodenware was manufactured.

In 1845 Jonathan Banes, who had resided there since 1837, came in as a contractor on the old White Water canal, and at the first date named constructed a cotton-mill on the south bank of the canal, near the lock. In 1856 the machinery was removed and the building converted into a flouring-mill by Murray & Banes. Other owners of this plant were John Curry & Son, Thomas Tague and Trembly & Hawkins. Richard McClure also had the property at one time. It was later styled the Crescent mill. There was a mill erected on Pipe creek by William H. Eads. In 1846-47 a distillery was built here by Walker Brothers. Henry C. Kimble later owned it, and in March, 1873, it was burned and never rebuilt.



## PRESENT-DAY METAMORA.

Much of the long-ago hum and bustle of this little village has ceased. Time changes all things. The abandonment of the canal, the construction of railroads through this section of Indiana, the death of many sturdy pioneers and the removal of many more of their immediate descendants, have all combined to lessen the spirit of commercial enterprise once known in the town. However, the place still has a number of excellent business factors, and in February, 1915, these interests were in the hands of the following persons and companies:

General Stores—L. Allison & Son, Martindale & Jinks and J. W. Jackson & Son.

Confectionery—Lucy Martindale.

Hardware—Clark & Annice.

Drugs—Albert E. Pierce.

Banking—Farmers Bank (private), organized in 1910 by W. N. Gordon and Henry R. Lennard.

Barber Shops—Benjamin Glicen, Charles Herman.

Blacksmithing—James Thorp.

Undertakers—Thorp & Williams.

Hotel—Charles Rothrock.

Stock Dealer—Samuel Lewis, for Walter Bros., of Brookville.

Steam Saw-mill—Noble Gordon.

Public Hall—Old Presbyterian Church, by Banes & Williams.

Coal Dealer—Frank Wright, at the flouring-mill.

Milling—Frank Wright, whose mill was erected in 1900, a three-story brick structure with a daily capacity of fifty barrels of flour.

Attorney—G. R. Foster.

Postoffice, with Inez Gordon, postmistress. This office has two rural free deliveries running to outlying sections.

## POSTMASTERS.

The following have served as postmasters at Metamora since the establishment of the office, first known as Duck Creek Crossing, in April, 1826. The dates given are time of appointment. These names and dates were furnished the author by the department at Washington: Duck Creek Crossing—Daniel Churchill, April 14, 1826; John Reid, April 25, 1829; Asahel Giltner, November 19, 1830; William Holland, February 25, 1833. Name changed.



June 11, 1838, to Metamora. William Holland, June 11, 1838; John Hughes, December 30, 1839; Ezekiel Tyner, April 11, 1840; A. B. Martindale, January 4, 1847; R. M. Wales, October 4, 1850; Ezekiel Tyner, September 5, 1851; J. C. Burton, November 1, 1853; Matthias Munson, May 8, 1854; P. C. Woods, December 16, 1854; J. C. Armstrong, April 27, 1857; T. H. Connor, May 11, 1861; A. Hahn, December 13, 1865; L. E. Hahn, December 5, 1866; James Dawdy, March 28, 1879; I. B. Tracy, August 31, 1883; J. M. Vanscyoc, June 30, 1885; Angeline Kimble, October 9, 1889; Albert Pierce, April 6, 1893; J. W. Jackson, April 26, 1897; William N. Gordon, March 9, 1907; Inez E. Gordon, July 6, 1914.

---

#### FORMER TOWNSHIPS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

For several years after its organization in the spring of 1811, Franklin county extended nine miles above its present northern limits and included a large part of what is now Fayette and Union counties. Fayette county was set off by the legislative act of December 28, 1818, and began its independent existence on January 1, 1819. During the eight years that it was a part of Franklin county it had been first included within Posey township and after July 16, 1816, had been divided between Posey and Connersville townships. With the establishment of Fayette at the date above mentioned Connersville township drops out of Franklin county history. Connersville township, as organized July 16, 1816, included "all that part of Posey township which lies north of the center of the thirteenth township in twelfth range, and the center of the thirteenth township in the thirteenth range, shall compose a township and the same shall be known and called by the name of Connersville township, and that all elections after the first Monday in August, next, shall be held in Connersville."

Union county was created by the legislative act of January 5, 1821, and formally organized on the first of the following month. During the ten years that it was a part of Franklin county it had first been included within Bath township and between July 16, 1816, and February 9, 1819, had been divided between Bath and Union townships. On the latter date Liberty township was created, and from then until Union county was organized on February 1, 1821, that part of Franklin county now within Union county included all of Union and Liberty townships and a part of Bath. Union and Liberty townships drop out of Franklin county history on February 1, 1821. Union township, as organized July 6, 1816, included "all that part of the township of





Bath composing the eleventh township in the first range and the eleventh township in the second range, shall form a township to be called and known by the name of Union township, and all elections after the first Monday in August, next, shall be held in a schoolhouse known by the name of Union schoolhouse."

On February 9, 1819, it was ordered that Union township be divided by the line dividing ranges 1 and 2 west and all that part lying west of said line in said township to constitute a township to be called Liberty township, and all future elections in Liberty township be held at the house of Samuel W. Scott in Dunlapville.

In addition to these three townships which no longer exist as a part of Franklin county, there is one other, Somerset, which had a very brief history. Organized May 14, 1821, out of Posey township, it died a quiet death at the hands of the county commissioners on November 12 of the same year. What brought it into existence and what caused its early demise the historian has failed to discover. Its name and boundary limits are all that is known about it. On May 14, 1821, the commissioners "Ordered that all that part of Posey township lying north of an east and west line drawn between sections 25 and 36 in township 12, range 12 east, compose a township to be called Somerset township, and that all future elections in said township are to be held at the town of Somerset."



## CHAPTER VI.

### TOWN OF BROOKVILLE.

Brookville is situated in the picturesque valley of the White Water river, between the forks of West and East branches of this stream. It is in sections 20 and 29, in the center of Brookville township. The town site is about evenly divided into the ridge and valley districts, the business portion at this time being chiefly on the ridge, but formerly occupied the valley of the East Fork to the east. A semi-circle of high hills, almost approaching to small mountains, surrounds the town from the northwest to the southeast. The natural scenery is distinctive and beautiful and whether one views it in midwinter or in the summer sunshine, it is ever a feast to the eye.

When first visited by prospective settlers, the United States land office was located at Cincinnati. On December 4, 1804, the southeast quarter of section 20 was entered by Amos Butler. The northwest quarter of section 29 was entered by Amos Butler and Jesse Brooks Thomas, July 3, 1805. The northwest quarter of section 29 by Josiah Allen, July 6, 1805. The southwest quarter of section 20 by Amos Butler, March 18, 1806. The northwest quarter of section 20 by Amos Butler, April 4, 1806. The southwest quarter of section 29 by Amos Butler, October 1, 1806.

The town of Brookville was platted August 8, 1808, by Thomas Manwarring and took its name from the middle name of one of the proprietors, Jesse Brooks Thomas, whose mother's maiden name was Brooks. At first it was called "Brooksville," but soon the "s" was dropped and ever since it has been Brookville. The plat was recorded January 8, 1812. In 1820 Brookville was a military post and was garrisoned by a company of United States soldiers under command of Captain Grovenor of the regular army. In 1823 the land office was established here with Lazarus Noble as receiver. The office was first kept in a frame house on Court street and later in the building now occupied by Doctor Garrigues. The office was removed to Indianapolis in 1825.

Butler paid the greater part of the purchase money for the tract on which the town was laid out, but Thomas, who seems to have been sort of a trickster, succeeded in having the patent issued in his name. Butler and Thomas were soon at loggerheads and Butler instituted suit against Thomas, which was responsible for the postponement of the lot sales. A compro-



mise was effected by which Butler was given a deed for part of the land and the lots were then put on sale. Thomas later removed to Illinois, became a United States senator from that state and was the author of the famous Missouri Compromise. Butler lived at Brookville until 1818 and then moved to Hanover, Jefferson county, Indiana, where he died and was buried. To Amos Butler belongs the honor of entering the first land on which the town of Brookville stands and to him belongs the honor of being the first settler.

The first town lot was sold on the southwest corner of Walker and Main streets. It was lot number 47, the deed for which was dated March 7, 1811.

In May, 1812, the plat was resurveyed by Samuel C. Vance. John Allen, a Quaker by parentage, came in and entered the northeast quarter of section 29, July 6, 1805, and he too, like Butler, had aspirations. He built a mill, platted an addition and began selling town lots. His tract is situated in the southeast portion of the town, extending across the river. But Butler, not wishing to be out-rivaled, entered the quarter section immediately north of the Thomas tract and to the west of his own section. Both lot owners were in the market with town lots at the same date, May 26, 1812. Both Butler and Allen started their mills at about the same date; some place Butler first, while others, seemingly as correct, place Allen first.

In 1807 there was but a single land entry, five were made in 1808, none in 1809 and only six in 1810. It was too near the 1795 Indian boundary line and the troublesome Indians to be a desirable stopping place. Among the first to engage in business was James Knight, who entered land north of the town, but soon engaged in trade in the village. His place of business was at the corner of Main and James streets, where now stands the jail. He kept a tavern and also had a stock of merchandise. It was Knight who built the first jail and the first brick court house, but died before the completion of the latter. From an old account book which he kept, the following items were entered:

John Allen to "to-backer" .....	\$ .12½
Half pint .....	.12½
Two buckskins .....	2.00
Mrs. Eads, credit by 13 pounds butter.....	1.62½
Mrs. Eads, Dr., to one quarter pound tea.....	.50
William Kelley credited with seven and a half gallons of whiskey .....	3.75
William Banister, half pound nails .....	.16



Fully two-thirds of the day-book entries were for whisky. The date of the above entries was October 12, 1810. The building in which Knight had his store and tavern was originally built in 1808 as a block-house, to which he made additions. It was known as Knight's Tavern, and was remodeled and later known as the Yellow Tavern. It was torn down in 1861. The first tavern license issued in Brookville, or Franklin county for that matter, was to James Adair, whose house stood on lot 30 in Butler's plat. In 1811 tavern-keepers' licenses were granted to Samuel Henry, William Eads, James Knight and Stephen C. Stephens.

With the flight of so many years it is impossible to trace the comings and goings of the various "first dealers" in sundry goods, but the subjoined extract from the old *State Gazetteer*, published in 1817, will give a correct setting for the town at that date:

"At the close of 1812 Brookville contained but ten or twelve houses. In July, 1817, there are upwards of eighty buildings, exclusive of shops, stables and outbuildings. These buildings are of frame, and a great number of them are handsomely painted. There are within the precincts of the town one grist-mill, two saw-mills, two fulling-mills, three carding machines, one printing office, one silver smith, two saddlers, two cabinet-makers, one hatter, two tailors, four boot and shoemakers, two tanners and curriers, one chairmaker, one cooper, five taverns and seven stores. There are also a jail, a market house and a handsome brick court house.

"Markets—Wheat is 75 cents per bushel; flour, \$3.00 per hundred; corn and oats, 25 cents; rye, 40 cents; butter and cheese, from 12 to 25 cents; honey, 50 cents per gallon; maple sugar, 25 cents; salt, \$2.00 per bushel. European goods somewhat high."

Of the first prime movers at Brookville, it should be recorded in the annals of the place that Amos Butler, a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, first entered land in Dearborn county in 1803. He had some means and after entering his land returned to Pennsylvania, and upon his return found his lands overflowed with the waters of the Ohio river. He at once sought another location, and, coming to the present site of Brookville in the autumn of 1804 on foot, he decided to set his stakes here. As has been said, he remained here until 1818, when he removed to Hanover, Indiana, where he died.

John Allen was also a Pennsylvanian. He came here with his two sons, Solomon and Josiah, in 1805. They went back and spent the winter in their native state. In the spring following the two brothers, with a flat-boat load of goods and mill machinery, came down the Ohio, and finally





reached Brookville; the mill-stones were brought in this cargo. The remainder of the family came later in the season. Allen and Butler were rivals both in town-site and milling interests. Allen was probably the first justice of the peace here. He had too many irons in the fire and finally, when hard times set in, he failed and moved to Blooming Grove, where he died, and was buried on the Hayes farm, formerly owned by John Allen, Jr. A brother-in-law of tavern-keeper Knight, already named, came with Allen and was later one of the treasurers of Franklin county.

Lismond Baysea, a Frenchman and a silk dyer by trade, came in 1810 or 1811, entered a quarter section of land and established a store on the old "White Corner" in 1812. He is credited with having built the first regular store building in Brookville, but he was too "Frenchy" for the town and soon retired. Another settler in 1812 was Ruggle Winchell, who erected the first frame house in the town. Nathan D. Gallion, a soldier of the Twenty-eighth Regiment United States regulars during the War of 1812, came to Brookville in 1814 with a stock of goods which he sold at the corner of Main and Claiborne streets—the "White Corner." He died in 1865 after having been in business over forty years. James McGinnis, partner of James Knight, opened a tannery east of Brookville, possibly the first in this county. He committed suicide, being the first to take his own life within the town.

#### EARLY BUSINESS MEN.

Among the early business men of the new town was William H. Eads, who kept a store on Main street, near the location of the present Brookville bank. He also operated a tannery just south of the present railway station. Another early character of the town was Thomas C. Eads, a brother of William H., and father of the now famous Captain Eads of New Orleans "jetty" fame and the builder of the great St. Louis bridge. William Major, a brick-layer and mason, came in 1815 and was a leader in his honorable craft. Joseph Meeks, the cabinet-maker and wood-working genius, came from New York city in 1818. He built on North Main street, where his daughter, now among the oldest women of the city, still resides in the same house erected by her father almost a century ago. There are many pieces of his handiwork to be seen in the homes of Brookville people today.

Samuel Goodwin, a leader in early Methodism, came from Pennsylvania. He was a tanner and carried on his trade here many years. His place was near the foot of Claiborne street. The John family, also from the Keystone state, were prominent here in the first decades of the town's



history. Jehu John and sons, Robert, Enoch D., Jehu, Jr., and Isaac, were all men of rare ability and force of character. In about 1817 Miles C. Eggleston, father of the noted preacher and author of "The Hoosier School-master," came here; he was an able lawyer and once judge of the circuit courts. George W. Kimble came from Maryland in 1816; he was by trade a tailor and engaged in merchandising and manufacturing a number of years. Early traders at this point were Michael Pilky and Charles Telier, partners in a store on the bank of the East Fork, where an abandoned graveyard will be recalled by the older citizens of Brookville. Telier died in 1815 and was buried near the store. There is a tradition (but not verified by facts), that these men were here when Amos Butler located.

John Beaty, a merchant, located here in 1815 on the east side of Main street near the old Gallion corner. Andrew Wallace became the proprietor in 1818 of a hotel where the Valley House now stands. His card of that date reads: "If his liquors are not such as will exquisitely suit the taste, they are as good as can be procured in the Western country." His son, David Wallace, entered the military academy from Brookville, graduated with honors and became governor of Indiana. David Wallace studied law here under John Test. Thomas Wallace, another son, entered the United States navy. Gen. Lew Wallace, author of "Ben Hur" and a gallant Civil War general, was the son of Gov. David Wallace. His birth place was in the old brick house which stood on the corner lot north of where the Catholic priest residence now stands.

Other early business men were George and Robert Breckenridge, who were merchants many years; Edward Hudson, a chair-maker, came in 1815. Subsequently, he became a shipper of produce and made trips down the rivers and to the West Indies. He lost his life on such a voyage, by shipwreck in which his cargo was sunk. Nathaniel Hammond, a justice of the peace in 1820, afterward kept the old "Yellow Tavern." The files of old newspapers disclose the fact that the *Brookville Inquirer* was conducted by Charles Hutchens in 1817. Others of early years were John Jacobs, 1816; Henry Jenkinson, justice of the peace in 1815; Daniel Mason, who came in 1817 and run a tavern; Thomas Smith, a tailor, in 1816; Thomas Winscott, a carpenter, 1815; Thomas W. and James S. Colescott, settlers in 1816, who were men of much activity. Still another whose name should not be overlooked was Sampson Powers, an old-time merchant, who was a brother of the world-famous sculptor, Hiram Powers. The mother was buried in the cemetery near the "brick meeting-house" in March, 1825. Eugene Cory



was a tanner and operated a tan-yard. It is thought he was interested in the water-power with Amos Church after establishing his wheel shop.

#### THE BROOKVILLE LAND OFFICE.

The Brookville land office was established in the autumn of 1820, and continued here until 1825, being then removed to Indianapolis. The following is a *fac simile* of a land advertisement taken from the files of the *Brookville Inquirer*;

#### *List of Public Lands.*

The following is a statement of the  
Lands which will be offered at the  
sale, to commence on the first  
Monday in October next, in  
the Brookville Land  
District.

VIZ:

Townships	In Range	East of 2d
North.	No.	Meridian.
No 10 & 11,	4	do
10 & 11,	5	do
10, 11, 12, 13 & 14,	6	do
10, 11, 12, 13 & 14.	7	do
10, 11, 12, 13 & 14,	8	do
10, 11, 12, 13, & 14,	9	do
10, 11, 12, 13 & 14,	10	do
Fractional Townships.		
10, 11, 12, 13 & Township 14.	11	do
do 13 and 14.	12	do
Making in the whole 36 townships and fractional townships.		

ROBERT HANNA,

Register of the Brookville Land  
District.

August 17, 1820.

The lands in this district were all in the New Purchase, and outside the boundaries of Franklin county; the tract was nearly square and included congressional townships in the present counties of Rush, Decatur, Bartholo-



mew, Shelby, Johnson and Brown, besides fractional townships in adjoining counties.

While the United States land office was located here the town enjoyed good business, but with its removal in 1825 things took a sudden turn. People then realized that something must be done except trying to live on the money that land speculators and immigrants brought in, or the death knell of Brookville would be the result. They turned their attention to legitimate business callings, new factories and mills were installed; better farming methods were introduced; and with the canal ten years later the town again enjoyed prosperity. However, the taking away of the office was a blow which has been felt to this day, for had it remained here vast amounts of money would naturally have been invested in this county instead of going on to western counties, where, prior to that date, there was no general settlement. But such was in the very nature of things to be. The location of the old land office was on lot No. 32 of Amos Butler's platting of Brookville, where now stands the Masters block. It was torn down in October, 1913.

#### A CRITICAL PERIOD.

The ten years which elapsed between the time that the land office was moved to Indianapolis and the White Water canal was projected were a critical time in the history of Brookville. It was during this time that Fayette (1819) and Union (1821) counties were organized and this took away from the county much of its most valuable farming land as well as hundreds of its most prosperous farmers. With the land office there went hundreds of people to the new capital and to adjoining counties which were being organized. Many of the most adventurous spirits departed for new fields and the net result was a condition in Brookville which must have bordered on the tragic.

The loss of so many excellent citizens in this ten years was a blow from which the town recovered but slowly. A few of these men should be mentioned. Harvey Bates, Noah Noble, David Wallace and scores of others settled in Indianapolis. Jonathan McCarty was mainly responsible for the organization of Fayette county and he became the first clerk of the new county and several years later represented this district in Congress. John Test and Enoch D. John removed to Lawrenceburg; Miles C. Eggleston located in Madison; Stephen C. Stephens moved to Vevay and later settled in Madison. Isaac Blackford, one of the greatest lawyers of the state before the Civil War, went to Vincennes and later became a member of the supreme



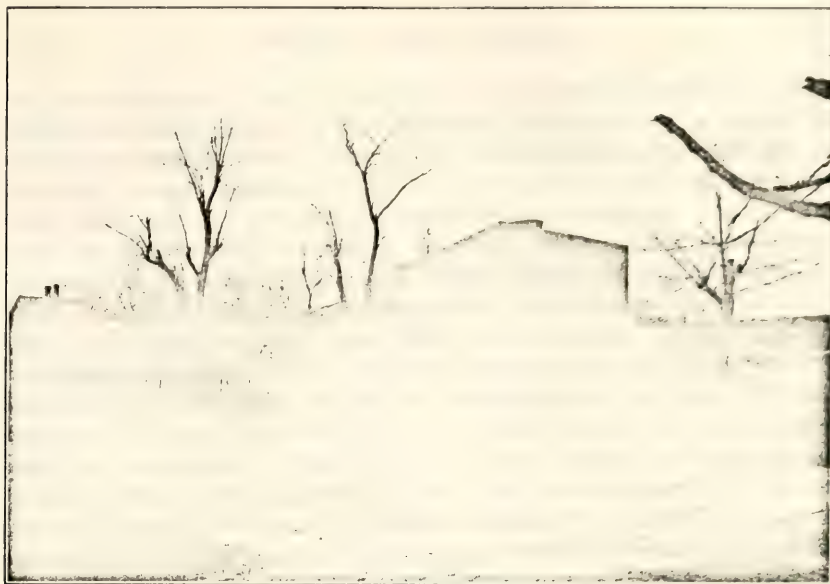


court of the state, holding the position longer than any man since his time. Centerville attracted Alexander Moore, Edward Hudson and Thomas G. Noble; Robert Breckenridge took charge of the land office at Fort Wayne at the time of its establishment. Owen Riley became a merchant in Greensburg; Mason, who had conducted a tavern in Brookville for many years, removed to Harrison and opened a tavern. Charles Test found a new home in Rushville and later served as clerk of Rush county. These are only a few of the more prominent men who left Brookville never to return. Hundreds of farmers entered land in the new counties and there were thousands of acres which had been opened for cultivation that now became overgrown with underbrush. Scores of houses were empty in the town of Brookville, business was at a standstill and the once prosperous town seemed on the verge of ruin. Those who remained were in many cases too poor to buy the property left in the town and this added to the general feeling of desolation. It has been said that there was a time in this decade (1825-1835) when one house in every five was empty and many of these were the most pretentious dwellings in the town.

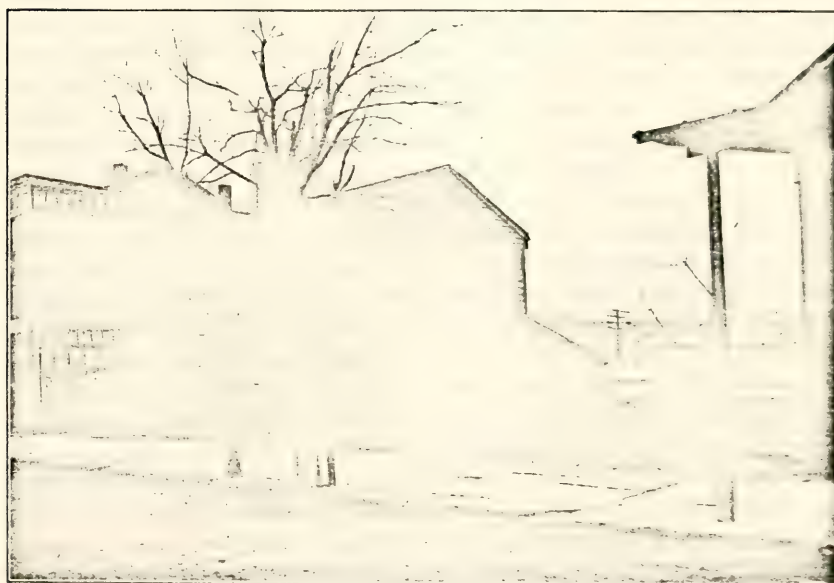
But a better time was coming. With the prospect of a canal down the White Water, things began to improve and a marked revival of business in Brookville. The great German immigration to the county began in the middle of the thirties and within a few years thousands of acres of fresh land, as well as land formerly tilled, were brought under cultivation. The completion of the canal ushered in a new era in the growth of the county and the next two decades saw scores of factories rising up along the canal. Saw and grist-mills, cotton and woolen factories, distilleries and breweries, pork-packing establishments, carriage and wagon shops and various other industries were located along the canal and at other parts in the county. With the closing of the canal the railroad was built through the county and this afforded even a better means of reaching markets. As the years went by, better farming methods were introduced, the farmers received better prices for their products and a stable prosperity was established which has continued down to the present day.

The historian who is interested in economic changes can not help but wonder why so many of the prosperous factories have long since disappeared. Where there were once no less than seven cotton and woolen mills, there is today not one; the person who at one time could stand on the top of a hill at Laurel and count the smoke stacks of seventeen distilleries, would today find not one; the pork-packing establishments have disappeared, along with the other industries; only one paper mill is left; of the scores of grist, flour





OLD STATE BANK, BROOKVILLE.



OLD LAND OFFICE, BROOKVILLE.



and saw-mills, only a very few are left. The economist looks for a reason for the abandonment of the once flourishing industries and a number of causes present themselves. Most of the factories along the canal and on the water courses depended for their power on water and each flood that came along meant a temporary cessation in their operation. As the hills along the streams were denuded of the native timber, floods became more frequent and much more destructive. The two floods of 1848 worked great havoc with all the industries along the canal; dams were washed out, mill races were demolished and many mills were practically ruined. Owners were loath to rebuild; the risk of having an industry literally wiped out over night was one of the main reasons for the disappearance of many mills and factories. By 1861 the usefulness of the canal was at an end; repeated floods had so damaged it that it seemed a waste of money to attempt to put it in condition to resume traffic. Then, again, the building of a railroad through the county was being agitated even before 1861. An old map of the county published in 1858 actually shows a railroad cutting through the northeastern part of the county—a railroad, by the way, which was not constructed until six years later. From 1861 until the building of railroad through the county in 1866 all manufactured goods had to be hauled out of the county. This meant that the factories could not compete with others more favorably situated and it was during these few years that manufacturing interests suffered a sharp decline. The Civil War helped to disturb conditions and added not a little to the gloomy situation. Figures are not available to show how many industries closed during the sixties, but it is known that many of them closed down never to reopen.

With the opening of the railroad, conditions, of course, began to improve, but in a few years another factor entered the situation. It was found that small factories could not successfully compete with larger establishments; gradually the small factories of the county were either absorbed by larger plants or else forced out of business. It was the trust which secured hold of the big distillery in Brookville.

In 1915 there are but two mills in the county run by water power, the paper mill at Brookville and the flouring mill at Metamora. The paper mill also uses steam power in addition to water power. The breweries at Brookville, St. Peters and Oldenburg have all closed; the cotton and woolen mills, the pork-packing establishments and scores of other industries have disappeared. Now, the paper mill, the furniture factory, four planing mills, a buggy factory, a saw mill and two cigar factories are all the manufacturing industries left in Brookville. There is not even a flouring mill left, the last



one having burned down in the spring of 1915. The following pages give a detailed account of the many and varied industries which have flourished in Brookville during the past century.

#### EARLY MILLING OPERATIONS.

Butler's mill, on the East Fork, was among the earliest mills in this county, the date of its construction being 1804. It was at first a log building with rude machinery for grain grinding. Soon after a saw-mill attachment was operated in connection with the flouring-mill. A second grist-mill was built by pioneer Butler; this stood on the site of the old log structure. The last mill was a frame building and had excellent machinery for those times. In 1818 the property was sold to Backhouse & Breckenridge, who operated it until 1822, when it was burned, causing the death of an employe who was sleeping in a bunch of bran sacks in the basement. The mill was immediately re-built on borrowed capital from Cincinnati, and this loan caused the financial ruin of the mill owner. James Speer then bought the mill and remodeled it and made a good merchant mill of it. The saw-mill part was dispensed with and in its stead was erected a paper-mill in 1835. This was the second dry-roll paper-mill west of the Alleghany mountains. Later the dam went out and the flouring-mill stood idle. It was torn down in 1905, after having been pointed out as a landmark for so many years. It was built from poplar and walnut timber and was a solid frame of the olden type—strong and substantial. It was finally sold to William Bonwell, Jr., a thrifty farmer near by, who converted it into a barn. It was this ancient mill that came into national prominence through its having been made a model for "The Old Mill" by artists of no less renown than Steele, Forsythe, Adams and others. With its mossy roof and pitiful windows staring one in the face; its majestic, colonial style of architecture and setting of wooded hills for its background, it appealed strongly to the artistic love of the beautiful of those who have sought glory and fame in reproducing on canvas the scenery in the White-water valley.

The Allen mill was on the East Fork near the iron bridge and was built by John Allen, one of the founders of Brookville. By some it is believed to antedate the old Butler mill, just described, but this has not been definitely established. It was a rude, poorly-constructed mill and had inferior machinery. It was run in connection with a distillery for many years, even after Allen had left the county. Jesse B. Thomas, one of the founders of the town, built a small mill in the spring of 1805.





At a very early day two brothers named Latterett put in a carding machine for wool carding just above the old canal bridge crossing the East Fork south of Brookville, where a raceway was cut through the solid rock by which water was conveyed to the overshot wheel that turned the machinery. The mill stood partly over the stream, it is said. It is thought this was the earliest carding machine in Franklin county. It was known for years as "Latterett's Rock," on account of the peculiar conglomerate formation of rocks at that spot. It was indicated as such on the early Indiana maps. The race above mentioned was dug and blasted by Richard Tyner and Abner McCarty.

What was termed the "Company Mill," situated on the main stream of the river, about three miles south of Brookville, was doubtless built in either 1826 or 1827. It operated successfully until the construction of the canal and feeder dam, which ruined the water power at that point. It was the property of Cummings brothers, who received seven thousand dollars in state "script" as damages for ruination of their water power. Coffin brothers bought the old mill and moved it to the canal basin and there it was converted into a warehouse. Then it was bought by Tyner & Roberts, who converted it into a mill for flouring purposes, and it was for years known as the Champion Flour Mills and was owned and run by Joseph A. Fries for several years. This was the mill that was burned in 1915 and not rebuilt.

The Jeremiah Woods flouring-mill was built near the north end of the old canal basin in the early days of Brookville. Before that he had run a small grist and cotton-mill in the old canal basin to the southeast of the present paper-mill site. The last mill venture of Woods was a failure and in a short time the building was converted into a machine shop and cotton factory combined. The machinery was moved from Woodsville, in part section 24. This, too, was a failure financially, and was at last abandoned. While the White Water railroad (now Big Four) was being constructed, this old building was used for a boarding house. It was in 1865 that Hanna & Ayres utilized it for a paper-mill, later selling to the Stewart Paper Company, who operated it till 1870, when it was burned.

The Kimble mills were situated where now stands the south end of the Thomson-Norris paper mills, at a point where the road crosses the bridge to the city cemetery. This mill seems to have been put in operation about 1811 by Jeremiah Corey, who operated a carding machine and probably a fulling-mill. North of the Corey mill Pegg & Davis fitted up a mill for dressing cloth. This firm also owned a large tan-yard, adjoining the mill lot on the east; they were also interested in the mercantile and real estate



business. In the winter of 1821-22 the mill was burned, after which the firm dissolved. John Pegg then rebuilt the mill in part, while the tannery was sold to William H. Eads, who ran it along with his mercantile house and other sundry speculations in which he was interested. The newly-built mill was of brick and had good machinery. In 1826 the property went into the hands of George W. Kimble, who rented the brick building to one Henrie for a hemp-mill and rope walk.

In 1831 Mr. Kimble built a frame cotton-mill a few rods north of the hemp-mill, and in 1844 he tore down the brick hemp-mill and erected a large four-story flouring-mill on its site. After 1847 the waters of the canal were used as a mill power for this mill. In 1871 the property was sold and converted into Stewart's paper-mill, an account of which is given in this chapter. It was burned on May 29, 1876.

The tannery property owned by Kimble was destroyed by the canal, which was dug through the center of the lot.

John Davis & Company were engaged in cloth dressing and wool carding as early as 1818, probably succeeding Jeremiah Corey.

The Sylvan factory was a mile or so above town, on the north bank of West Fork. It was built in 1819 by Jacob, John and Noble, and Enoch D. John was its manager. When the canal was dug the mill had somewhat run down and this waterway ruined it.

The White Water cotton factory was on the point of the boundary hill. Sims & Clements first built a grist and saw-mill at that site about 1817-18. It changed hands, as is seen by deed records, until, in 1823, it was in possession of William C. Rogers, of Cincinnati. Later it was owned by Jeremiah Woods and a Mr. Miller. It is said to have been an extensive milling plant for those early days. In February, 1833, under management of Agent Lewis S. Ingals, it was turning sixteen hundred spindles and a dozen or more power looms. After 1840 the dam washed out and the mill was abandoned, Jeremiah Woods removing the machinery, as elsewhere stated, to the old canal basin, south of town. In the eighties it was written of this location: "This place was called Woodville; one or two stone chimneys, and a few yards of crumbling masonry, overgrown by a rank thicket of shrubbery, is all that now remains of Woodville." There are left the cellars of at least half a dozen buildings, which may still (1915) be plainly seen.

In December, 1812—one hundred and three years ago—began the history of what was styled the "Halstead Mill." Chilon Foster and John Test were granted permission to erect a small mill in section 3, township 11, range 23, which mill site was opposite the mouth of Yellow Bank creek, at the



mouth of Snail creek. This mill became one of the leading mills in Franklin county and continued to serve custom trade many years. John Halstead finally purchased the property; later a great flood in this valley swept it away and it was never rebuilt.

In 1817 Moses Green, a York-state Yankee, commenced building a saw-mill on a lot to the north of Brookville, on the East Fork, a few rods north of the old toll-gate. On returning down the Ohio from a trip to Pittsburgh, where he went for his family, the boat capsized and he was drowned. The mill was completed by others, run a few years and then abandoned.

A distillery, on a small scale, was built by Johnston & Miller about 1862-3 on the site of the old Linck & Farquahar grain house. Then F. A. Walz became the owner, and in 1870 he erected a large stone warehouse and commenced the manufacture of the celebrated "Walz Bourbon." In 1878 the property passed into the hands of Kuhlman & Teepen, who made it one of the largest distilleries in this section of the country. It was operated by them until 1890, when the still and warehouse were sold to the present owner, Peter Werst, the deed being dated May 23, 1893. Mr. Werst immediately tore away the still and erected a fine brick building on the front end of the lot. The old still proper was located in the rear building, which was partly brick and partly frame, and which was demolished by the flood of March, 1913. The old stone warehouse, erected in 1870, together with the building erected by Mr. Werst, serves him now as his extensive grain and seed houses; he also deals in lumber.

The changes in ownership of the distillery property are indicated by the deed records and disclose the following chain of titles: Miller & Martin sold to Walz; the latter to Billingsly & Morgan in 1878; the new owners transferring to Kuhlman & Teepen in the same year; in May, 1893, Peter Werst became the owner. The old distillery went into the "trust" and hence was discontinued at Brookville, although it was a profitable business at the time it was taken over by the "trust." There were several small distilleries in the immediate vicinity of Brookville, but most of them only served local customers.

A brewery was established by Gottleib Seibel in 1865 and operated until 1873, when it closed down. It stood where now stands the brick warehouse of the Thomson-Norris Paper Company, and opposite the old still-house property, now the seed house of Peter Werst. Another brewery was established by Weidener and, after his death, a man by the name of Moritz Schlenck married his widow and continued to operate the plant. Moritz





Schlenck disposed of it to Mr. Sutton, who sold it a few years later to Mr. Stock, who operated it until it closed down.

Tollitson's forge was situated on the East Fork, half a mile above the Whitcomb turnpike bridge. It was built by Mr. Tollitson and derived its power from the river. A huge rock formed the foundation for the anvil on which the trip-hammer worked. Its owner died of consumption soon after he started the enterprise, and it was never carried on afterwards.

About 1887 Henry Kimble erected on the site of the old livery barn, at the top of the street leading from the depot and fronting on Main street, a roller flouring-mill, in which the best of modern machinery was installed. It was successfully operated until it was burned, in the spring of 1915. This is said to have been the first roller mill in Franklin county. This mill was styled the "Nickle Plate Mills."

A hub factory was started in Brookville in 1905, largely by local capital. It was situated in "Stavetown," on the flats, and the following notice appeared in a local paper concerning it: "The new hub factory at Stavetown begins operations Monday. It will give employment to ten men. Sufficient logs are already on hand in the yard to keep the plant running for the next two months and there is an untold amount of good hub timber within drawing distance in the woods about here." This plant was washed away by the great flood of 1913 and never rebuilt.

French Brothers, the large creamery firm of Cincinnati, Ohio, established a creamery at Brookville on the grounds opposite the George Morise residence property, in the northeast part of town, overlooking the valley of the East Fork. This was in 1906. Five hundred cows were pledged the company in February of that year. The plant cost about five thousand dollars, and was successfully operated for a time. Of late years it has not made butter, but is simply a milk and cream-gathering station, the product being shipped to the company's plant in Cincinnati.

In the nineties there was a patent folding-bed manufactured in Brookville by John Baker, the present well-known architect and wood-worker, of the place. This was an ingenious bed, which, when folded, resembled a wardrobe, for which purpose it was used in part. It was rather complicated in its construction, and was manufactured only about two years. Some of these beds are still in use in and around Brookville.

#### PAPER-MAKING INDUSTRY.

This industry was among the early ones in Brookville, though at first it was run on a small scale. It is now the leading enterprise of the town.





Near the "Hermitage" was erected a new flouring-mill in 1822 upon borrowed capital from Cincinnati. The builders failed and the bank foreclosed the mortgage and the property was sold to James Speer, who tore down the saw-mill attachment and there built a small frame paper-mill, about thirty by eighty feet in size. This was put in operation July 1, 1835, and the event was marked by a flourish of local trumpets by the good citizens of Brookville. Later a large brick building was erected and what was known to paper-makers as the "Fourdiniere" system was introduced. During the last years of its existence it was the property of Phillips & Speer. This firm failed in business and had to abandon their cherished enterprise. Rags were carted from Cincinnati to this mill and paper taken back by the same teams.

The third paper-mill was installed on the site of the old Kimble flouring-mills, near the present passenger station. In 1847 the mill commenced to take its water from the canal, while the cotton-mill, operated in connection with it, was propelled by the waters of the river. Mr. Kimble, owner of the property, disposed of it in 1851, and about 1871 it became the property of the Stewart Paper Company, who converted it into a paper-mill, which was burned May 29, 1876. The loss was fifty thousand dollars, with twenty-nine thousand dollars insurance.

The next venture at paper-making in Brookville was made in 1865 by Hanna & Ayers, who converted the old cotton factory and machine shop of Jeremiah Woods at the old canal basin, in the southeast part of town, into a paper-mill. After a short time they disposed of the plant to the Stewart Paper Company, who operated it until it was burned, in November, 1870.

In 1869 F. M. Stone commenced paper-making in the old mill near the canal basin and after a few years became insolvent. His creditors then formed the Stewart Paper Company and continued, the same being conducted by Hanna & Ayers till it burned down, in 1870, with a loss of forty thousand dollars. Sixty men were employed in the mill at the time.

The pulp-mill that stood near the first canal lock, to the northwest of town, the ruins of which may still be seen, was built by the paper company in 1869. Thomas Lindsey had charge of this enterprise a number of years. It was one of the best concerns in this section of the state. Thirty hands turned out a daily output of sixty-five thousand pounds of newspaper stock. The flood of 1898 ruined this plant, which had been destroyed by fire at least twice for Mr. Lindsey, who died after the last fire.

For many years the entire output of the Stewart paper mills was consumed by the Cincinnati *Enquirer*. After failures and fires, the Stewart Paper Company went into the hands of a receiver and was operated by the



receivers until about 1849. In 1898 the Thomson & Norris Company purchased the remains of the old Stewart company, including their lands along the canal, with their pulp-mill to the northwest of the town, and the canal basin southeast of town. The new company operated the pulp-mill until 1903, when it was abandoned, but still stood there and was totally ruined by the great flood of March, 1913.

The Thomson & Norris Company own plants at Brooklyn, New York, Boston, Niagara Falls, Brookville and Chicago. They manufacture at the Brookville plant only light strawboard, from which is made corrugated paper and boxes such as are used by shippers of glass, millinery and parcel-post packages. They now employ about one hundred and twenty-five men. The power of this plant is one thousand horse-power, of which two hundred and fifty is derived from the waters of the old canal, while the rest is steam power. The raw material, which is straw, is largely shipped from four adjoining counties, Shelby, Decatur, Rush and Bartholomew. Each fall they intend putting in a stock of from three to four thousand tons of straw. The daily capacity of the mills is twenty-five tons.

The manner of producing strawboard in this mill is interesting. First the straw is cooked in large steel vats about fourteen feet in diameter. These are filled with straw and lime water, and cooked at a low pressure for about twelve hours. The stock is then conveyed by carriers to the "beaters," which remove the lime and grind the straw to a fine pulp, which is passed on to driers and through rollers, making sheets about two by four feet in size. These are shipped to the markets of the country, and to the branch plants at Boston, Niagara Falls, Chicago, Brooklyn and New York.

The flood of 1913 materially injured this plant, but all has been rebuilt and it is now running full time. The buildings, both factory and warehouses, are large brick structures. On December 23, 1911, a fire burned a portion of the four-story building, causing considerable confusion and loss, otherwise the plant has been highly successful and quite fortunate in its operation under the present management.

#### BROOKVILLE FURNITURE COMPANY.

Among the leading manufacturing enterprises of Brookville is the extensive furniture manufactory established in 1882 by C. A. Bishop, A. W. Johnstone and A. M. Tucker, in a brick building that had been erected in 1873 for the old Brookville machine shop, the owners of which failed. The first-named gentleman manufactured a line of walnut bed-room suites, with



various grades of oak furniture. Mr. Johnstone's health failed, after which Bishop & Tucker conducted the business until 1894, when C. A. Bishop acquired the sole interest and organized the C. A. Bishop Company. The company continued until 1896 and then failed. The mortgage on the property was then foreclosed by the bank holding it and in 1897 A. M. Tucker and others formed the A. M. Tucker Furniture Company, which operated until 1907, when Tucker sold his interest to J. C. Shirk. The business was then reorganized as the present Brookville Furniture Company. They now make a high-grade of walnut and mahogany furniture, chiefly bed-chamber suites, some of which, in the fifteen-piece sets, retail as high as six hundred dollars. Distributing depots are maintained at Philadelphia, New York, Chicago and Boston. The output of the factory is valued at about one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars annually. The building, which was erected in 1910, is a fine brick structure, forty by one hundred and twenty-five feet, and four stories high. The machinery is run by electric motors, with a central plant of their own. The average number of men employed is about eighty, and the annual pay-roll is forty-five thousand dollars. Goods are sold in all parts of the United States.

The present officers of the company are as follow: J. C. Shirk, president and treasurer; J. Buckley, vice-president; J. H. Bishop, secretary and salesman; William Otto, superintendent; Samuel Shirk, director and traveling salesman.

#### PLANING MILLS.

There are now four planing-mills in Brookville. One has a saw-mill in connection. One of these mills is situated on the hill in the main part of town, on Sixth street, and was established in about 1890 by William Fowler on grounds now occupied by the paper company near their straw yards. He sold to Ferris & Son and in about 1900 they sold to Fieber & Holmes, who continued in business in the above place about three years. They then moved to their new quarters on the hill and at the same time the saw-mill department was abandoned. This firm has furnished, as contractors, fine wood work for many public and private buildings, including the depots for the Big Four Railroad at Brookville, Cedar Grove and New Trenton, to take the place of the ones washed away by the floods of 1913; the school building, Methodist parsonage, the Sisters' school and many fine residences at Brookville; the fire station at Muncie, etc.

The John Ferris & Son's planing-mill is situated in the northeast part





of Brookville, on the site of the old carriage factory, and where originally stood an excelsior (fiber) mill. This firm does general contract work. They have a thirty-five horse-power coal-oil engine, run at an expense of nine dollars per week. Members of this firm had been in the wholesale lumber trade a number of years before engaging in the present business.

Of the old excelsior mills it may be said that they were established by Baker & Reynolds, who operated only a short time. Then the plant was converted into a furniture factory by Baker, Reynolds & Schiltz. The last industry, like the former, was not highly successful and went down. Then Schiltz was manager of the Brookville Buggy Company. After his death it was sold to Eugene Horn, who moved the plant to Main street, and Ferris began operating the present planing-mill and wood-working plant.

Another planing-mill and saw-mill is located in the west part of town, near the old canal and railroad tracks. About 1895 Dudley & Gettig put in operation a saw-mill and planer and were followed, after they had failed, by Beckman brothers, who purchased the plant of the receiver who had been appointed for the first firm. The Beckman brothers came into possession of the property in 1914, and now have the only saw-mill in the town.

Still another mill is that of Albert J. Cooksey, an expert mechanic, in the north part of town, who started what is styled the Brookville Novelty Works in about 1911. He does general hard and soft-wood work, contracts and does a creditable business.

#### THE SCENIC VALLEY ICE AND DAIRY PRODUCT COMPANY.

Another lively industry of present Brookville is the Scenic Valley Ice and Dairy Product Company, owned by John Webber, late of Newport, Kentucky, who, in 1913, purchased the old canning factory plant, in the valley at the foot of the ridge in this town, and converted it into an artificial ice plant. It has a daily capacity of producing twelve and a half tons of pure ice from deep-well water. This ice finds ready sale at home and supplies the majority of ice consumers in Brookville. The average price for this superior ice is five dollars and fifty cents per ton. In connection with the plant is a modern ice-cream factory, which makes a greater part of all the ice cream sold in the county. The ice is delivered daily in the ice season by teams owned by Mr. Webber. The building is now a one-story brick, but formerly was a three-story structure, when used for canning and candy





factory purposes. It was destroyed by fire a few years ago and reroofed as a one-story building. Every modern facility for producing ice and ice cream is here installed. After the fire burned the plant out, the premises were again used as a vegetable canning factory for a time before it was sold to its present owner.

Another ice house is that of Joseph Seidling, which is located at the foot of Main street, near the canal basin. Here one finds a large ice house in which is stored natural ice, the most of which is consumed by the various saloons of Brookville, who purchase beer of the proprietor. Mr. Seidling also conducts a bottling works on the hill near the Catholic school. This industry was founded about twenty years ago by Mr. Seidling.

The Brookville Produce Company, which is managed by Wilbert Rogers for the owners at Cincinnati, Armacost & Riley, was established by T. J. Buckingham in 1893. Buckingham operated it nine years and then sold to Bloom & Dreifus, who continued five years and sold to a Mr. Lloyd, of Greensburg, who was its owner till he sold to the present owners about 1911. The business is carried on at the foot of the hill, southwest of the Catholic church. The buildings are partly frame and partly brick. During the flood of 1913 the brick building was partly ruined, causing a loss of about six hundred and fifty dollars, while there was a total loss in stock on hand amounting to one thousand one hundred dollars. This concern handles poultry, butter and eggs, which are shipped to Cincinnati. Wagons are run through the surrounding country to gather the produce from farmers. Hucksters also sell much to this company. The business for the last five years has amounted to about three hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The warehouse is located on a convenient spur of the Big Four railroad.

F. J. Sauter has a small poultry produce house in the north end of town.

#### BROOKVILLE MARBLE AND GRANITE WORKS.

The Brookville Granite and Marble Works were established about 1898 by Frank X. Seibert and A. J. Cook, who continued until 1904, when Mr. Seibert took full control, and, with his son, both expert stone cutters and monument makers, has since handled the business. They import granite and marble from Scotland, as well as large quantities from New England and Wisconsin. Their designs and artistic workmanship are to be seen and admired in many of the "silent cities" of Franklin and adjoining counties. The excellent lettering on their tombstones and shafts will stand as a record for them when future decades shall have passed away.



## CIGAR FACTORIES.

There are now two cigar factories in Brookville. One, operated by F. J. Baker in the northwest part of town, was established as revenue number 528, in 1893, and now works eight cigar makers. Mr. Baker sells special brands of cigars known as "LaFolda," "Baker's Perfecto," "Chief Executive," and "No. 1129." These goods find ready sale in a radius of Brookville of about one hundred miles. The factory puts out a half million cigars annually.

The oldest cigar factory, however, in Brookville is the one on the corner of Main and Fourth streets, owned and operated by F. M. Hathaway, who came from Rising Sun, in March, 1883, and established a business in the same quarters which he is now occupying. It is styled the "Spot Cigar Factory," and is No. 22 in district No. 6 of Indiana. The name was derived from a beautiful coach dog the proprietor owned and he took a picture of the dog and from it made his trade-mark, so familiar to smokers in this section of the country. He runs as high as seventeen cigar-makers and has made upon an average of a half million cigars annually for twenty-nine years. These goods are sold chiefly in Indiana, Kentucky and Ohio. The raw material is largely from the tobacco fields of Cuba, Connecticut and a small part from Wisconsin and Ohio. The brands include "Spot," "Hath," "Hathaway's Monogram," "Robert Walker," "Indiana Queen" and "Telephone." His pay-roll has amounted to about one hundred and fifty dollars per week since the establishment of his business, twenty-nine years ago.

## TELEPHONE LINES.

Telephone lines now reach nearly every corner of Franklin county and according to the statistics of 1914 cover a total of 518.69 miles. There are twelve lines of this wonderfully useful utility in the county and four connect with the central station at Brookville. The principal company is known as the Brookville Telephone Company, which was organized in April, 1895. Its franchise has recently expired and a new one has been applied for. This company has six hundred subscribers, and makes direct connection with Cincinnati, via the Bell telephone system.

The other local corporations operating telephone lines include the Laurel Telephone Company, organized a few years ago by Ray Goudie and his mother. This company has one hundred and fifty subscribers. Mr. Goudie and his mother also operate a line from Brookville to Oldenburg, having about



forty instruments in use. The Brookville & St. Peters line is owned and operated by Frank Wright and others, twenty-five of the twenty-eight shares which is held by Mr. Wright. This line operates one wire and serves fifteen patrons in a satisfactory manner.

The value of the telephone system of today cannot be estimated to the people of the country. Great is the contrast since a line of the old-fashioned vibratory 'phone system was in use from the foot of Main street to the foot of the hill near the old canal basin district, which was considered a great achievement in the early eighties. With the invention of the electric telephone, distance has almost been annihilated. In the spring of 1915 President Wilson talked from his office in Washington, D. C., to the manager of the Panama Exposition at San Francisco.

Ten years before the Brookville Telephone Company was organized, in 1895, there was a private telephone line in the town. A man by the name of Cassius Alley put up a line in 1884 between Koeber's two bakeries on Main street. They were about four blocks apart, yet the vibratory boxes which Alley installed at either end of his wire were so well installed that conversation was carried on very satisfactory over the line. Alley later put in private wires from the stores of Doctor Buckingham and Louis Hornung to their respective houses. Those were in use until the electric telephone was installed in the town in 1895.

That Franklin county is well supplied with telephones today is evident from the following table which sets forth the various telephone companies having lines within the county. This shows that the Brookville Telephone Company has more miles of lines than any other company in the county:

Name of Company.	Miles.
American Telephone and Telegraph Co. ....	61.44
Central Union Telephone Co. ....	32.75
Batesville Telephone Co. ....	30.50
Brookville Telephone Co. ....	27.8
Brookville and Oldenburg Telephone Co. ....	40
Brookville and St. Peters Telephone Co. ....	11
College Corner Telephone Co. of Ohio.....	46
Hamilton Home Telephone Co. ....	36
Johnson's Fork and Rockdale Telephone Co. ....	21
New Salem Telephone Co. ....	9
People's Telephone Association of Indiana.....	52
Southern Telephone Co. of Aurora.....	1



In this connection it might be stated that the Western Union Telegraph Company operates seventy-four miles of lines within the county. Adams Express Company does business on 6.88 miles, while the American Express Company controls 31.05 miles. The Pullman Sleeping Car Company operates 10.13 miles of track, 6.88 of which is on the Chesapeake & Ohio lines and 3.25 on the Chicago Division of the Cincinnati, Chicago Central & St. Louis. The White Water division of the Big Four does not run sleeping cars.

---

#### MUNICIPAL INCORPORATION.

Preparatory steps were taken to incorporate Brookville on the first Monday of September, 1838, but nothing materialized definitely until March 4, 1839, when C. F. Clarkson and Jeremiah Woods appeared before the board of county commissioners, Samuel Shirk, Robert Templeton and Thomas Flint, and there presented a petition containing the names of seventy-seven of the voters of the town, this being over two-thirds of the legal voters of Brookville, praying that Brookville be incorporated. Later in the same month there appeared in the *American* and *Democrat*, local newspapers of the town, notices stating that on Saturday, March 23, 1839, an election would be held for the purpose of electing five trustees preparatory to incorporating the town. The election was held and the board of trustees there elected met on March 25, 1839. At first, districts were designated instead of wards, as now known, which system did not obtain until 1848. The first trustees, representing districts of the newly formed incorporation, were as follow: Rufus Hammond, first district; Ransel Curtis, second district; John M. Johnston, third district; C. F. Clarkson, fourth district; William T. Beeks, fifth district. These officials were sworn into office before Daniel St. John, a justice of the peace.

A temporary organization was effected by calling Rufus Haymond to the chair and appointing George Berry, clerk; George Holland, treasurer; R. P. C. Barwick, lister; Samuel Sheppard, marshal and collector, all to serve for the term of one year.

A legislative act concerning the incorporation of the town of Brookville and for other purposes had three sections that read as follows:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the state of Indiana, that the petition of the inhabitants of the town of Brookville, in the county of Franklin, to the board of commissioners of said county, for the purpose of incorporating, said town under the act entitled, 'An act for the





incorporation of the town,' approved February 17, 1838, the proceedings of the said board of commissioners, and the election of trustees for said corporation be and the same are hereby legalized, and that the said town of Brookville is hereby declared incorporated under said act, provided, that nothing therein contained shall be so construed as to affect the right of individual suit or prosecution commenced prior to the passage of this act.

"Section 2. The funds arising from licenses granted by said corporation under and by virtue of the nineteenth section of the above cited act shall be appropriated for the use of said corporation as the money belonging to the same.

"Section 3. So much of the nineteenth section of the aforesaid act as comes within the perview of the second section of this act as far as regards the corporation of the town of Brookville, be and the same is hereby repealed.

"This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage."

Approved February 10, 1840.

The minutes of the town board meetings give the following in substance, all being matters of real historic interest:

In 1840 the market house was built on ground where now stands the town hall.

In 1849 cholera visited Brookville, causing the death of a number of citizens. A hospital was established in the old Yellow tavern and Doctor Raymond was placed in charge of it.

In 1850 the jail, which had been built in 1827, was set on fire by the inmates and burned, after which Benjamin Remy, contractor, erected the one which was torn down in 1883.

In June, 1872, the board of town trustees directed the town clerk to sell the old market house to the highest bidder, and A. J. Folmsbee purchased it for twenty dollars.

On July 27, 1872, the corporation was enlarged to its present boundaries.

On September 22, 1872, the board met to consider the propriety of building a town hall. Bids were later advertised and Thomas Barton submitted plans and specifications for the cellar of the hall, which were accepted, and the letting of the building of the hall was ordered to be held October 1, 1872. The contract was let to Patrick Ryan, John Burkhart and Jacob Smith for finding the material and building the basement.

On August 31, 1875, the plans and specifications of Parsons & Richter, of Indianapolis, for the hall were adopted and the letting directed to be held September 5, but later changed to October 11, when the contract was awarded to John McKenzie, of Indianapolis, for twelve thousand three hundred dol-



lars, to be completed December 15, 1876. The corner-stone of the hall was laid March 4, 1876, Col. William M. McCarthy delivering the address. The trustees who erected the hall were: T. H. Brown, Paul Heasom, Jacob Gerber, William Bunz, Sr., and Thomas Barton.

On March 13, 1876, Thomas Barton was ordered to procure a seal for the town of Brookville and such seal was adopted April 1, that year.

In November, 1877, an engine house was contracted for at the west end of Sixth street, the same costing three hundred fifty-eight dollars.

In October, 1881, the trustees decided to procure street lamps, and on November 26, that year, reported having located about thirty lamps in various parts of the town.

From 1883 to 1888 the town put in nine fire cisterns, at a cost of three thousand one hundred and twenty-eight dollars.

In June, 1884, the town paid George Schlapp and Christian Koeber forty dollars for a lot on which a calaboose was erected that month, at an expense of one thousand one hundred and twenty-five dollars, Louis Hon-ecker being the contractor. The calaboose was used after September 25, 1884.

In May, 1887, A. W. and I. Crist were granted permission to lay pipes for natural gas in the streets of Brookville. In June, of that year, a survey of the town was made and grades established.

In November, 1889, the county commissioners were allowed one hundred and fifty dollars for the town's share toward putting up the town clock.

On February 11, 1890, the Brookville Electric Light and Power Company was allowed permission to erect poles, wires, etc., in the streets and alleys.

Electric lights were first turned on in Brookville, from the plant using the power derived from the Speer paper mill, March 24, 1891, but, the system being a failure, it soon was shut down by the town. A few months later the Eau Claire (Wisconsin) company had their lights in operation and since then the town has had lights from electricity—night service only.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

The following is a list of the presidents and clerks of the town board of Brookville since its incorporation in 1839. The list is complete as to who was elected, but there are a few instances where another served out a part of the term of office. In the main the list shows who has been at the head of the town government for the years from 1839 to 1915, inclusive:

1839-43. Rufus Haymond, president, George Berry, clerk; 1843-46.



Lewis Riggs, president, George Berry, clerk; 1846-50, R. M. McCleery, president, I. D. Howland, clerk; 1850-52, A. W. McCleery, president, E. Haymond, clerk; 1852-53, George M. Byram, president, Alfred Ward, clerk; 1853-55, C. B. Bentley, president, Alfred Ward and others, clerk; 1855-56, I. D. Howland, president, John F. Hazzard, clerk; 1856-57, M. W. Haile, president, E. Winscott, clerk; 1857-58, M. W. Haile, president, C. C. Bentley, clerk; 1858-59, Wilson Morrow, president, Thomas I. Lyner, clerk; 1859-60, Wilson Morrow, president, R. M. Goodwin, clerk; 1860, Joseph R. Clark, president, Milton Cullum, clerk; 1860-61, C. B. Bentley, president, John Adair Smith, clerk; 1861-63, Daniel Farrer, president, William H. Bracken, clerk; 1863-64, H. H. Schrichte, president, B. H. West, clerk; 1864-67, I. H. Fudge, president, J. W. Hutchinson, clerk; 1867-69, Ed Mayer, president, F. S. Swift, clerk; 1869-71, J. V. Bennesdeffer, president, F. S. Swift, clerk; 1871-74, Jacob Gerber, president, F. S. Swift, clerk; 1874-76, Jacob Gerber, president, Stephen E. Urmston, clerk; 1876-77, Thomas Barton, president, E. S. Urmston, clerk; 1877-78, Adair B. Line, president, S. E. Urmston, clerk; 1878-79, M. W. Haile, president, S. E. Urmston, clerk; 1879-80, M. W. Haile, president, A. H. Rockafellar, clerk; 1880-81, Jacob Gerber, president, A. H. Rockafellar, clerk; 1881-84, S. S. Herrell, president, James B. Kidney, clerk; 1884, S. S. Harrell, president, M. P. Senefeld, clerk; 1885, D. W. McKee, president, M. P. Senefeld, clerk; 1885-86, J. D. Fieber, president, P. R. Hendrickson, clerk; 1886-88, Charles Bishop, president, P. R. Hendrickson, clerk; 1888-89, Aaron B. Line, president, H. E. Neasley, clerk; 1889-90, J. D. Fieber, president, H. E. Beasley, clerk; 1890-91, Theodore H. Brown, president, John W. Cates, clerk; 1891, John D. Fieber, president, John W. Cates, clerk; 1891-92, Theodore H. Brown, president, W. E. Schoonover, clerk; 1892-93, Abe Bossert, president, W. E. Schoonover, clerk; 1893-94, M. C. Armstrong, president, G. H. Bogart, clerk; 1894-95, M. C. Armstrong, president, George L. Wise, clerk; 1895-99, Peter Werst, president, E. H. Wiley, clerk; 1899-1900, Peter Werst, president, W. M. Geis, clerk; 1900-03, Peter Werst, president, William H. West, clerk; 1903-05, M. C. Armstrong, president, Joseph Dacey, clerk; 1905-06, M. C. Armstrong, president, Arthur O. Cates, clerk; 1906-07, Frank X. Seibert, president, Joseph Smith, clerk; 1907-10, John W. Fye, president, Joseph Smith, clerk; 1910-13, Abe Bossert, president, Joseph Smith, clerk; 1913-15, Henry Rusterholz, president, Albert Trichler, clerk.

The full set of officers in Brookville in 1915 is as follows: The board is composed of William Burkhart, president; Joseph Hannan, Clinton E. Grist, Clarence Moore, Abe Bossert; clerk, Albert Trichler; treasurer,





Charles E. Winscott; marshal, H. E. Balsley; secretary of board of health, Dr. G. E. Squier; water-works superintendent, P. T. McCammon; water engineer, Ed C. Burkhart; town attorney, James B. Kidney; night watch, Adam Peter.

Of the indebtedness of the town, it should be stated that had it not been for the flood of 1913, the town would now have enough in funds with which to install a new electric lighting plant, but as it is, it owes five thousand dollars for its expense in protecting the river-front, etc. This is the town's only indebtedness.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The town is protected by a well-trained volunteer fire company and the direct pressure waterworks, which has its large reservoir on the high hill overlooking the town from the northeast. The reservoir affords a pressure of about eighty-five pounds to the square inch in the bottoms, which will throw a strong stream as high as the clock in the courthouse tower. There are now fire-plugs to the number of sixty, with six miles of water mains through the town. There are five hose houses located in the various wards, and in them are kept sufficient hose and other fire-fighting apparatus to protect the town in any ordinary conflagration. The town owns five thousand feet of good hose, there being a duplicate amount for each hose cart, so that one set is always dry and ready for use. The firemen are paid a nominal sum for each fire alarm turned in, while the chief, who is Adam Peter, a night-watchman, gets extra pay for the extra work he has to do. No fire has succeeded in getting to a second building since the waterworks system was installed, so efficient is the company and its appliances.

#### THE FIRST WATERWORKS.

Very few of the present generation are aware that a system of waterworks was in operation in Brookville as early as 1820. They were the first in the state and, so far as known, the first in the Northwest.

The situation of the town made it impossible to dig a well through one hundred feet or more of glacial drift. Cisterns at that time being an unknown luxury, all the water used for domestic purposes was hauled or carried from springs that were found along the river's edge. The spring that furnished the greater part of the water used was found on the bank of the West Fork, about where the water tank is now located. This spring was quite famous years ago. Two barrels were sunk in the ground and were





always filled with an abundance of clear cool water. Large trees grew near and cast a pleasant shade over the spring making it a pleasant place to rest.

If the old spring could burst forth again, we wonder if it could not tell us many interesting stories of those who carried its waters to the Adair tavern, which is still an old landmark on Main street; of the mothers who carried a bucket of water in one hand and led a child with the other; of the men who talked politics by its side, and of the lovers who strolled there in the twilight and made promises of love that bound them together for life.

The early inhabitants of Brookville were a live, energetic and progressive people. Carrying water from springs along the river proved too much of a task for the people. Some local genius thought of some system of water-works (perhaps some of the good housewives first suggested the idea) by which the water from the springs north of town, now known as "Butler springs," could be made to convey their water through pipes into the town. The system was not such as we are going to have at the present time; they had no pumping station, except nature's and no iron pipes conducted the water through the town. The pioneer system was constructed of the materials furnished by the forest. The mains were sycamore saplings of a three-inch bore, prepared at Amos Church's mill, on the East Fork, by William Adams, a practical pump-maker of that day. He was paid by the foot for his work.

As is the case today, the people want the water as cheap as possible, and in order to obtain it at a low figure the town put in the plant. Enoch McCarty and Saul Allen represented the town and superintended the work. They paid Amos Butler for the water and right of way five hundred dollars—no small amount in those days, but water they must have, let it cost what it would.

The mains were all laid under the ground. The reservoir was made of oak planks and was eight or ten feet deep. It was located in the high ground where A. W. Butler now lives. From the reservoir the mains extended south to the stock-pen, which was located about where the Catholic church now stands. Only one family—one of the Nobles—could boast of having the water piped in their house. All the other people obtained their water by some outside arrangement. Watering troughs were located along Main street at various places, to water the stock and horses of the farmers, who came in to trade.

Tradition has it that those who lived under the hill and had wells, considered the inhabitants of Main street as being very aristocratic, and, to get even, a stray dog or cat was occasionally deposited in the reservoir.



The system did not prove to be a very great success. The pipes were made of green sycamore and allowed to lie in the sun for some time before they were laid, which caused them to split at the ends and leak more or less of the water. Then the pressure was so great that the pipes were continually bursting. With these misfortunes, the system only remained in operation from 1820 to 1823 or 1824. After the system was abandoned, the people again carried their water from the spring mentioned above, until twenty years later, when it was discovered that rain water caught in cisterns, was just as good as spring water carried from the river.

#### THE PRESENT SYSTEM OF WATER WORKS.

The question of supplying the higher levels of the town with water had been discussed every season of drouth, but never took definite shape until July 14, 1890, when, according to the town records, Charles A. Bishop appeared before the board of town trustees, at their regular session, and, in an earnest appeal, urged the board to submit the question of building a water works to the people of the town at once. Thereupon the board appointed a committee consisting of James F. West and John Butler, who were instructed to consult with George F. O'Byrne, attorney of the town, as to the proper legal mode of procedure, visit the water plants of the different cities and towns within a radius of one hundred miles, and report ways and means at an early day.

The committee reported at a special session of the board, July 21, 1890. On August 11, 1890, G. Henri Bogart presented before the board a petition from the resident freeholders of the town, asking that the board call a special election for the purpose of submitting to the legal voters of the town the question of building water works. The petition contained the names of a majority of the resident freeholders of the town. Upon due examination of the petition, the board ordered that a special election be held on the 13th day of October, 1890.

At the regular session of the board, August 16, W. E. Kennedy, of Rockport, Indiana, was employed to make surveys and estimates for the proposed water works. His report was submitted on September 11, when he was ordered to prepare plans and specifications and report at an early day.

The committee heretofore appointed by the board visited six or seven different waterworks plants in neighboring towns and cities, and deduced from observations made that the direct pressure system with a small stand-pipe, would be best adapted to the needs of Brookville.



On October 13, 1890, the question of building waterworks was decided at the polls by a vote of three hundred and three for and eighty-four against.

On January 8, 1891, A. H. Kennedy presented his completed plans and, after due examination, the board rejected them by a unanimous vote. At the same meeting John Burkhart was employed to make surveys, plans and specifications. On March 9 the new plans were examined and approved, and finally received and adopted as complete, May 2.

On May 14 surveys were made of land required for waterworks purposes, the land was condemned, and viewers were ordered to assess damages. On June 13 a letting was advertised to take place. On July 23 two bona fide bids were received—one from Sheehan & Dunn, of Detroit, Michigan, at \$26,497.30, and other from James Madden & Company, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, at \$27,100. The amount of the lowest bid being a greater sum than the town could legally become liable for, both bids were rejected.

It was now proposed to modify the plans so as to bring them within the limit, viz: two per cent. on all the taxables of the town, and, to place the second venture on a more secure footing, a subscription list for donations to make up the excess that might occur was circulated among the citizens of the town. The people responded generously and one thousand six hundred and two dollars were subscribed, Messrs. Bishop and Tucker heading the list with five hundred dollars. Every dollar subscribed was paid promptly.

On August 14, John Burkhart presented a petition signed by a majority of the resident freeholders of the town praying the board to build a reservoir system of waterworks, and authorizing the board to create a bonded indebtedness within the constitutional limit.

On July 25 the plans and specifications were revised and modified so as to reduce the cost and bring it within the town's limited means and a re-advertisement was ordered August 24, to be let on the 17th day of September. Three bids were received for the whole plant, viz: Madden & Company, of Fort Wayne, \$27,700; Codogan Moran, of Chicago, Illinois, \$22,821, and Thomas A. Hardman, of Olney, Illinois, \$22,500, Mr. Hardman being the lowest bidder, the contract was awarded to him, he agreeing to accept \$21,250 from the town and \$1,250 out of the citizens' donation fund, making a total of \$22,250 for the whole plant complete, tested to the satisfaction of the board of trustees and superintendent. Contract was entered into September 21, 1891, and first ground was broken on the work on September 26. John Burkhart was appointed superintendent of construction.

Details of the plant were as follow: The well sunk on the bank of the East fork of White Water is twenty-five feet deep, twenty feet inside diameter





and twelve feet below low-water mark in the river; it is walled with stone laid in hydraulic cement. The pump house is a substantial brick building, twenty-eight by thirty-six feet, built on concrete and stone foundations, with cement floor and slate roof, situated eight feet west of the well. The steam plant consists of a fifty-horse-power steel boiler and a standard compound duplex pumping engine of twenty-five thousand gallons capacity per hour. The whole stream plant is one of the best equipped in the state. It was built by the Laidlaw & Dunn Company, of Cincinnati, Ohio. The pump has a mean lift of eighteen feet through an easy bend, eight-inch suction pipe thirty-five feet long, and the discharge-pipe is six inches in diameter, one thousand eight hundred feet long, and has a vertical rise or pressure-head of two hundred and two feet, delivering the water into the reservoir near its bottom, and is connected with the outflow, or town-supply main, inside of the reservoir basin and equipped with valve gates so that at will the water can be delivered directly into the supply mains of the town independent of the reservoir, and a direct pressure can be maintained. The reservoir is lined with stone and is plastered with Portland cement, having a three-foot artificial-stone walk all around the basin. The basin is fifteen feet deep and will hold three hundred and sixty-two thousand gallons of water, equal to a four-day supply for three thousand inhabitants, each using thirty gallons per day. The reservoir is romantically situated and, when nature has carpeted over the rough surface made by pick and shovel, it will be one of the most beautiful places around Brookville. The pleasant dream is indulged by many of our enterprising citizens that some day not far distant the whole of the hill and its broad sides may be owned by the city and converted into a park, thus furnishing a pleasant retreat during warm weather. The eminences at and above the reservoir furnish fine views of the city and the valleys stretching out from it and it would be gratifying if it could be dedicated to the people as a pleasure resort.

#### BROOKVILLE POSTOFFICE.

A postoffice was established at Brookville in April, 1813—one hundred and two years ago. Just where it was kept for the first decade and more is not known, but long before the Civil War it was kept at the old "White Corner," on South Main street, where now stands the Franklin County Bank building. Before that it was in the McCrady block, from which place it was removed to the John King building, and from there, in 1877, it was moved to its present quarters in the city building, or town hall.





It is now a second-class postoffice, its receipts being in excess of eight thousand dollars. The change from third to second-class was made (the last time) in 1914. It was among the early money-order points in the state, and was made a savings deposit office September 1, 1911. Its deposits have run as high as two thousand five hundred dollars, but at present (April, 1915), are one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two dollars. There are now eight rural free deliveries routes running to outlying districts and villages. The business of the office for the last fiscal year, outside of money-order transactions, amounted to eight thousand eight hundred and sixty dollars. One of the postmasters of this place, T. J. Tyner, was a relative of Postmaster-General Tyner, once a resident of Brookville.

The following have served as postmasters since the establishment of the office in 1813, such list being supplied by the postoffice department at Washington: William H. Eads, April 13, 1813; N. D. Gallion, July 5, 1816; J. S. Powers, April 18, 1831; W. B. Davis, May 20, 1833; George Berry, April 29, 1835; Jeremiah Woods, June 11, 1841; B. H. Burton, March 22, 1843; Herman Linck, September 17, 1849; John King, May 13, 1853; C. B. Bentley, March 27, 1855; J. O. West, August 20, 1860; H. C. Gallion, May 11, 1861; N. D. Gallion, June 7, 1864; Samuel Gallion, September 7, 1865; T. J. Tyner, January 12, 1869; J. B. Tyner, March 15, 1881; R. D. Templeton, December 7, 1885; R. J. Cain, April 12, 1890; George Ritze, April 5, 1894; L. L. Burke, March 16, 1898; A. H. Rockafellar, May 26, 1899; George E. Mullin, February 20, 1905; John H. Kimble, March 3, 1909; A. J. Shriner, May 22, 1913.

#### BROOKVILLE COMMERCIAL CLUB.

Originally, this club was known as the Brookville Business Men's Association. It was organized January 17, 1889, and its objects were set forth at that date as follows, in part: "To develop the resources of Brookville and vicinity; to encourage the establishment of factories, and to agitate the matter of abandoning all the toll roads leading into the town, making all public highways free to the traveling public."

The association started out with eighty-nine members and had as its officers: President, Albert H. Kaiser; secretary, James B. Kidney; treasurer, Isaac A. Popper; vice-president, Z. T. Hutchinson.

The association did much good work and saw many results. On April 5, 1912, by a vote, the name was changed to "The Brookville Commercial Club." When the electric roads were being agitated, the association and



club did all in their power to bring such a line through the county, but so far the work has been in vain. When the great flood of March, 1913, cast gloom and sorrow throughout the community, the members of the club worked day and night to relieve the unfortunate sufferers and had charge of the relief fund. When the new court house was dedicated they took charge of many of the things connected therewith. They backed the establishment of the Chautauqua system, now so much enjoyed in the town. They took money from their treasury and had made several hundred comfortable seats which are annually used within the mammoth tent that is furnished by the Chautauqua company. The club is now in a flourishing condition and has ample funds on hand. The members pay a stipulated amount as yearly dues to maintain the organization.

The present officers of the Brookville Commercial Club are: I. M. Bridgman, president; J. C. Shirk, vice-president; Will M. Baker, secretary; George E. Dennett, treasurer; directors, W. D. Bradt, F. L. Hornung, George Dickson, A. J. Shriner, H. B. Smith, James B. Kidney, John C. Shirk, M. P. Hubbard and Will M. Baker.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Brookville is indeed fortunate in possessing a good public library. Of its foundation, the first mention in print is the organization of the Brookville reading room, September 1, 1895. There were kept for free public reading such papers and magazines as could be obtained by members of the society and friends of the enterprise. The president of that organization was Mrs. W. H. Bracken and the secretary was Mrs. S. S. Harrell. This ran quite satisfactorily for a time, but "what was everyone's business was no one's," and it went down.

In 1911 a library association was organized under the state laws of Indiana, a subscription circulated by which funds were raised, and the lot immediately north of the old Amos Butler homestead, on North Main street, was purchased. Then, after much correspondence on the part of John C. Shirk with Andrew Carnegie, the latter gentleman finally consented to donate ten thousand dollars with which to erect and furnish the present handsome red-brick public library. This building was dedicated September 18, 1912, with appropriate ceremonies, Demarchus C. Brown, state librarian, delivering the address.

This library is designed especially for Brookville township, which includes the city, and both are taxed annually for its support—the last levy



being seven mills on a dollar, in the city, and five mills in the outlying township. Books are furnished for reference to students for school work in other townships in the county, free of charge. About six hundred dollars worth of books are annually added to the shelves of the library, the remainder of the tax levy going toward maintaining the library. There were on hand March 1, 1915, two thousand three hundred and ninety-seven books and fifteen regular periodicals, besides various local newspapers. One-third of the books are designed for the juvenile patrons and two-thirds for adults.

The present library officers are: John C. Shirk, president; Mrs. M. P. Hubbard, secretary; Mrs. S. S. Harrell, Frank Geis, William H. Senour, Louis Federmann, Harry Stoop and Frank Deutsch, board of trustees. The librarian is Mrs. Maye Charni, who has served ever since the opening of the library in 1912. The library is well patronized and much appreciated by old and young of the township. It stands as another monument to the good sense of the community as well as a lasting memorial to Mr. Carnegie.

#### CEMETERIES OF THE CITY.

Nothing speaks better for a community than to know that it cares well and tenderly for its departed dead. While it is true that some of the pioneer burying grounds in this vicinity were anything but inviting spots and have long since been almost forgotten and sadly neglected, those of modern years show due care and excellent taste in the manner in which they are kept.

According to an article written and vouched for by John C. Campbell in 1911, the first white person laid away to rest in Brookville soil was under the following circumstances: About 1804 two families, named Marshall and Henry, immigrants from Pennsylvania en route to the neighborhood of Connersville, arrived as far as the present site of Brookville, when the elder Marshall, the father-in-law of Mrs. Sarah Marshall, was taken ill and was unable to proceed farther. He was cared for as best they could care for one without proper remedies, but he died. The Indians who then occupied the valley had a burying ground on the bluff where the park is now situated, along the Fairfield avenue, where later the Younts and Bogart residences were built. The Indians gave permission to bury Mr. Marshall there, and stated to the sorrowing pilgrims that "this is the first pale face ever buried in this neighborhood." The travelers continued on to the north and settled near Columbia.





The next cemetery was situated at the corner of Tenth and Mill streets, and in its center stands the old brick church erected by the Methodist people in 1822, and now occupied by the Lutherans. It is said that the first burial there was William H., the two-year-old son of Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan Cole-scott. This cemetery has been well filled with graves of several generations, many of the head-stones and tombs antedating the twenties.

The next Protestant cemetery was the present one, which is situated on the west side of the West fork of White Water river, about a half mile from the city. The land from which it was platted originally belonged to the last Franklin County Agricultural Society, which went down in 1880, and soon thereafter the Odd Fellows of Brookville purchased it and platted it into a cemetery. The lodge managed it for a time, when it was transferred to the present Maple Grove Cemetery Association. At present the records show that something over twelve hundred bodies have been buried in this sacred enclosure. The first to be laid to rest there was Mrs. Allison Cummins, nee Angeline Woodworth, June 10, 1883. This is a well-kept cemetery, having most of the modern improvements and is cared for by a competent sexton, who spares no time and pains to make it attractive at all seasons of the year. Here one sees numerous costly and tastily-designed monuments. Recently, an addition has been made to the grounds to the southward, making in all about six acres to be used exclusively for burial purposes. The present sexton, William Rockwell, has been in charge ever since the grounds were opened, thirty-two years ago. Frank N. Seibert is the present secretary and has the records of the association in detail.

Of the Catholic cemeteries, it should be said that the first was on grounds where now stands the Catholic church, the land for which was deeded to the bishop of that church on January 23, 1845, and, according to an early writer, a Mr. Bauer was the first to be buried there, the date being either 1847 or 1848.

The first section of the present Catholic cemetery, lying in the extreme northeast part of the city, was deeded to the church on June 10, 1860, while other parts were deeded on January 19, 1911, and January 15, 1915. It is believed the first to be buried within this hallowed ground was Annie, infant daughter of William and Catherine Hart, August 13, 1869. The recent improvements in this cemetery show much good taste and the place is robbed of much of the gloom that usually characterizes such places.

There were possibly two other family burying grounds here at a very early date, in which a few of the pioneer citizens were buried. The records of the present-day cemeteries, both Catholic and Protestant, are kept in ex-





cellent shape, so that, years hence, names, dates and locations of bodies can readily be ascertained, as well as the birth and death dates and the disease of which the departed died.

#### CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION—HOME-COMING WEEK.

From August 31 to September 6, 1908, occurred the great home-coming centennial celebration at Brookville, the city then having reached its hundredth year's history. The opening day was announced in the afternoon hours by the shrill blowing of whistles and clanging of many bells. The week was full of interesting programs, including "Governor's Day," "Woman's Day," "Reminiscence Day," "Farmer's Day," and "Centennial Services" at the Methodist Episcopal church, on the Sabbath. There was a large attendance from all parts of the county and other far distant states, including speakers as follows: Hons. J. Frank Hanly, Thomas R. Marshall, John W. Kern, S. W. Haynes, candidate for governor on the Prohibition ticket, and many others of less renown.

This was a week long to be remembered by the citizens present, and their children and children's children will read of the occasion with interest and delight.

#### M'KINLEY MEMORIAL SERVICES.

Shortly after twelve o'clock, Friday night, September 14, 1901, the bells of Brookville commenced tolling, in consequence of the intelligence having been received that President William McKinley had died at Buffalo, New York, as a result of the shots fired at him by his dastardly assassin. Early the next day flags were displayed at half mast, many of them heavily draped in black crepe. The most of the business houses in town were closed and all seemed at a standstill. Handbills were printed and freely circulated Saturday morning, announcing a joint memorial service at the Methodist Episcopal church, Sunday evening. The church was full to overflowing, many not gaining an entrance. Short, pathetic addresses were made by Messrs. J. C. Carnes, F. S. Swift, C. F. Jones, J. B. Kidney, Ed. O'Hair and Alexander McMillan.

#### THE FLOOD OF 1898.

Up to 1898, the greatest flood at Brookville and the White Water valley in general, was the one of March 22, that year. After many days of hard raining, the climax came on that night, when bells rang out loudly and the



steam whistles blew with a very alarming sound. The citizens were soon out to see what was wrong at the river. The mad waters of the East fork were raging in fearful torrents in the valley section of the town. Fifty families were obliged to abandon their homes and seek safety on higher lands among their friends. Rescues were effected by means of boats, wagons, buggies and on horseback. The only available lights were those from flickering lanterns, from one in the morning till daylight. The west end of Whitcomb bridge was weakened, letting it down to the water's edge. The next day many came as sight-seers from the surrounding country. The Brookville canning factory was destroyed by this flood. The Standard Oil Company's tanks were floated from off their foundations and swept some distance. The public schools were dismissed, on account of the great excitement and disorder in the town—all wanting to see the flooded districts. There were two men drowned, Philip Schuh and Bert Osgood.

#### GREAT FLOOD OF MARCH 25, 1913.

The flood of March 25, 1913, was the greatest in volume of water, destruction of property and loss of life, of any that has ever visited this part of the White Water valley. Hundreds of thousands of dollars' worth of property was destroyed and fifteen lives lost. Six hundred people in Brookville were rendered homeless and scores of dwellings swept away and torn to pieces. This flood was the result of many days' rain, and every rivulet and creek in the valley was a roaring torrent, which went sweeping down the two branches of the White Water river. The heaviest blow was sustained at Brookville, where the two streams unite. Both valleys—that of East fork and West fork—were submerged in many feet of water. At the depot and paper mills the water was fully twenty feet above the tracks.

The earliest intimation of danger was soon after midnight on Monday and about two o'clock A. M. the scenes in Brookville were beyond description. The electric light plant was under water and all lights were put out, so that lanterns had to be brought into use by the hundreds of people who had been startled by the shrill steam whistles and the clanging of church bells. People in the flats were warned and as fast as possible conveyed to safe places, while their property was swept away and lost forever. When daylight came the scene was one of desolation. The only land to be seen in all the valley part of town was a narrow strip from the Christian church to the old bank building. Men and women were seen perched on house-tops, waving distress signals from windows and clinging to wreckage.



The water continued to rise until it reached its climax on Tuesday morning at nine o'clock, when it reached a point ten feet higher than any previous flood record.

The work of rescue went forward all day under a heavy down-pour of rain, and some had not been rescued when nightfall came on. A relief committee was appointed and went to work at once. A kitchen was set up in the basement of the town hall, where food was served.

Reports soon came in and confirmed what had been rumored earlier—that the greatest loss to property in the county was its bridges. The railroad bridges at Laurel and Brookville, the one over Salt creek, the one over Duck creek, at Metamora, the paper mill bridge at Brookville, the old Stringer Ford bridge, the "Old White bridge," and the new concrete bridge. Also the bridge at New Trenton, and those over the White Water and Big Cedar rivers in the southern portion of the county were swept from their abutments.

After the flood had gone down and the survey could be carefully made, it was found the loss to be much greater than at first believed. The loss sustained by the railroad company, the paper mills and other local factories and mills in Brookville was great. The farmers in the county also came in for their share of loss, in way of washed-away fences, barns, outbuildings, grain, hay and stock.

The list of dead and missing was as follows: John A. Fries, Mrs. J. A. Fries, John Fries, Jr., Paul Fries, Margaret Fries, Hedwig Seiwert, Mrs. Margaret Bunz, Mrs. Sophia Buckingham, Isaac Osgood, Mrs. Margaret Fries, Margaret Colebank, Mrs. Elizabeth Seiwert, John Stearns, John Schuster, John Houston (New Trenton).

This was the county's greatest calamity. The many homes broken up, the furniture, clothing, money and rare keepsakes of so many scores of families dwelling on the lower portions of Brookville were all swept away and the pretty gardens and comfortable homes of a happy, contented populous section, in one short night were ruined and the hearts of the men and women to whom they belonged were all but broken. Now, after two years, the traces of this awful flood are still to be seen.

Perhaps the saddest incident connected with this flood was the drowning of the entire John A. Fries family and the inmates of Mr. Fries' mother's home, which stood close by her son's, both being in Stagetown, on the flats to the south of the town. This is the old brick and tile district, where for so many years these families had lived in two old land-marks, both of which were swept away. The hours at which these houses were washed away is not known, but sometime after midnight. In these two homes all eight of





the occupants were drowned, including members of three generations—the grandmother, eighty years old, the son, and the granddaughter, Margaret, a prattling babe of six months. The funerals were held at St. Michael's Catholic church on Monday following the flood. All business places were closed during this sad ceremony. Four hearses conveyed the remains to the Catholic cemetery. The body of grandmother Fries was never found.

The report of the relief committee shows the following facts: The flood of March 25, 1913, affected residences in the town of Brookville which furnished homes for eight hundred and seventy people, or two-fifths of all in the town. Fifteen lives were lost, all bodies but one being recovered. Eleven residences were washed away or totally wrecked. Twenty-four other residences were badly damaged. A large number of outbuildings, hen houses, barns, storage houses, smoke-houses, etc., were washed away or totally ruined. Ninety-eight of such buildings were subsequently restored to their original places and repaired.

The state of Indiana, under Governor Ralston, gave assistance in the amount of five thousand dollars in cash and five hundred dollars in supplies sent. The relief committee in their report, which is published in a beautiful booklet form, profusely illustrated, gives due credit to many of the noble citizens who rendered personal service in rescuing the lives of their neighbors, special mention being made of I. N. McCarty, Charles F. Winscott, Dr. C. E. Case, Aloysius Seibel, Harry Chambers, Joseph Strunk, Thomas Feltz, and Jacob Helmer, who all risked their lives and by their skilful manipulation of the boats which were hastily constructed for their use, effected the rescue of those marooned in their homes. Father Schaff and Rev. F. L. Priest, with scores of others, are specially named. There was a total of \$39,996.16 subscribed and paid through the relief committee. Of this large amount, \$19,550 was furnished by the American Red Cross Society; \$5,500 by the Indiana relief fund; eight \$500 donations were given; seventeen hundred-dollar subscriptions; and others ranging from one hundred down to one dollar. This is a record of which the state, county and Brookville should be proud.

#### FRANKLIN COUNTY FARMERS INSURANCE COMPANY.

This company was organized March 16, 1900, with the following officers: John S. Martin, president; Clem Conn, vice-president; John C. Shirk, secretary-treasurer. These officials, with the addition of L. J. Wilson, W. J. Templeton, S. S. Harrell and Edward Goff, constituted the first board of





directors. The same officials have been re-elected annually for the past fifteen years. Three of the other directors, L. J. Wilson, S. S. Harrell, and Edward Goff, are deceased, their places being now held by M. P. Hubbard, William Simonson and I. W. Whitney.

It was decided to issue no policies until one hundred thousand dollars worth of stock had been subscribed, and when this was done, September 8, 1900, the first policy in the new company was written. The company was incorporated as a mutual fire insurance company to do business within Franklin, Fayette and Union counties. The object in taking in adjoining counties was to accomodate farmers who might hold property in more than one county.

The remarkable success of the company is shown by the fact that it now has over \$3,500,000 in fire and cyclone policies. At the annual meeting in September, 1914, there were reported fire policies to the amount of \$2,989,221 and cyclone policies to the amount of \$596,261. In 1914 the company paid \$6,081.45 fire losses and \$137.54 cyclone losses. At that time there were 3,826 fire policies and 519 cyclone policies in force. Undoubtedly the success of the company has been due to the low rate which it has been able to maintain, which, in 1914, was \$1.50 a thousand on fire policies and ten cents a thousand on cyclone policies. It is safe to say that a large percentage of all the insurance carried on the property of farmers of the county is held by one of the local companies, with the Franklin County Farmers Insurance Company handling by far the largest amount of business.



## CHAPTER VII.

### THE COURTS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

The history of court procedure in Indiana shows that there have been marked changes in court practice from the territorial days down to the present time. There were no less than three kinds of courts from 1805 to 1816 and the complexity of the legal machinery in those early days was astonishing when it is taken into consideration that so many of the early lawyers had a very limited knowledge of their profession. In the early history of the state the old lawyers delighted in using long Latin expressions and the more cumbersome phraseology they could invent the better they seemed to be pleased. In fact, there were so many Latin phrases that the Legislature ordered the revised statutes of 1828 to have a glossary at the end explaining them. In this Latin dictionary the embryo lawyer could find out what "*quare clausum freget*" meant, as well as simple classical expressions like "*jury de meietate lingua*."

When Franklin county began its independent career in the spring of 1811 it had three courts to take care of its business. A county court, a common pleas court, or *nisi prius* (oyer and terminer), as it was called, and a circuit court. In addition there were a multiplicity of justice of the peace courts. The county court was composed of the associate judges, the auditor and sheriff, and performed practically the same functions as the commissioners' court of today. It went out of existence when the state was admitted to the Union in 1816.

### THE FIRST COUNTY COURT.

The first county court in Franklin county met on February 18, 1811, with Benjamin McCarty, John Templeton and Thomas Brown present. These men were judges also of the common pleas court. It should be explained here that these same judges really composed both the county court and the common pleas court, being known as a county court when transacting such business as is now in the hands of the county commissioners. As a county court they fixed the tax levy, created townships, laid out roads, or



"cartways" as they called them, issued tavern licenses, appointed road supervisors, fence viewers, listers, overseers of the poor, election officials, pound keepers and all other appointive officers. They also were empowered to establish the prices which the tavern keeper could charge. For instance, the county court issued a schedule of prices for tavern keepers which allowed them to charge only twenty-five cents for a meal, twelve and a half cents for a half pint of whiskey or brandy, a similar amount for a quart of cider, a quart of beer, a pint of wine, a gallon of corn or gallon of oats. The tavern keeper was allowed to charge only six and a fourth cents for lodging. This schedule of prices was set forth in the county court record of 1811, and is ample proof that the high cost of living did not worry the people of that day. It is safe to say that more than half of the volumes containing the records of the county court are taken up with petitions for "cartways through the plantations" of the settlers of the county. The use of the word "plantation" is indicative of the southern origin of the settlers. The last session of the county court was held February 5, 1817, and was recorded in book D, page 146. The associate judges at that time were John Whitworth and William H. Eads.

#### THE COMMISSIONERS' COURT AND BOARD OF JUSTICES.

The constitution of 1816 provided for three commissioners for each county, the same to take charge of the business which had heretofore been performed by the county court. The first meeting of the commissioners of Franklin county under the Constitution of 1816 was held in Brookville on Monday, February 10, 1817, with Samuel Rockafellar and Enoch D. John present as commissioners. James Wilson, the other commissioner, appeared first at the May, 1817, meeting of the board.

The county commissioners continued the work formerly done by the county court until August 9, 1824. The Legislature of 1824 made a radical change in the method of conducting the affairs of the counties. By this new act the office of county commissioner was abolished and the affairs of the county entrusted to a board of justices. By this provision the board of justices for Franklin county, which first met September 6, 1824, including no less than seventeen men: Henry Jenkinson, James A. Lowes, Sanford Keeler, John Allen, James McKnight, John Foster, Samuel Murphy, Jacob P. Ervin, Joseph S. Allen, Daniel Ogden, Solomon Allen, William Sims, Urban Edgerton, John Davidson, John Reid, Thomas Flint and Bradbury Cottrel. These seventeen men performed the same duties as three men had



previously done and continued to do so until May 8, 1827. The minutes of the meetings of the board of justices are found in book G, pages 1-85.

The Legislature of 1826-27 abolished the board of justices and restored the office of county commissioner. The first session of the new board of commissioners met in Brookville November 5, 1827, and since that year the county affairs have been handled by a board of three commissioners. The three commissioners who met at this time were James Webb, George Sutton and John Foster.

#### THE FIRST COMMON PLEAS COURT.

The first court of common pleas assembled at Brookville on March 4, 1811, and was in charge of Judges Benjamin McCarty, John Templeton and Thomas Brown. The clerk, Enoch McCarty, and sheriff, Robert Hanna, were also members of the court. The grand jury was sworn in, composed of the following freeholders: John Brown (foreman), William Logan, John Livingston, John Hanna, Robert Templeton, David Bell, Thomas Clark, Conrad Sailor, Solomon Tyner, Stephen Martin, Britton Gant, James Winchell, William Nicholas, James Nicholas, William Dubois, John Allen, John Milholland, John Thompson, Jacob Sailors, Allen Ramsey, John Lefforge, Joshua Porter and Robert Glidewell. This grand jury returned only a few indictments. James McCoy and Fielding Jeter were indicted for retailing "strong water" and were fined three dollars and twelve dollars respectively. Samuel Henry was charged with selling cider in quantities of less than two gallons without license and this oversight on his part cost him twelve dollars and costs. This said Henry was granted a license to keep a tavern in his house at this same court, the privilege costing him two dollars. James Adair was also granted a tavern license upon the payment of the same sum to the county. Among other items of interest in the records of this first common pleas court may be mentioned the payment of wolf bounties. George Frasier and Peter Youngblood were allowed seventy-five cents apiece for killing three wolves each. Stephen Harrell was paid a dollar for killing two wolves under six months, while William Harrell received the same amount for killing two wolves of the same age.

Five men applied for admission to the bar—Elijah Sparks, James Dill, James Noble, Stephen C. Stephens and Jesse L. Holman. According to the law in those days, all lawyers practicing in the courts of any county had to be formally admitted to the practice in that county. This does not necessarily mean that they ever had more than one case in the county.





## THE FIRST CIRCUIT COURT.

It has already been mentioned that there was in addition to the county and common pleas courts, a circuit court, which was the forerunner of our present state federal court. The circuit court was presided over by a judge appointed by the United States government. The first circuit court in Franklin county convened on Monday, June 24, 1811, and was presided over by Benjamin Parke, who was one of the United States circuit judges for Indiana Territory. The grand jury on this occasion was composed of Patrick McCarty, John Miller, William Crofford, Robert Swan, David Hollingsworth, Daniel Cunningham, John Hanna, John Logan, Samuel Ely, Elliott Herndon, Philemon Harvey, James Putnam, John Carson, John Pergit, James McGinnis, Reuben Lines and Joseph Rippy. This grand jury returned two indictments, one against Polly Knigte for selling whiskey to the Indians and the other against Stephen C. Stephens for selling a tin pan to an Indian. Just what this latter offense was is not known, but evidently it was not very serious since the indictment against Stephens was quashed. Polly pleaded not guilty and was released on bond in the sum of three dollars and bound over to the next term of court (June 21, 1813), when she was acquitted. This court was in session only one day.

The courts which have been briefly mentioned were conducted by men of sterling integrity, if not of profound legal knowledge. In the early history of the state, and Franklin county was no exception, the associate judges were as liable to be farmers or tavern keepers as lawyers. Justices of the peace (and these custodians of the law were more prominent in the early history of the state than they are now) were nearly always farmers, but they made up in common sense what they lacked in legal knowledge. To the person who reads over the records of the courts in Franklin county there appears to be no appreciable difference between this county and others in the state as far as misdemeanors and felonies are concerned. The commissioners' records show how the early settlers struggled to get their cartways; how they protested against high taxes; how they took care of their poor; what a struggle they had to get the townships organized, and finally, there are scores of pages which list the misdemeanors of our good forefathers. Hundreds of fines were assessed for fighting, drunkenness, gambling, working on the Sabbath, dueling and profanity. The fines were usually one dollar and costs, although there were many instances where it only cost a man fifty cents to whip his neighbor, the crime being listed in the records as "salt and battery."



## LAWYERS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

The following list of lawyers is arranged in the order of their admission to the Franklin county bar, and contains many of the most noted lawyers of our state. In this list may be seen United States senators, congressmen, governors, state senators and representatives, members of the supreme court of our state, ministers to foreign countries and scores of lawyers whose names were once known throughout the state. The dates are taken from the court records and indicate when admission to the local bar was granted.

Elijah Sparks, March 4, 1811.	Henry Bigger, March 24, 1830.
James Noble, March 4, 1811.	John M. Johnston, March 17, 1829.
James Dill, March 4, 1811.	John Test, Jr., March 17, 1829.
Jesse L. Holman, March 5, 1811.	Philip Sweetzer, March 23, 1830.
John Test, April 13, 1812.	Samuel W. Parker, April 11, 1832.
Isaac Blackford, May 10, 1813.	William M. McCarty, April 9, 1833.
William Hendricks, Nov. 8, 1813.	James B. Haile, April 9, 1833.
John Lawrence, May 16, 1814.	Daniel S. Major, April 18, 1833.
Amos Lane, Oct. 10, 1814.	John A. Matson, Oct. 8, 1832.
Pinckney Janes, Oct. 10, 1814.	John Ryman, Oct. 8, 1832.
James McKinney, March 15, 1815.	George Holland, Oct. 8, 1832.
Miles C. Eggleston, March 3, 1817.	Andrew Davison, Oct. 14, 1833.
Hezekiah B. Hill, March 3, 1817.	John Hutchens, Oct. 14, 1833.
Stephen C. Stevens, March 3, 1817.	William Dailey, Oct. 14, 1833.
Daniel J. Caswell, Nov. 20, 1818.	James T. Brown, April 15, 1834.
William R. Morris, Nov. 20, 1818.	Philip S. Spooner, April 15, 1834.
Daniel Drew, Nov. 20, 1818.	Courtland C. Cushing, April 15, 1834.
Isaac S. Brower, Feb. 12, 1819.	Abram A. Hammond, April 13, 1835.
William W. Wick, Feb. 12, 1819.	John McPike, April 13, 1835.
Isaac M. Johnson, May 17, 1819.	Hugh B. Eggleston, Aug. 5, 1837.
Richard S. Wheatley, March 15, 1820.	John Dumont, Feb. 19, 1838.
Charles H. Test, Aug. 17, 1822.	P. A. Hackleman, Feb. 19, 1838.
Thomas J. Langdon, March 19, 1827.	John D. Howland, Aug. 8, 1842.
N. G. Howard, March 19, 1827.	James B. Sleeth, Aug. 8, 1842.
Charles Fox, Sept. 18, 1827.	John H. Farquhar, Aug. 8, 1842.
Septimus Smith, Sept. 18, 1827.	John Yaryan, March 10, 1846.
John S. Newman, Sept. 15, 1828.	Daniel D. Jones, Aug. 26, 1847.
Stephen S. Harding, Sept. 18, 1828.	Hadley D. Johnson, Feb. 9, 1848.
Benjamin S. Noble, March 22, 1830.	John T. McCarty, Feb. 9, 1848.



Edgar Haymond, Aug. 29, 1849.  
James Gavin, Jr., Aug. 24, 1850.  
Wilson Morrow, 1853.  
Alfred Ward, 1853.  
James R. McClure, 1853.  
Henry C. Hanna.  
Cyrus Kilgore, 1853.  
N. M. Crookshank, 1853.  
Joseph Brady, 1853.  
Henry Berry, Jr., 1853.  
Fielding Berry, 1859.  
S. S. Harrel, 1860.  
W. H. Bracken, 1861.  
John F. McKee, 1867.  
Thomas Smith, 1873.  
——— McMahan, 1873.  
David W. McKee, 1873.  
F. M. Alexander, 1877.  
Edwin W. High, 1877.  
Charles F. Jones, 1879.  
D. Allison, 1879 or 1880.  
Isaac Carter, 1881.  
Edgar O'Hair, 1881.  
George F. O'Byrne, 1882.

Emmett R. Wilson, Sept. 27, 1890.  
Joseph F. Bickel, Dec. 3, 1892.  
Orrin E. Walker, Sept. 7, 1893.  
Arthur H. Jones, May 4, 1894.  
William F. Flack, Sept. 24, 1894.  
Frank M. Smith, 1896.  
Milford P. Hubbard, Dec. 4, 1897.  
Andrew J. Ross, April 30, 1838.  
Marshall R. Alexander, May 2, 1898.  
Murat W. Hopkins, Nov. 22, 1900.  
George E. Mullin, Sept. 9, 1901.  
Howard M. Gordon, Sept. 9, 1901.  
George R. Foster, May 8, 1903.  
I. N. McCarty, 1904.  
Ben Winans, Jr., Feb. 5, 1906.  
Charles P. Fant, Nov. 30, 1908.  
Edward Stenger, Feb. 1, 1909.  
Will A. Younts, May 8, 1912.  
Louis A. Jonas, May 8, 1912.  
Albert J. Peine, Oct. 2, 1914.  
J. B. Kidney.  
George Haman.  
John Brockman.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### COUNTY OFFICIALS.

The following is as near a complete list of the various officers who have served in Franklin county since its organization as can now be obtained from the records of each office:

#### AUDITORS.

Hiram Carmichael, from August, 1841, to 1850; Andrew R. McCleery, 1850-57; John H. Quick, 1857-64; C. B. Bentley, 1864-71; George Berry, 1871-80; John P. Schlitz, 1880-88; Henry Sellmeyer, 1888-96; George Ray King, 1896-04; Charles A. Miller, 1904-12; Charles G. Reifel, 1912 and holds until January 1, 1920.

#### TREASURERS.

Robert Templeton, 1820-1827; W. M. McCleery, 1827-1841; Elisha Long, August, 1841-2; Theodore Pursel, 1842-50; B. H. Burton, 1850-53; William Robeson, 1853-55; B. H. Swift, 1855-57; William Robeson, 1857-61; Michael Batzner, 1861-62; B. H. West, 1862-67; J. B. Mooreman, 1867-72; Casper Fogel, 1872-76; George F. Maxwell, 1876-80; A. J. Heasom, 1880-84; William M. McCleery, 1884-88; Anthony Bender, 1888-92; Robert D. Templeton, 1892-96; John W. Brockman, 1896-1900; F. J. Burkhart, 1900-04; William D. Moore, 1904-08; William M. McCarty, 1908-12; Frank J. Geis, 1912 and serves until January 1, 1917.

#### CLERKS OF THE COURT.

Enoch McCarty was clerk and recorder (both offices being held by the same person up to the adoption of the state constitution, 1817), serving as such from 1811 to 1817 and then as clerk until 1831; Robert John, 1831-45, or fourteen years; John M. Johnston, 1845-60, fifteen years; Henry Berry, Jr., 1860-68, eight years; Samuel S. Harrell, 1868-76, eight years; Ferdinand S. Swift, 1876-80, four years; William H. Bracken, 1880-88, eight years;





James B. Kidney, 1888-96, eight years; Richard S. Taylor, 1896-1904, eight years; Louis A. Jones, 1904-12, eight years; Will M. Baker, February 14, 1912, and serves until January 1, 1920.

#### SHERIFFS.

Robert Hanna, 1811-20; Noah Noble, 1823-24; Henry Jenkinson, a part of 1825; Robert John, 1825-27; John Roop, 1831-32; Daniel St. John, 1832-36; Thomas Pursell, 1836-40; Jeremiah O. St. John, 1840-44; William Robeson, 1845-49; O. B. Bartlow, 1850-56; M. Batzner, 1856-58; W. A. J. Glidewell, 1858-62; J. B. Moorman, 1862-67; Joseph L. Case, 1868-69; John W. Seal, 1869-73; John L. Case, 1873-76; George B. Winscott, 1876-80; William W. Williams, 1880-84; Jacob Gerber, 1884-88; William J. Zacharias, 1888-92; John Roemer, 1892-96; Frank Moorman, 1896-1900; Joseph F. Dudley, 1900-04; H. E. Stinger, 1904-08; F. W. Baker, 1908-12; Robert H. Cook, 1912-16.

#### RECORDERS.

Enoch McCarty served both as recorder and clerk from 1811 to 1817, when the state constitution divided the two offices: B. F. Morris, 1817-20; William M. Wade, 1820-24; John Adair, 1824-31; John Hedley, 1831-33; George Holland, appointed for 1833; G. W. Kimble, 1834-46; Joseph A. Miller, 1846-51; John West, 1851-53; Redin Osborn, 1853-61; George F. Maxwell, 1861-69; F. A. Bauman, 1869-77; William Kerr, 1877-85; Louis Federman, Jr., 1885-93; H. E. Balsley, 1893-01; Ed Stenger, 1901-09; Atwell J. Shriner, 1909-13; John E. Enneking, 1913 and still serving.

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

The county government was in the hands of the county court from February 18, 1811, to February 5, 1817. A board of three county commissioners, which was the same as at present, was in charge from February 10, 1817, to August 19, 1824. This was changed to a board of county justices, which met for the first time September 6, 1824. The board of justices held their last session May 8, 1827, and were superseded by three county commissioners who met November 5, 1827. There has been no change since 1827. Beginning with the board of county commissioners February 5, 1817, the commissioners were as follows (this record is as complete as the records show):



1817—Samuel Rockafellar, Enoch D. Johns, James Wilson.

1818 (fore part of year)—E. D. John, Allen Crisler, Samuel Rockafellar.

1818 (later part of year)—Samuel Rockafellar, John Scott, Philip Mason.

1819—Samuel Rockafellar, John Scott, Ed Brush.

1820—Samuel Rockafellar, John Scott, Ed Brush.

1820 (November)—Ed Brush, Samuel Shirk, James A. Piatt.

1821—Ed Brush, John Quick, John Davis.

1822—Same as in 1821.

1822-24—John Quick, John Davis, Andrew S. Babbitt.

From September 6, 1824, to May 8, 1827, the board of justices had charge of the affairs of the government of the county. In September, 1824, the board consisted of the following: Henry Jenkinson (president), James A. Lowez, Sanford Keeler, John Allen, James McKnight, John Foster, Samuel Murphy, Jacob P. Ervin, Joseph Allen, Daniel Ogden, Solomon Allen, William Sims, Urban Edgerton, John Davidson, John Reid, Thomas Flint and Bradbury Cottrel.

1825—Henry Jenkins (president), James Samuels, Sanford Keeler, Daniel Ogden, Henry Berry, James McKnight, John Reid, Samuel Murphy, Jacob P. Ervin, Judah Leaming, John Foster, William Sims, Joseph S. Allen, Bradbury Cottrel, Samuel Rockafellar.

1826—John Foster (president), Solomon Allen, James McKnight, Daniel Ogden, Judah Leaming, Henry Jenkins, Henry Berry, Charles Marlow, J. T. Ervin, Samuel Murphy, Sanford Keeler, Thomas Flint.

From this date on, practically, the same system of county commissioners as now obtains has been in vogue in the county. Owing to loss of records, the commissioners for the years from 1827 to 1831 cannot be given in complete form, but it is known that among such commissioners were John Foster, James Webb and George Sutton, who comprised the first board after that date. Then followed, as by years indicated, the following:

1828—George Sutton.

1831 to 1840—Samuel Shirk.

1831-32—David Price.

1831—James Webb, George Sutton, Samuel Shirk.

1832—Samuel Shirk, David Price, James Webb.

1834—W. T. Beeks, James Webb, Samuel Shirk.

1835-6—Samuel Shirk, James Webb, W. T. Beeks.

1837—James Webb, Samuel Shirk, M. Roop.

1838—Samuel Shirk, Robert Templeton, Jr., James Webb.



- 1839—Samuel Shirk, Robert Templeton, Jr., Thomas Flint.
- 1840—Robert Templeton, Thomas Flint, E. Barber.
- 1841-2—E. Barber, Robert Templeton, E. Abrahams.
- 1844—E. Abrahams, E. Barber, Amos D. Martin.
- 1845—E. Barber, Amos D. Martin, Joseph Price.
- 1846—Amos D. Martin, Joseph Price, John P. Brady.
- 1847—John P. Brady, Reuben Cooley, Joseph Price.
- 1848—Cyrus Quick, Joseph Price, Levi Ayers.
- 1850-53—Levi Ayers, Joseph Quick, J. H. Farrott.
- 1855—Elmer Hiatt, Cyrus Quick, J. H. Farrot.
- 1856—J. H. Farrot, Elmer Hiatt, Simpson Calfee.
- 1858—Israel Goble, Elmer Hiatt, Robert Stoops.
- 1861—Robert Stoops, Israel Goble, John Bertenhover.
- 1862—Robert Stoops, M. W. Moore, John Bertenhover.
- 1864—D. H. Gavin, John Bertenhover, M. W. Moore.
- 1867—D. H. Gavin, M. W. Moore, N. Bath.
- 1868—M. W. Moore, N. Bath, William Robeson.
- 1869-71—William Robeson, N. Bath, Charles Hubbard.
- 1871—N. Bath, Charles Hubbard, J. T. Meyncke.
- 1872—Samuel Patterson, J. T. Meyncke, N. Bath.
- 1873—J. T. Meyncke, Samuel Patterson, Edward Goff.
- 1875—J. T. Meyncke, Edward Goff, A. Pepper.
- 1877—Edward Goff, A. Pepper, Levi W. Buckingham.
- 1879—Levi Buckingham, A. Pepper, Thomas Appleton.
- 1880—Levi W. Buckingham, Thomas Appleton, Edward Waechter.
- 1882—Thomas Appleton, Ed Waechter, Francis Kuehn.
- 1883—Thomas Appleton, Alfred Deter, Francis Kuehn.
- 1886—Alfred Deter, Francis Kuehn, John Dickson.
- 1888—Alfred Deter, Abraham Bossert, J. M. Vawter.
- 1890—Abraham Bossert, J. W. Vawter, Joseph Ortman.
- 1894—Joseph Ortman, John J. Conrad, Conrad Strasberger.
- 1896—John Conrad, Conrad Strasberger, Thomas Brown.
- 1901—Thomas Brown, Joseph Firsich, Jacob Bossert.
- 1902—Joseph Firsich, Jacob H. Bossert, Louis W. Koerner.
- 1903—Jacob Bossert, Louis Koerner, Joseph Firsich.
- 1904—Jacob Bossert, Louis Koerner, Joseph Firsich.
- 1905—Jacob Bossert, Louis Koerner, Joseph Firsich.
- 1906—Jacob Bossert, Louis Koerner, Joseph Firsich.



- 1907—Louis Koerner, Lewis J. Brown, William Bohlander.  
1908—Lewis J. Brown, William Bohlander, John C. Huermann.  
1909—William Bohlander, Lewis J. Brown, John C. Huermann.  
1910—William Bohlander, Lewis J. Brown, John C. Huermann.  
1911—William Bohlander, Lewis J. Brown, John C. Huermann.  
1912—William Bohlander, Lewis J. Brown, John C. Huermann.  
1913—John C. Huermann, Perry Appleton, Jonathan Fruits.  
1914—Perry Appleton, Jonathan Fruits, Clifford Jones.  
1915—Perry Appleton, Jonathan Fruits, Clifford Jones.  
1916—Perry Appleton, Herman Walther, Clifford Jones.

It is interesting to note that Herman Walther, who was elected county commissioner in the fall of 1914, is the first Republican ever elected to a county office in Franklin county.

#### CORONERS.

The only record of the list of coroners in Franklin county is that given for the following years: Henry Jenkins, 1817; James Blackledge, 1825; J. H. Bowlby, 1852; Michael Batzner, 1858; Joseph E. Miller, 1859; A. W. Andre, 1866; James Marlatt, 1862; George W. Speer, 1873-76; Robert K. McIntosh, 1876; James S. Russell, 1880; George E. Squier, 1882-90; George F. Buckingham, 1890-96; G. H. Bogart, 1896-1900; J. C. Clawson, 1908-12; F. E. Seal, 1912-16.

#### SURVEYORS.

The following, elected or appointed, have served as surveyors of land within this county, as appears by the incomplete record of field notes now in possession of the county surveyor. The first name appearing on these early field notes is that of John Dunlap in 1820. The record then has the following in almost a complete chain to the present: James M. Clements seems to have been surveyor from 1831 to 1837; W. W. Carson, 1837-1845; James W. Clements, 1845-1848; John Wynn, 1848-1852; R. R. Spencer, 1852-1854; Fielding Berry, from the latter part of 1854 for one year, and succeeded by W. H. Hubbard in 1855, who served till 1857, when he was succeeded by Fielding Berry, and he in 1858 again by W. H. Hubbard, who served up to 1860, when came Fielding Berry again, serving until 1861, and was followed by G. E. Glidewell. From that year the surveyors have been as follows: H. Younts, 1864-1867; M. R. Shields, 1867-1871; G. E. Glidewell, 1871-1875; T. A. Hardman, 1875-1877; George W. Klipple, 1877-





1880; William H. Younts, 1880-1888; William Glidewell, 1888-1890; T. W. Lawrence, 1890-1902; W. H. Younts, 1902-1908; Frank R. Harder, 1908 to present time.

#### MISCELLANEOUS OFFICERS.

Owing to the absence of any records on various officials, only the following partial list can be given of the subjoined officials of the county.

#### POUND KEEPERS.

Pound keeper was an office that did not continue to a very late period in the county's history, and among such officers are found a record of Benjamin S. Ogden, appointed January 3, 1826; Nathaniel Hammond, appointed for 1833; Elijah Barwick, 1835, and Hugh Carmichael, a year later.

#### INSPECTOR OF FLOUR, BEEF AND PORK.

The only name appearing of record for this position is that of John Ward, in 1821.

#### COLLECTOR OF COUNTY AND STATE REVENUE.

The sheriff usually filled this office. The list is not complete. Robert E. Hanna, 1820-21; Noah Noble, 1823; Robert John, 1825 to 1828, inclusive; John Roop, 1829 to end of 1831; Daniel St. John, 1833-34; James Blacklidge, 1835; Daniel St. John, 1837; Thomas Pursel, 1837 to 1840, inclusive; George Flint, appointed May 8, 1840, served in 1840-41.

#### LISTERS AND COUNTY ASSESSORS.

Up to about 1828 the office of county assessor was known as lister. Those serving under the official title of lister in this county were: James McKinney, appointed January 30, 1815, and again in September of that year; James Raridon, appointed January 3, 1816; Urban Edgerton, 1820-21; Noah Noble, 1824.

The first assessors seems to have been Robert John, appointed January 9, 1828, then followed: George Holland, appointed for 1833; Timothy B. Scobey, 1836; James Rosebrough, 1838; Hiram H. Butler, 1842-3-4.

The office of county assessor was provided by statute in 1891 and the first officer of Franklin county under this act was elected in the same year.



The list of assessors since that time is as follows: John T. Shiltz, 1891-99; John C. Ellis, 1899-07; John C. Morin, 1907-15; Albert N. Logan, 1915.

#### JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.

The following judges have presided over the circuit courts of Franklin county since the September term in 1818, when Hon. John Test presided, with Associate Judges John Hanna and John Jacobs. The office of associate judge was abolished about 1857. Hon. John Watts served in 1819; Miles E. Eggleston, from 1819 to 1847; George H. Dunn, from 1847 to 1850; William M. McCarty, 1850 to 1854; Reuben D. Logan, 1854 to 1865; John M. Wilson, 1865 to 1869; Robert M. Lamb, 1869 to 1870; Henry C. Hanna, 1870 to 1881; Ferdinand S. Swift, 1881 to 1905; George L. Gray, 1905 to the present time.

#### PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Miles C. Eggleston, 1818-1821; John Test, 1821-1825; Oliver H. Smith, 1825-33; John Test, 1833-34; Courtland Cushing, 1834-1838; John Dumont, 1838-47; John H. Shirk, 1847; William M. McCarty, 1847-49; Daniel D. Jones, 1849-54; Oscar B. Horde, 1854; William Patterson, 1855-59; Henry C. Hanna, 1859-61; Milton I. Cullum, 1861-63; S. S. Harrell, 1863-65; Creighton Dudley, 1865-67; Kendall M. Ford, 1867-69; Platt Wicks, 1869-70; William W. Tilley, 1870-71; George B. Brumbloy, 1871-73; Bartemus Burk, 1873-76; S. E. Urmston, 1876-1882; Leland H. Stanford, 1882-86; Lewis M. Develing, 1886-90; George W. Pigman, 1890-94; George L. Gray, 1894-96; Frank M. Smith, 1896-98; George L. Gray, 1898-1902; Frank E. Nevin, 1902-04; Robert G. Barnhart, 1904-08; Allen Wiles, 1908-10; F. M. Edwards, 1910-16.



## CHAPTER IX.

### HIGHWAYS AND TRANSPORTATION.

One of the most difficult problems which confronted the early settlers of Franklin county was the question of transportation. When it is recalled that as early as 1814 there were more than seven thousand people in the county, it will be seen that there must have been a great demand for roads, and the early commissioners' records devote more than half of their minute records to this question of highways, or "cartways," as they called them. The frequent use of the word "trace" betrays the southern birth of the early settlers. Scores of roads in the county mention the Whetzel, Carolina and Balinger traces, either as crossing or branching off from one of them.

The rough character of the land, together with the heavy forests, made the building of highways not only difficult, but also very expensive as well. The first roads were little more than narrow paths cut through the woods and many of these were only wide enough for traveling on horseback. Each succeeding year saw better roads, but it was not until after the Civil War that the use of crushed stone came into use as a road-making material. The first good roads in the county were made by incorporations of local men and were familiarly known as toll roads. These were in use in parts of the county until the latter part of the last century and it is safe to say that this was the only method by which it would have been possible for the people to get good roads. There was too little public money to keep the roads in repair, even after they were laid out, and it was only by the toll system that enough money could be raised to keep the roads in a passable condition. Today there are fine rock highways threading the county in every direction and each year sees more improved roads in operation. No county in the state has better road-making material within its limits and, with the latest machinery for crushing stone, Franklin county bids fair to have as fine roads within the next few years as any county in the state.

The county has always suffered as a result of the floods which sweep down the White Water valley and the swift-flowing streams which unite with it in the county. The size of White Water is such that it takes at least twenty thousand dollars to construct a bridge and at the time of the flood in 1913



there were ten bridges across White Water, namely: One each at Laurel, Metamora, Cedar Grove, New Trenton and Fairfield and five at Brookville. The flood carried away four of the bridges at Brookville and also those at Cedar Grove, New Trenton and Metamora. It also washed away the approaches at Laurel and at Whitcomb bridge near Brookville. In addition to these large bridges which were washed away, there were scores of smaller bridges which had to be replaced. Not only were tens of thousands of dollars' worth of bridges destroyed, but the highways in hundreds of places were practically ruined.

#### COST OF ROAD MAINTENANCE.

The following statistics are taken from the annual report of Francis R. Harder, superintendent of repair and maintenance of free gravel or turnpike roads of Franklin county for the year 1914:

#### RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand January 1, 1914-----	\$ 2,360.47
Amount appropriated -----	12,137.50
Automobile tax -----	3,265.26
 Total receipts -----	 \$17,763.23

#### EXPENDITURES.

District No. 1 -----	\$ 1,384.71
District No. 2 -----	1,945.06
District No. 3 -----	1,916.74
District No. 4 -----	1,847.57
District No. 5 -----	1,909.61
District No. 6 -----	1,910.61
District No. 7 -----	1,976.82
District No. 8 -----	1,770.75
 Total expenditures -----	 \$14,661.87
Balance on hand -----	3,101.36





The expenditures were made for the following purposes:

Day labor .....	\$3,182.25
Teams and drivers .....	5,125.22
Tools and machinery .....	276.28
Materials and supplies .....	3,195.67
Superintendent's salary .....	662.40
Salary of assistant superintendents .....	2,220.05

The number of assistant superintendents is 8.

The number of miles of free gravel roads in the county is 178½, as follows: Gravel road, 130; stone or macadam, 48½.

The average cost of maintenance per mile for the year 1914 was \$82.13.

There are 4.6 miles of new road under construction, and it is estimated that 3.27 miles will be constructed in 1915.

The rate levied for pike road repairs is 15 cents on the \$100 valuation.

#### RIVER TRANSPORTATION.

Owing to the fact that the roads leading from Franklin county to the Ohio river were in such poor condition in the early history of the county, the enterprising merchants early conceived the idea of utilizing the White Water river as a means of getting their produce to market. They would save what could be transported by water safely until the spring freshets and then construct as large rafts as the river could accommodate. On these rude rafts would be stored barrels of pork, whiskey, flour, furs, etc. Frequently the produce was taken direct from Brookville to New Orleans without making a change. The raft, which was always constructed out of as good timber as could be obtained, was sold for lumber after the cargo was disposed of. Flat-boating continued intermittently until the canal was opened in 1839.

As early as 1822 a large amount of produce was flat-boated down the White Water from Brookville. A bill of lading, now in the hands of Harry M. Stoops, gives an interesting insight into this phase of the early history of Franklin county. The bill of lading is given in its entirety, including its bad spelling, punctuation, etc.:

"Lawrenceburgh, Inda, 28th Dec. 1822.

"Shiped in Good order and well Conditioned on board the Strong Boat Brookville—Masters & Owners John Jacobs Sundry Barrels of Pork Whiskey and Flour, more particularly described as Follows viz:



18 Barrels of Whiskey ea about 33 1-3 Galls.	
20 do " Flour ea 196 lbs.	
24 do Prime Pork ea 200 lbs.	
26 do Misc do ea 200 lbs.	
27 do Hams do ea 200 lbs.	
3 do Lard ea 240 lbs. -----	720 lbs.
2 half do do ea 120 lbs. -----	240 lbs.
11 kegs do ea 60 lbs. -----	660 lbs.
4 Barrels do ea 240 lbs. -----	960 lbs.
Total -----	2,580 lbs.

Rec'd of N. D. Gallion on Board of my Boat as above Stated all the Several Barrels and Kegs in good order and condition each containing about as above Stated. All of which I am to freight for said Gallion to New Orleans at the rate of one dollar per barrel and charge him a very Small Commission for selling the Same on its arrival at market.

We promise to comply to  
the above Errors

Excepted

Jacobs & Noble."

This bill of lading gives a good idea of the nature and quantity of the cargoes which were floated out of Brookville. There was a chair factory located near the Catholic church and its proprietor shipped a big load of his chairs south every spring. Most of the shipments, however, were pork, flour and whiskey. Very little produce was shipped up the river, most of it being hauled overland from Cincinnati or Lawrenceburg up until the time the canal was opened.

#### THE WHITE WATER CANAL.

The rapidly increasing settlement of the White Water valley and the remarkable fertility of the soil caused an increasing demand for a market for the products of the farms and as early as 1822 or 1823 a convention of delegates from Randolph, Wayne, Union, Fayette, Franklin and Dearborn counties, Indiana, assembled at Harrison, Ohio, to consider the practicability of constructing a canal down the valley. The prime mover was Augustus Jocelyn, a minister of the gospel, who edited and published the *Western Agriculturist* at Brookville and through his paper worked up quite an interest in behalf of the improvement of the valley. Shortly after the



convention was held. Colonel Shriver, of the United States army, began a survey for a canal and got as far down the valley as Garrison's creek, where the survey was brought to a sudden close by the death of the Colonel. The suspension was of short duration, for Colonel Standbury, United States civil engineer, soon completed it.

Nothing seems to have been done until February, 1834, when the Legislature directed the canal commissioners to employ competent engineers and "early the ensuing summer survey to locate a canal from a point at or near the mouth of Nettle creek, in Wayne county, to Lawrenceburg, Indiana." Accordingly, William Goodwin was employed as engineer-in-chief and Jesse L. Williams, assistant engineer. During its construction and existence there were employed as assistant engineers Simpson Talbot, Elisha Long, John H. Farquhar, Martin Crowell, Henry C. Moore, Stephen D. Wright, ——— Dewey and John Shank. The canal was first located on the west side of the river as far as Laurel, where it crossed to the east and continued down to the gravel bank just above Brookville, where it recrossed to the west bank and proceeded on to Lawrenceburg, but was afterwards located on the east bank, from Laurel to its terminus.

Strange as it may seem, this great and badly-needed improvement was bitterly opposed by some and every possible obstruction thrown in the way of the enterprise, the opposition being led by Charles Hutchen, a Kentuckian, who resided for many years in Brookville and during his residence edited a newspaper.

#### THE BLUE CREEK CANAL.

A meeting was called to assemble at the court house in Brookville at two o'clock P. M., December 25, 1834, to consider the propriety of constructing a canal from the forks of Blue creek to its mouth. It was proposed to connect with the White Water canal near the mouth of the creek, and it was thought that Congress would donate contiguous land. The call closes with the following postscript: "While we are borrowing money to build the White Water canal, let's borrow a little more to build the Blue Creek." This was done by the opponents of the White Water, as the proposed canal would only have been three or four miles in length. On January 6, 1835, the engineer reported the survey completed.



## THE BEGINNING OF THE WHITE WATER CANAL.

The length of the canal was seventy-six miles, with a fall of four hundred and ninety-one feet from its head at Nettle creek (Wayne county, near Cambridge City) to its terminus at Lawrenceburg, requiring fifty-six locks and seven dams, the latter varying in height from two to eight feet. The estimated cost per mile was \$14,908, or \$1,142,126 for the entire canal. In June of that year Gen. Amaziah Morgan, of Rush county, was appointed a commissioner to receive stone, timber or the conveyance of land to the canal to aid in constructing it. It would give an outlet for Franklin, Rush, Fayette, Henry, Randolph and Hancock counties, as well as a large part of Wayne, Union, Decatur and Delaware—a district aggregating 3,150 square miles. Produce could be transported by this means at an average cost of \$3.56 per ton, as against \$10, the present cost. This would amount to \$221,000 annually for the entire section. The water power would turn 318 pairs of mill stones and on its banks could be placed scores of saw-mills as well as cotton and woolen-mills. There is small wonder that the people of this county were anxious to see the canal built and gave the enterprise every possible support.

Owing to the hills in southern Indiana it was deemed best to cross the line at Harrison and locate about eight miles of the canal in Hamilton county, Ohio, recrossing into Indiana and continuing to Lawrenceburg. As it was necessary to have the consent of Ohio to construct the portion running through her territory, the Legislature of Indiana authorized the governor to obtain Ohio's permission, and Governor Noble appointed O. H. Smith a commissioner, who proceeded to Columbus, Ohio, and on January 30, 1835, presented Indiana's request. This was bitterly opposed and the petition refused on the grounds that it was against Ohio's interest to grant it, as the White Water canal would run parallel to the Miami at a distance of from twenty to fifty miles from it, and that the product of Wayne, Union and part of Fayette and Franklin counties, Indiana, were taken to Hamilton and shipped to Cincinnati on the Miami canal, and if Ohio granted the request she would lose that tonnage. The refusal only served to put Indiana on her mettle, and the Buckeyes soon learned that when "the Hoosiers will they will, and that's the end o'n't," for the Legislature immediately instructed the board of internal improvements, should Ohio persist in her refusal, to construct a railroad on the Indiana side of the state line from Harrison to Lawrenceburg. This, with the influence of Cincinnati, whose people quickly





realized what the result would be to them if the commerce of the valley went to Lawrenceburg, hastily changed the mind of Ohio's Legislature and the petition was granted. One enthusiastic advocate of the White Water canal, in the *Liberty Hall and Cincinnati Gazette* of September 8, 1836, earnestly and persistently urged Cincinnati to borrow half a million dollars to aid in constructing the canal and Miami railroad. Early in January, 1836, the champions of the White Water canal in the Indiana Legislature, Enoch McCarty in the Senate and Caleb Smith and Mark Crum in the House, had the pleasing satisfaction of seeing their labors crowned with success by the passing of the internal improvement bill.

#### GALA DAY IN BROOKVILLE.

Tuesday, January 9, 1836, was a gala day in Brookville, for on that day the news that the internal improvement bill had passed both houses of the Legislature was received, and in the evening the event was celebrated with speaking by prominent men. All buildings, public and private, were illuminated and long rows of lights placed on the fences along Meirs street. A large procession was formed under the command of Col. B. S. Noble and Captain Dodd, and, amid the ringing of bells, beating of drums and roaring of cannons, marched through the streets to the inspiring strains of a band of music. The demonstrations continued until after midnight, when the citizens retired to their homes, but the cannon boomed till daylight.

On September 13, 1836, the ceremony of "breaking ground" and letting of the contracts for the construction of the canal from Brookville to Lawrenceburg was celebrated at Brookville by a great barbecue and every expression of rejoicing possible. The orator of the day was Governor Noah Noble. The other speakers were ex-Governor James B. Ray, David Wallace, Hon. George H. Dunn, of Lawrenceburg, and Dr. Daniel Drake, of Cincinnati. Quite a number of speeches were made and toasts offered, the following being offered by James Finley, editor of the *Richmond Palladium*:

"There is not in the wide world a valley so sweet,  
As the vale where the branches of the White Water meet;  
Oh! the last picayune shall depart from my fob,  
Ere the east and the west fork relinquish the job."

A pick, shovel and wheelbarrow had been provided for the occasion and at the close of the speaking, and reading of the toasts, one of the speakers



seized the pick and loosened the ground for a few feet, another trundled the wheelbarrow to the loosened earth, another took the shovel and filled the wheelbarrow and David Wallace trundled it a short distance and dumped it and "ground was broken" for the White Water canal. On this day, September 13, 1836, contracts were let for the construction of the canal to the following parties: William Carr, Joel Wilcox, Zepheniah Reed, William Rhubottom, Joel Palmer, R. & T. Freeman, ——— Westerfield, Benjamin M. Remy, George Heimer, Moses Kelley, William Marshall, N. Hammond, William M. McCarty, Isaac Van Horn, H. Simonton, William Garrison, Paren & Kyle, Carmichael & Barwick, Gibbons & Williams, Halstead & Parker, Naylor, Troxall & Company, D. Banham & Company, Scott & Butt, H. Lasure & Company, Vance, Caldwell & Company, Tyner, Whipple & Company and C. and Joseph Meeks. The state pushed the work and in November, 1837, Joel Wilcox, the contractor for building the bridge and dam across the East fork of the White Water below Brookville, completed the latter and water was let in the first mile of the canal. According to the report of the board of internal improvements for that year, there had been employed between Lawrenceburg and Brookville nine of that board, one engineer-in-chief, one secretary, twelve resident engineers, seven senior and eleven junior assistant engineers and twenty-four rodmen. One of the rodmen was the late George W. Julian, for many years a resident of Irvington, and who a few years later took such an active part in national affairs. There were twenty axmen and nine hundred and seventy-five laborers, the latter receiving eighteen dollars per month. So rapidly was the work pushed that on December 20, 1838, Superintendent Long reported that the canal was nearly completed to Brookville.

#### BRIDGES AND LOCKS.

The White bridge, as it is called, was finished by the contractor in September, 1838, the west side of it being used for the towpath. It is three hundred and ninety-two feet long and cost fourteen thousand dollars. The locks were either named for some prominent person engaged in constructing the canal or for the town where they were located. Beginning at the southern end, they were Marshall's, Fox's, Trenton, Berweise's, Rhubottom's, Cedar Grove, Guard Lock at Case's, Wiley's (two), Tyner's, Guard lock below Brookville, Brookville Basin lock, Reed's, Boundary Hill, Yellow Bank, Twin locks, Gordon's, Metamora, Murray's, Ferris's, Jink's, Laurel, Hetrick's, Garrison's creek, Conwell's, Limpus's, Berlin, Nulltown, Upde-



graff's, Harron's, Conwell's, Mill lock, Triple locks, Claypool's, Carmen's, Four-mile, Swamp level, Meton and Lockport (two).

The first boat to reach Brookville from Lawrenceburg was the "Ben Franklin," owned by Long & Westerfield and commanded by Gen. Elisha Long. It arrived June 8, 1839, and was drawn by hand from below town up to its landing. The last boat that landed from Cincinnati to Brookville was "The Favorite," owned and run by Capt. Aaron C. Miller. The first boat completed at the Rochester (Cedar Grove) yard of T. Moore, U. Kendall, G. B. Child and S. D. Coffin was a packet called the "Native." With Stephen D. Coffin as master, this boat arrived in Brookville July 3, 1839, and the next day took a merry party of excursionists to Case's dam, three and one-half miles below town. The "Native" made regular trips between Brookville and Lawrenceburg, leaving the former at six-thirty A. M., Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays, arriving at the latter place the same evening; on the return, it left Lawrenceburg at six-thirty A. M. on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, arriving at Brookville on the same day. The fare was one dollar and twenty-five cents and one dollar and fifty cents, the state receiving thirty-seven and a half cents out of each fare.

The established cost of the canal from Hagerstown to Lawrenceburg was \$1,567,470, and yet to construct it to Brookville had cost \$664,665. The state debt had become so large that it could not pay the interest. On August 18, 1839, it was announced that the state was bankrupt and could do nothing more in the way of building the canal, and the state accordingly sold the canal in 1842 to Henry S. Vallette, a wealthy Cincinnati, who proceeded to complete it. In November, 1843, the first boat, the "Native," in charge of Captain Crary, reached Laurel at dark with a grand excursion from Brookville. During the night the bank bursted and left the merrymakers eight miles above Brookville—and they walked into the town. In June, 1845, the canal reached Connersville. The first boat to arrive at Herron's lock was the "Banner." The following October the canal reached Cambridge City and had cost the company \$473,000. In 1846 it was completed to Hagerstown and, according to the report of the auditor of state for 1848, had cost the state \$1,920,175.13. In January, 1847, a flood destroyed the aqueduct at Laurel and also the one on this side of Cambridge City, and cut channels around the feeder dams at Case's, Brookville, Laurel, Connersville and Cambridge City. The damage was estimated to be \$90,000, and \$70,000 was expended during the summer in repairs. The following November there was another flood that destroyed all that had been done and \$80,000 more was expended, leaving \$30,000 of repairs undone, and the canal was not





ready for use until September of 1848. Disaster followed disaster, the cost of maintaining it exceeding the revenue until July 22, 1863, when it was sold at the court house door in Brookville by the United States marshal to H. C. Lord, president of the Indianapolis & Cincinnati Railroad, for \$63,000, that being the amount of the judgment. The railroad company had long desired to secure the canal from Harrison to Cincinnati, so it could lay its track through the tunnel and thus gain an entrance to the city and the use of the White Water basin for a depot. This sale, for some reason, was set aside, although the railroad held that portion of the canal and used it as I have stated, but on December 5, 1865, C. C. Binckley, president of the White Water Valley Canal Company, sold it to H. C. Lord, president of the White Water Valley Railroad Company, for \$137,348.12.

As early as 1836 Ohio had begun to consider the question of building a branch canal from Harrison to Cincinnati, and in February, 1837, finally decided to build it. It was estimated that the canal would cost between \$300,000 and \$400,000 and take two years to construct. In May, of the same year, stock in the branch canal was placed on sale at Cincinnati. Ohio took \$150,000, Cincinnati \$200,000, thus leaving \$100,000 unsold. This branch was completed in the spring of 1838. In April of the same year an excursion was run through the newly completed canal and from that time through traffic was maintained between Cincinnati and all points on the White Water canal.

#### REMINISCENCES OF JOSIAH M'CAFFERTY.

Half way between Brookville and Cedar Grove there lived a few years ago Joseph McCafferty, one of the last captains to operate a boat on the White Water canal. Some years before his death he talked reminiscently concerning the days when thousands of tons of produce were hauled up and down the canal. "Well, I know a few things about that old canal," said Captain McCafferty, "for, man and boy, I have been near it all my life. I used to hide behind trees and throw stones at the Irish laborers who were brought here to dig it. The digging began, I think, in 1836; it was along some time in 1839 that the water was let into it from Lawrenceburg to Brookville, and, if I remember right, it was open to Cincinnati along about 1848. The canal broke in 1847 and again in 1852, and caused considerable damage, but was built up again and business increased for a while and then began to let down.

"The first boat was the 'Ben Franklin.' She had been running on the





Miami canal for a number of years, and it was decided to bring her over here. She was dropped down from the Miami canal to the Ohio river and floated to Lawrenceburg and put into the White Water canal. I bought her and changed the name to 'Henry Clay' and there weren't any boats on the canal that could make any better time. I built a number of boats to sell, and always got good prices for them. The first boat built at Cedar Grove was called the 'Native,' and when she started on her first trip there was a good deal of excitement all along the canal. The 'Native' was a passenger and freight boat and was fitted up in a manner that was gorgeous for those days. There were two cabins and large state rooms ranged on the side, the same as is now seen on passenger steamers. Stephen Coffin was the builder and captain, and when he started out on a trip he always made a good deal of fuss about it.

"Finally I built a boat called the 'Belle of Indiana,' and there was nothing on the canal that touched her anywhere. The swan line of packets was put on about that time. They did not carry anything but light freight and passengers, and it was expected then they would make a fortune for their owners. But they did not pay, and after a season or two they were withdrawn. I carried passengers on the 'Belle of Indiana' and some of the most famous men of the day used to ride with me, but I did not pay a great deal of attention to them, for generally I was too busy."

#### INTENSE RIVALRY BETWEEN BOAT CREWS.

"There used to be some lively times on the canal, no doubt?"

"Lively isn't the word for it," chuckled the old captain. "There was an intense rivalry between the boats, and the way they used to race was a caution, and when one boat tried to pass another it was about sure to end in a fight. The crew of a boat was the captain, two steersmen, cook and driver, and sometimes they all got into it. Down near Cleaves, Ohio, one time, two boat crews got into a fight and one of the men was killed—that was the only killing I ever knew of, but I saw a whole lot of of them beat up."

"Ever get into a scrap yourself?"

"Oh, I guess I had my share," and he pulled his tall athletic form up to its height, "but none of them was ever serious. You see, I had one of the fastest boats on the canal, and when I came 'round the bend, the other fellow just took it for granted that I would go by, so he hugged the shore and let me pass."

"What was the most exciting time you ever had on the canal?"



"Well, I had a right smart excitement, but the greatest time was when they opened the canal to Cambridge City. We knew for a long time that the canal was to be opened up to that place, but we did not know just when it would be, so we all laid away as much as possible and waited for the word. Several times it was reported the water was coming down, and we would edge up close and get ready for the rush. It was just like the rushes they made down in the Indiana Territory, except we have canal boats instead of horses. At last the word came that the water was in the canal at Cambridge City, and we started.

"There were twenty boats, and every one tried to get by the other, and when we had to make the locks I tell you there was some tall swearing and not a little fighting, but no one was hurt. My boat and all the other packets were crowded with passengers. I had the 'Belle of Indiana' then, and there was such a crowd on the deck that I had to separate them so the steersman could see the bow of the boat. When we got in sight of Milton it seemed as if the whole United States was there. There were two or three cannons fired and the people were shouting and yelling like Indians. John Lemon was captain of the 'Belle of the West,' and I was pushing him mighty hard, for he was in the lead. But the water was not deep enough for a good race and he beat me into Cambridge City; but I was right behind him.

#### GREETINGS AT CAMBRIDGE CITY.

"The crowd at Milton was not a patching to the crowd at Cambridge City. There were cannons, more bands, the state officers were there and every one had a great jubilee. They kept it up all night and most of next day, and everyone had any kind of fun he wanted, and did not have to pay for it. I tell you, there is a big difference now and then. Why, we went through the stretches of woods four and five miles long then to get to Cambridge, and it would be hard to find a stretch now half a mile long. Those were great days, though, and everybody made money, but mighty few kept it. It was come easy and go easy.

"Of course, I was around the canal about all my life, but I ran a boat about seven years, and good years they were, too. But I saw that the business on the canal was falling off and so I sold all my boats, closed out my business, bought a farm and have been a farmer ever since. I'm getting to be a pretty old man, and want a rest. I guess that I am about the only one of the boys who used to run on the canal that is left, and it won't be very long until I tie up forever."



## CHESAPEAKE AND OHIO RAILROAD.

Before the White Water canal was in good running order, Franklin county began to agitate the building of a railroad through the county. In the early fifties the local papers are full of articles on the building of railroads through the county and the plat book in the recorder's office (pages 12-13) shows a railroad through the northeastern corner of the county known as the Cincinnati, Cambridge & Chicago Short Lines Railroad. The date of it is given as August 4, 1853, and it was just sixty years from that time until the present road was built across that corner of the county. On Noble's map of 1858, is shown this railroad as if it were actually constructed and future generations seeing this map might think that there was actually a railroad through the county at that time. A part of the grade for this road was actually made, but unforeseen circumstances stopped the building of the road. Traces of the grade may yet be seen, although in places trees had been growing for more than half a century. In 1902 the Chicago, Richmond & Muncie Railroad Company began building its line and, as finally surveyed, six and eighty-eight one hundredths miles of its track was in Franklin county. On April 4, 1902, Bath and Springfield townships voted on the question of granting a subsidy to the company. Bath voted a subsidy of twelve thousand dollars by a majority of sixty, while Springfield voted twenty thousand dollars by a majority of sixty-nine. There are two stations on this line in the county, Peoria and Bath, with a passenger and freight depot at each station.

## BIG FOUR (WHITEWATER DIVISION).

It was not until after it was seen that the canal had outlived its usefulness that the building of a railroad through the county took on a serious aspect. The floods of the latter fifties damaged the canal so that it was of little use after the beginning of the Civil War. In 1863 the Indianapolis & Cincinnati Railroad Company secured the right to use the towpath of the canal for the building of the railroad and within three years Brookville had steam connection with Cincinnati. This road, now known as the White-water division of the Cleveland, Chicago, Cincinnati & St. Louis railroad (Big Four), has 27.8 miles of the county, which, with 3.93 miles of side-track, is listed for taxation at \$194,925.

This road has passed through several hands and has never been a paying



proposition, due not only to the limited territory which it serves, but also as well to the heavy expense entailed by the frequent floods which sweep down the White Water valley. The flood of 1913 practically ruined the right of way through the county and more than one hundred thousand dollars was expended by the company before the track could be used again. In fact, so extensive was the damage that it was nearly two months before the trains were running. There was talk at the time that the company would discontinue the road altogether, but, fortunately for Franklin county, the company decided to keep the road in use. For nearly a year the Big Four has maintained through service only between Cincinnati and Connersville, and at the present time operates two passenger trains each way daily between these two points. There is one passenger train which reaches Brookville each night from Cincinnati and returns to that city at five o'clock the next morning.

#### CHICAGO DIVISION OF BIG FOUR.

The Big Four was the first railroad built between Indianapolis and Cincinnati and three and twenty-five one-hundredths miles of its track lie in Franklin county. It crosses the southwestern corner of Ray township and goes through one town in the county, Huntersville. This road was constructed in the fifties and has been a good paying proposition ever since it was built. This road is double tracked through the county. This road was valued at \$134,875 in 1914, for the three and a fourth miles of tracks which it had in the county.

#### THE PROPOSED RICHMOND AND BROOKVILLE CANAL.

By James M. Miller.

Among the first settlements in southeast Indiana were those along the fertile valley of the East Fork of Whitewater river and its tributaries. The settlers were a thrifty, energetic people, and their industry soon produced a surplus. At quite an early day flatboats were built at Dunlapville and Quakertown and loaded with the products of the farms, and when a rise in the river occurred were run out into the current and floated to New Orleans. In the spring of 1819 or 1820, a flatboat that had been built and loaded with provisions at Dunlapville by George Newland, father of the blind musician of that name who was well known in Indianapolis, passed Bassett's mill dam at Fairfield on its way to New Orleans.

Possessing the push and energy that they did, it is no wonder that these people were among the first to advocate internal improvements. Such





improvement was very early agitated and by 1834 the scheme for a canal down the East Fork began to assume form. On August 4 of that year a meeting was held at Richmond to consider the practicability of constructing a canal from that city to intersect the proposed Whitewater canal at or near Brookville. This was followed by a meeting in Brookville to consider the propriety of constructing a canal down the East Fork of the Whitewater river from a point in Darke county, Ohio, to connect with the Miami canal at or near Dayton, Ohio. On September 12, 1836, a convention of delegates from Wayne and Franklin counties assembled at Dunlapsville in the interest of the proposed canal. On calling the roll the following delegates answered: Robert Morrison, John Finley, Warner M. Leeds, John Ervin, Irwin Reed, Daniel P. Wiggins, James W. Borden, William R. Foulke, Alexander Stakes, Basil Brightwell, Achilles Williams, Mark Reeves and W. B. Smith, of Richmond; Smith Hunt, Frederick Black, W. J. Matchett, Col. E. Rialsback, Jacob Hender, Thomas J. Larsh and William Clerick, of Abington; William Watt, James Lamb, William Youse, Jesse Starr, T. H. Harding, J. F. Chapman, Ladis Walling, Jacob Imel and Greenbury Beels, of Brownville; George Newland, John Templeton, J. W. Scott, Matthew Hughes, Hugh McCollough, Israel Kirk and Bennett Osborn, of Dunlapsville; Redin Osborn and James Wright, of Fairfield; Abner McCarty, Samuel Goodwin, William T. Beeks, George Kimble, John Ryman, John M. Johnson and George Holland, of Brookville. A permanent organization was elected. Committees of three from each delegation were appointed to correspond with parties residing on the line of the proposed canal and notify them of future meetings, and give any other information in regard to the enterprise.

On January 27, 1837, the Legislature of Indiana directed the board of internal improvements to survey and locate early the ensuing summer a canal from Richmond to Brookville, to intersect the Whitewater canal at or near the latter place. They were to use the local engineers then employed on the Whitewater canal, and to incur no extra expense for the state. Accordingly, Col. Simpson Torbet was employed as engineer-in-chief and Col. John H. Farquhar, Thomas Noell, Elisha Long, J. C. Moore and M. Dewey, who had been employed on the Whitewater, presumably, formed the engineering corps of the Richmond and Brookville canal. On December 2, 1837, Colonel Torbet made his report to the state board of internal improvements, stating that he had completed the "survey and location of a canal down the East Fork of the Whitewater river, beginning at Richmond, in Wayne county, and terminating at Brookville, in Franklin county."

The canal was to be  $33\frac{1}{4}$  miles long, 26 feet wide on the bottom, and



40 feet at the surface, and to have a depth of four feet of water. There would be  $3\frac{1}{4}$  miles of slack water and 3 miles of bluff, requiring riprapping of loose stone protection. There was a fall of  $273\frac{1}{2}$  feet, requiring the following mechanical structures: 2 guard locks, 2 aqueducts, 7 culverts, 2 water weirs with gates, 16 road bridges, 2 towpath bridges over the East Fork, 5 dams, and 31 lift locks. The dams were to be located at the following points: Dam No. 1, one-half mile from Richmond, at the National road, 160 feet long; Dam No. 2, 160 feet long,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  miles from Richmond, near Larsh's mill; Dam No. 3, 170 feet long,  $11\frac{1}{4}$  miles from Richmond, near Ottis' mills; Dam No. 4, 180 feet long, above Fairfield, and  $23\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Richmond; Dam No. 5, 200 feet long, above Brookville and 32 miles from Richmond. The locks, each 90 feet long by 15 feet wide, were to be located at the following places: No. 1, one-half mile from Richmond, at the National road bridge; No. 2, at Bancroft's factory; No. 3, at Siddle's mills; No. 4, McFadden's sawmill; No. 5, Rue's mill; No. 6, Henderson's farm; No. 7, Henderson's sawmill; No. 8, Colonel Hunt's lands; No. 9, at Shroyer's farm; No. 10, at Abington; No. 11, at Schwisher's house; No. 12, guard lock where the canal crossed the river; Nos. 13 and 14, in Brownsville; No. 15, at Aschenbury's sawmill; No. 16 and 17, at Adney's land; No. 18, at Silver creek; No. 19, at Newland's, near Dunlapville; No. 20, at J. F. Templeton's lands; No. 21, at Hanna's creek; No. 22, above Fairfield; Nos. 23 and 24, at Wolf creek; No. 25, at Robert Templeton's farm; No. 26, at John Logan's lands; No. 27, at McCarty's farm; No. 28, on school section; No. 29, at Butler's land; Nos. 30 and 31, in Brookville.

The line of the canal followed the right (east) bank of the river for a distance of  $11\frac{1}{4}$  miles, when it crossed over to the left (west) bank at Dam No. 3, and followed that side of the river for  $12\frac{1}{4}$  miles, passing into slack water below Hanna's creek, and recrossing to the right bank at Dam No. 4, above Fairfield, and continued down that side of the river to Brookville.

This is the route according to the original survey, but it must have been relocated, for George Templeton later said that the line crossed over to the left (west) bank at the southwest corner of his farm, near where the school house stands on Fairfield pike, and that there was to have been a feeder dam at that place. This would correspond with the locks located on the John Logan, Abner McCarty and Amos Butler lands, besides avoiding some extensive bluff excavations, and is a far more practicable route than to have continued down the east side of the river from the dam above Fairfield to Brookville. This would locate Dam 5 about 30 miles instead of 32 miles from



Richmond and about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles above Brookville. The route as surveyed in Brookville passed down east Market to the intersection of James, now Fourth street, where it veered to the west and terminated in the pool of the Whitewater canal formed by the dam across the East Fork. The estimated cost of the canal per mile was \$15,277, and for the  $33\frac{1}{4}$  miles, \$483,778, including contingencies of \$24,188; the entire cost of the canal was estimated to be \$507,966.

Colonel Torbet said in his report of the proposed improvement: "With the exception of the bluffs and the lockage, the valley of the East Fork is of the most favorable character for the construction of a canal. There would be many advantages growing out of its construction, the benefit of which can scarcely be anticipated. It would be the channel through which all the trade of one of the most populous, fertile and wealthy regions of the western country would pass. Richmond, situated at the head of navigation, with its vast water power, extensive capital, and enterprising inhabitants, might become the Pittsburgh of Indiana."

A fatality seemed to have followed the engineers of the Whitewater and Richmond and Brookville canals. Colonel Schreiver died while he was engaged in surveying the former, while Colonel Torbet, completing the survey of the latter, made his final report January 5, 1838, and died the 23rd of the following March at John Godley's, near Harrison, Ohio.

In January of 1838 a meeting was held in Brookville in the interest of the canal. A draft of a charter for the organization of a company was approved, and two committees were appointed, one to correspond with our representatives in the Legislature, requesting their influence in behalf of the charter, and the other to communicate with towns along the line of the proposed canal. In the same month a meeting was also held at Fairfield, of which James Osborn was chairman, and James L. Andrews, James McManus, George W. Thompson and Nathaniel Bassett were appointed commissioners, as required in the charter. In February of 1839 Warner M. Leeds, secretary of the company, published the following notice:

*"Richmond and Brookville Canal Subscription*—Books for subscription of stock in the Richmond and Brookville canal will be opened by the commissioners on the first day of April, 1839, and kept open twenty-one days, agreeable to the charter, at the following places, viz: Richmond, Abington, Brownsville, Dunlapsville, Fairfield and Brookville. The following commissioners were authorized to have special charge of said books, one of whom will attend to each of the following places for the purpose of receiving subscriptions: Robert Morrison, Richmond; Col. Smith Hunt,





Abington; John Rider, Brownsville; James Osborn and James Andrews, Fairfield, and Samuel Goodwin, Brookville."

The *Richmond Palladium* of April 27, 1839, states that Franklin, Union and Wayne counties had taken \$215,000 worth of stock, of which \$50,000 was taken by Richmond, the following citizens of that place taking stock: William Dewey, Warner M. Leeds, Benjamin Fulgum, James King, Address S. Wiggins, Charles Paulson, John Ogan, Dennis McMullen, Henry Moor-man, Caleb Sheren, Irwin Reed, Joseph M. Gilbert, Benjamin Strattan, William Owen, Cornelius Ratliff, William Kenworthy, John Sufferin, Benjamin Mason, Basil Brightwell, Benjamin Pierce, Isaac Jones, Benjamin Straw-bridge, Armstrong Grimes, Solomon Horney, Jr., Jacob J. Keefer, Reuben M. Worth, William Meek, Williams S. Watt, John M. Laws, Isaac Beeson, Kasson Brookins, Henry Hollingsworth, James W. Salter, Hugh S. Hamilton, Thomas Newman, William B. Smith, Oliver Kinsey, Clayton Hunt, and Samuel E. Perkins. For the names of the stockholders we are indebted to Joseph C. Ratliff, of Richmond.

Undoubtedly Brookville and Franklin county did their duty and were as generous as Wayne and Union counties or any of the towns along the line of the canal, but no record of the stockholders can be obtained. The names of only two have been learned; these were Graham Hanna and James Wright.

In September of 1839 Richmond and Brookville papers contained advertisements calling for bids for constructing sections 1, 2 and 3, near Richmond; 13, near Abington; 20, near Brownsville; 40, near Fairfield, and 52, near Brookville. The advertisement states that the sections to be let "embrace a number of mechanical structures, consisting principally of dams and locks, with some very heavy bluff excavations." Specifications of the work were to be posted at Doctor Matchett's tavern in Abington, Doctor Mulford's tavern in Brownsville, Abijah DuBois' tavern in Fairfield, D. Hoffman's tavern in Brookville, and at the company's office in Richmond. The lettings took place as advertised, except section 52, near Brookville, which, owing to the heavy excavations, was not let. So far as can be learned, no work was done near Brookville, but on section 40, near Fairfield, the contractors, Henry and Harvey Pierce, excavated about one and a half miles of the canal down the east side of the river to the farm now owned by Sallie and Missouri Hanna. Traces of excavation can also be seen plainly on the farm of James Blew. Sections 1, 2 and 3, near Richmond, were let, and from a mile and a half to two miles of excavation made. No use of these excavated portions was ever made until 1860, when Leroy





Larsh erected a grist mill on the portion near Richmond, which is yet in operation.

At the breaking of ground for the Whitewater canal John Finley, editor of the *Richmond Palladium*, quoting Moore's "Meeting of the Waters," with changes to suit the occasion, said: "The last picayune shall depart from my fob ere the East and West Forks relinquish the job." Whether the last picayune departed from the editor's fob or not is unknown, but undoubtedly the East Fork relinquished the job, and Richmond failed to become the "Pittsburgh of Indiana."



## CHAPTER X.

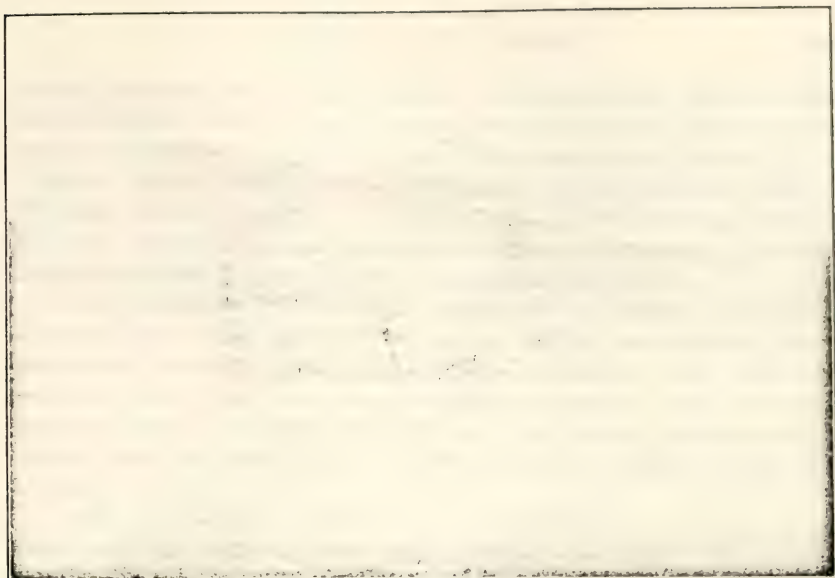
### AGRICULTURE AND AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

The first attempt to form and conduct an agricultural society in Franklin county was the organization of such a society in September, 1834. The first officers were as follow: David Mount, president; Enoch McCarty, Samuel Lering and Samuel Goodwin, trustees; George Holland, recording secretary; Rufus Haymond, corresponding secretary; George W. Kimble, treasurer. The township directors (then called curators) were as follow: Brookville township, William T. Beeks, Daniel St. John, Joseph Goudie, Richard Littel and Samuel Hymes; Highland township, Bradbury Cottrel and Solomon Allen; Blooming Grove township, James Webb, John Allen and W. T. Jacobs; White Water township, John P. Case and Samuel Rockafellar; Bath township, William Shultz and Abraham Lee; Posey township, I. Lockwood, James Simmons and Alexander McKee; Springfield township, Samuel Shirk, Philp Jones and Isaac Wamsley; Ray township, Charles Martin and James Halsey; Fairfield township, Benjamin Snowden, James Wright, Redin Osborn and Michael F. Miller. John A. Matson was selected to deliver the first annual address.

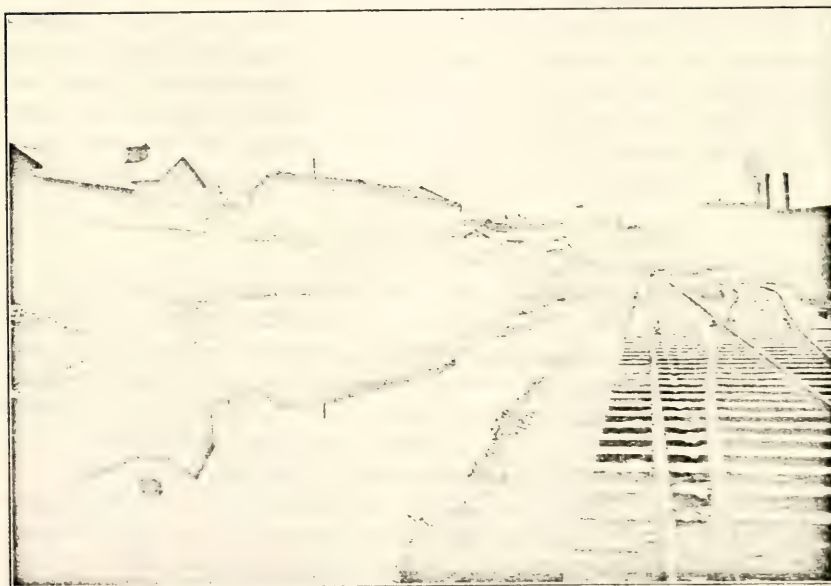
At the fair in 1837 stock and machinery were exhibited on a lot near the residence of Samuel Goodwin. The butter, cheese and all articles to be judged by the ladies were placed in a room at the court house. James Calfee was then acting as the society's secretary. This fair was held at Brookville, while later exhibits were made at Laurel, as will be observed later on. Brookville has had three fair grounds. The first was situated in the southern part of town, near the present home of Mr. Hathaway; the second was near the present school building; the last one where now is located the cemetery, on the west side of White Water river. At the last named locality about thirty acres of land was leased and fairly well improved by the agricultural society, which continued to have their annual exhibits until 1881, when the society disbanded. The land was sold to the Odd Fellows of Brookville, who converted it into the present cemetery.

Prior to 1850 the original society went down, and a meeting was called for August 29, 1851, for the purpose of organizing a society in Franklin





MEYER TOBACCO BARN, BROOKVILLE TOWNSHIP.



MANUFACTURING DISTRICT, BROOKVILLE.



county, under the new Indiana state law. It was signed by James Everett, James McClure, John P. Brady, Thomas Fitton, A. B. Line, John R. Goodwin, C. F. Clarkson, Isaac Peck, George Holland and Samuel Goudie. C. F. Clarkson, who was elected president of the new agricultural society, later in life made a famous record as a journalist in Iowa, where he was familiarly known as "Father Clarkson," and was the founder of the great *Iowa State Register*, now the *Register-Leader*, of Des Moines, Iowa.

The first county fair under the auspices of this society was held at Laurel in 1852. Three acres of ground, just south of the village of Laurel, were fenced in with a seven-foot board fence; a speaker's stand, floral hall, mechanic's hall, a hall for grain and dairy products, an office and ticket building, with pens for cattle, hogs and sheep, were among the improvements of the place. The main buildings were thirty by one hundred and fifty feet in size.

After the removal of the fair to Brookville things went on well for many years, and very creditable annual exhibits were made. But as time passed and the state fair began to absorb the interest hitherto taken in local county affairs, this county, with many others in Indiana, began to wane and finally, after several new leases on its existence, went down. This is to be regretted, when one comes to consider that Franklin county is still classed among the good farming sections of the state. At an early day the population was more or less absorbed in manufacturies and living off of the forests, which were finally ruthlessly cut down and shipped away or consumed at home. But with the passing of factories and mills, a majority of the freeholders began to turn again to the soil for their chief support.

#### THE SOIL.

At an early day the bottom lands and valleys generally were too full of vegetable matter to be good wheat-raising lands, but after several decades of corn growing on these lands this condition was all changed, and then wheat was profitably grown. In many sections there were produced as many as fifty successive crops of corn, which tended to exhaust the vegetable matter, after which other grains grew better.

In the eastern part of the county there was a large amount of level and wet land, which was not considered valuable for farming purposes, but later on, when drained and cleared off, became the richest part of the entire county. In this portion there is a clay sub-soil with a vegetable loam for the upper surface. In Blooming Grove and parts of other northern townships





the soil is gray and, in instances, almost white, with a yellow sub-soil, which when brought to the surface affords a fine productive soil. In the southern part of the county the sub-soil is also a yellow clay, though not as productive as in other sections. But the proper care, fertilization and general rotation of crops has brought these lands up to about the standard of this section of the state. Especially here one finds many of the most valuable orchards and vineyards. It has been said by scientists that this county lacks in lime, and hence fertilizing and the plowing under of green clover has been successfully followed for many years to the betterment of the soil.

#### LIVE STOCK.

As a grazing county this is most excellent and those who have turned their attention to more stock and less grain growing, have come to be the wealthy husbandmen. The dairy industry also has been profitable, and is still so. As one example of this branch of farm industry it should be stated that hundreds of pounds of milk are shipped from milk and cream stations within the county, to distant markets, including Cincinnati. Again, the quality of stock matured here can be shown by the following description of a mammoth steer, which item appeared in one of the weekly home papers a few years ago:

"One indication of this county being a good live-stock section is the fact that here was bred and matured one of the largest, if not the very largest, steers grown in the world. He was exhibited at various stock and horse shows in 1906. He was raised and kept until past four years of age on the farm of Perry M. Elwell, in Springfield township, and sold to Andy Wissel, when he was eighteen hands high at his shoulder, six feet in circumference, seventeen feet and four inches long from tip of tail to tip of nose. He then weighed three thousand, five hundred pounds. He was known as 'Jumbo.'"

#### HORTICULTURE.

That fruit growing in Franklin county may be made a success, one's attention only need be called to the following item in a local Brookville newspaper of 1906, which stated the facts concerning three of the most extensive orchards in the county: D. L. Secrest raised twelve thousand bushels of fine marketable apples that year; Herman Trichler, six thousand bushels; Charles F. Jones, three thousand bushels." The editor adds: "There are hundreds



of acres of land in this county that would yield a handsome profit if planted in apples, pears and plums."

Another source of good returns from the soil of this county, in more recent years, is the cultivation of tobacco, which is successfully grown on both hillsides and valley lands. Here and there up and down the White Water valley may be seen large sheds for drying and curing the tobacco leaves, which are shipped to Cincinnati and other points. This industry, however, has assumed large proportions only within the past few years, but bids fair to become greater. A small piece of land set to tobacco produces good returns, but it impoverishes the soil considerably.

#### ASSESSOR'S RETURN, 1913.

It is to be regretted that the assessment books of this county for many years have not been correctly kept and that the supposed list of farm products, etc., have not been made up as prescribed by law. In many instances there are several townships which have made no attempt at doing this work. In 1913 there were four townships and one incorporation not reported. The remaining townships and corporation gave the following:

Bath township—Number automobiles, 14; horses, 839; cattle, 585; hogs, 2,093.

Springfield township—Automobiles, 23; horses, 592; cattle, 1,144; hogs, 3,850.

Whitewater—Automobiles, 15; horses, 575; cattle, 1,125; hogs, 1,647.

Highland township—Horses, 512; cattle, 966; hogs, 829.

Brookville township—Automobiles, 9; horses, 1,051; cattle, 2,043; hogs, 3,308.

Fairfield township—Automobiles, 4; horses, 291; cattle, 576; hogs, 459.

Blooming Grove township—Automobiles, 6; horses, 390; cattle, 707; hogs, 942.

Laurel township—Horses, 332; cattle, 441; hogs, 1,300.

Metamora township—Automobiles, 2; horses, 301; cattle, 521; hogs, 846.

Butler township—Horses, 453; cattle, 781; hogs, 684.

Ray township—Automobiles, 2; horses, 504; cattle, 1,034; hogs, 751.

Salt Creek township—Horses, 335; cattle, 739; hogs, 621.

Posey township—Automobiles, 6; horses, 293; cattle, 423; hogs, 655.

Mt. Carmel (corporation)—Automobiles, 3; horses, 38; cattle, 4; hogs, 16.



Oldenburg (corporation)—Horses, 39; cattle, 13; hogs, 27.

Brookville (corporation)—Automobiles, 26; horses, 1,051.

Laurel (corporation)—Automobiles, 3; horses, 45; cattle, 13.

Cedar Grove (corporation)—Automobiles, 3; horses, 21; cattle, 28; hogs, 13.

Total—Automobiles, 116; horses, 7,207; cattle, 13,206; hogs, 21,411. Value of automobiles in county as listed, \$43,270; horses, \$655,180; cattle, \$381,442; hogs, \$195,308.

The assessed valuation of all lands in Franklin county in 1895, according to the county reports, was as follows: Value of all unimproved land in the county, \$14.78 per acre, as per assessed valuation report; on all improved lands within the county, \$17.28 per acre. It is somewhat lower according to recent reports.

Farmers' institutes have been doing a good work of late years in this county, but the rule is that they are not attended as they should be or nearly as much interest manifested as in other sections of the state. There is too much of a tendency to plant and cultivate just as was done by "grandpa and great grandpa" scores of years ago. The farmer who does pay attention to modern, scientific agriculture and stock-breeding is the successful farmer of the county.



## CHAPTER XI.

### PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY—PAST AND PRESENT.

The following is a list of the physicians who have from time to time been in active practice in Franklin county. The county records as to physicians do not go back very far, and the incompleteness of the records of the County Medical Society makes it a difficult task to give an absolutely complete list, but the subjoined list covers the larger number of the practicing physicians of late years, with a fair percentage of those who were physicians here in the earlier years of the county's history. The dates denote the years of coming to the county, and, since about 1881, the dates on which they registered in the clerk's office, as prescribed by law:

Averdick, H. G., was here in 1868; regular school; deceased.

Anness, William R., Colter's Corner, 1881; Bath, 1897; eclectic; deceased.

Allen, Irwin O., Metamora, 1898.

Abbott, June, Oak Forest, 1881; Whitcomb, 1897; eclectic.

Bush, J. E., 1819, Brookville.

Berry, George, 1832; at Brookville, 1881; regular; deceased.

Bradburn, practicing in 1831; at Laurel, 1882.

Boyd, in 1831.

Boyd, John, Laurel, 1882.

Berry, William H., in practice in 1868; in Brookville, 1831; regular; deceased.

Brenshaw, 1868.

Buckingham, Springfield, 1882, Brookville, 1897; regular.

Bertenshaw, Drewersburg, 1882; eclectic.

Batzner, Martha H., Cedar Grove, 1882; midwife.

Beall, C. H., Clarksburg, 1883; regular.

Best, William P., Mt. Carmel, 1888; Brookville, 1899; eclectic.

Cogley, T. J., 1836.

Caster, William, 1847.

Chitwood, George R., at Scipio, 1831; regular; deceased.

Cleaver, John, 1882; regular; deceased.





- Coffee, Bert, Andersonville, 1915; eclectic.  
Conner, Thomas H., Metamora, 1881; regular; deceased.  
Cupp, Buena Vista, 1881; Metamora, 1882; regular.  
Clawson, Joseph C., Cedar Grove, 1906; regular.  
Cramer, Paul, Brookville, 1911; regular.  
Crookshank, E. D., 1841.  
Curtis, F. A., 1840.  
Carter, Calvin, Brookville, 1897; regular; deceased.  
Davis, John B., 1839; regular; deceased.  
Donough, O. H., here in 1876; regular; deceased.  
Dillman, Lurton D., Brookville, 1882; regular.  
Donough, F. H., Fairfield, 1882; regular; deceased.  
Dillman, at Laurel a short time early.  
Derox, J., Brookville, 1882.  
Davis, William H., Mt. Carmel, 1884; regular.  
Duncan, Isaac, Andersonville, 1895.  
Elliott, R. M., Haymond, 1897.  
Ferguson, Z., 1868; regular; deceased.  
Ford, T. J., 1885.  
Fargo, at Laurel early.  
Forrey, B. F., Bath, 1897; regular; deceased.  
Gayle, 1820.  
Gifford, Thomas, at Laurel, 1882; regular; deceased.  
Garrigues, I. D., Cedar Grove, 1897; regular.  
Gifford, S. A., at Laurel, 1915, 1881; regular.  
Gregory, Henry, at Laurel, 1915; at Laurel, 1884; regular.  
Gillen, early at Andersonville; regular; deceased.  
Gibbs, G. N., here in 1868.  
Garber, Peter, Blooming Grove, 1899; eclectic; deceased.  
Hinkley, in county in 1831; regular; deceased.  
Haymond, Rufus, 1826, Brookville; regular; deceased.  
Hudson, prior to 1831.  
Hendricks, at Laurel prior to 1882; regular.  
Haymond R., member Medical Society, 1868.  
Hornsher, D. W., here in 1876, and at Fairfield, 1881; eclectic.  
Hendricks, J. L., Fairfield, 1881; regular; deceased.  
Hammond, Mark, Brookville, 1910.  
Johnson, 1816.  
John, Jehu, Jr., 1821.



- John, Isaac G., 1824.  
 Jenkins, E. M., Mt. Carmel, 1822.  
 James, Louis A., Mt. Carmel, 1907; regular.  
 Johnson, James H., New Trenton, 1905.  
 Johnson, ———, Colter's Corner; regular.  
 Kennedy, Thomas, 1831.  
 Lewis, T., Mt. Carmel, 1901; regular; deceased.  
 Logan, R. D., first doctor in Posey township, became circuit judge.  
 Lovel, at Laurel in 1810.  
 Linegar, John L., at Fairfield at present; regular.  
 Lazenby, J. L., New Trenton, 1881.  
 Murdock, George D., Brookville, 1816.  
 Moffitt, Brookville, 1820.  
 Morris, B., 1831.  
 Marshall, August La Rue, Andersonville, 1905; regular.  
 Morgan, John O., Springfield, 1897; eclectic; deceased.  
 Miller, M. F., practicing in county in 1841.  
 Mayfield, C. H., at Laurel in 1882; regular.  
 Mull, P. L., at Oldenburg at present; regular.  
 Miller, Michael, early at Fairfield.  
 Mann, E. B., Oldenburg, 1882; regular.  
 Maddox, F. S., Fairfield, 1884; regular.  
 McElmee, J., Colter's Corner, 1881; regular; deceased.  
 McGuire, W. W., Metamora, 1897.  
 McCammon, J. W., Brookville, 1901; regular; now at Indianapolis.  
 Martin, Lafayette, Metamora, 1897; eclectic; now at Batesville.  
 Metcalf, Henry P., Andersonville, 1900; Laurel, 1913; regular; now at New Salem, Indiana.  
 Monroe, George H., Mt. Carmel, 1905; regular.  
 Mayfield, Charles C., Cedar Grove, 1912; regular.  
 McGuire, W. H., member Medical Society, 1868; regular.  
 Newton, in Laurel township, 1815.  
 Newton, Dr., at Mt. Carmel; regular; deceased; member of House of Representatives 1897.  
 Noble, B. S., Brookville, 1830.  
 Orr, J. P., Andersonville, in the seventies; eclectic.  
 Oliver, David, 1816, at Brookville.  
 Owens, Robert J., Cedar Grove, 1881; regular; deceased.  
 Patterson, E. L., Metamora, 1881; at Brookville, 1897; regular.



- Preston, A. L.; Fairfield, 1915; regular.  
Price, Joseph, 1839.  
Quick, John H., Brookville, 1840; member Medical Society in 1868; Brookville, 1882; was county auditor; regular; deceased.  
Rehme, William H., Blooming Grove, 1881; regular.  
Rayburn, I. M.; Andersonville, 1881; regular.  
Rhea, James C., Mixerville, 1902.  
Rhodey, D. C., Brookville, 1904; regular.  
Roark, Charles H., Brookville, 1908; regular.  
Southers, at Laurel in 1882.  
St. John, early at Fairfield.  
Spillman, Andersonville, 1882; regular; deceased.  
Schum, Charles A., St. Peter's, 1882; regular; deceased.  
Seal, Frank E., Whitcomb, 1882; Mt. Carmel, 1897; eclectic.  
Squires, George E., Brookville, 1882; eclectic.  
Simmons, E., Brookville, 1883; eclectic.  
Spillman, Frank J., Jr., Andersonville, 1897; regular.  
Smith, Lula M., Metamora, 1897; eclectic.  
Smith, Andrew J., Metamora, 1897; eclectic.  
Stoddard, S. P., Brookville, 1907; eclectic.  
Shoemaker, David M., Brookville, 1904; eclectic; deceased.  
Singhorse, Mary, Laurel, 1882; midwife.  
Sturdivant, at Laurel, 1882.  
Smith, early at Fairfield.  
Shockey, Doctor, at Hamburg, in the eighties; regular.  
Smith, J. W., 1841.  
Ticen, W. T., Laurel.  
Timmermann, Huntersville, 1882; regular.  
Voght, S. William, Oldenburg, 1898; regular.  
Watson, H., member of Medical Society in 1868.  
Wallace, John P., member of Medical Society in 1868; regular; deceased.  
West, James F., Brookville, 1897; regular.  
Whitsitt, S. A., Metamora, 1897.  
Williams, Charles F., Laurel, 1898.  
Westfall, Virgil F., Laurel, 1889.  
Young, T. Philip, Oldenburg, 1898; regular.  
Zoumer, Elbert P., Fairfield, 1899; regular.



## PRESENT PRACTICING PHYSICIANS.

The following is a list of the physicians practicing in Franklin county in the spring of 1915:

Name.	School of Medicine.	Residence.
Patterson, E. L.,	Regular,	Brookville.
Bertenshaw,	Regular,	Drewersburg.
Buckingham,	Regular,	Brookville.
West, J. F.,	Regular,	Brookville.
Garrigues, I. D.,	Regular,	Brookville.
Glaser, E. M.,	Regular,	Brookville.
Lucas, J. W.,	Regular,	Brookville.
Seals, Frank E.,	Eclectic,	Brookville.
Squiers, George,	Eclectic,	Brookville.
Metcalf, Carter,	Allopath,	Andersonville.
Mull, P. L.,	Regular,	Oldenburg.
Voght, S. William,	Regular,	Oldenburg.
Gifford, Samuel A.,	Regular,	Laurel.
Gregory, Henry,	Regular,	Laurel.
Ticen, W. T.,	Regular,	Laurel.
Linegar, John L.,	Regular,	Fairfield.
Preston, A. L.,	Regular,	Fairfield.
Cramer, Paul,	Regular,	Cedar Grove.
Johnson,	Regular,	Colter's Corner.
Coffee, Bert,	Eclectic,	Andersonville.

Here, as in many counties in every state in the Union, there have been medical societies organized, conducted for a time, gone down and re-organized, lasted for several years and then again gone down, to rise no more. In Franklin county there have been several such attempts at county medical societies, but at this time there is none.

## DENTISTS.

The oldest dentist in Brookville is Dr. M. C. Armstrong, who came to this town in 1875 and has been in continual practice in the county for the  
(18)





past forty years. The next oldest dentist in point of service is Dr. J. E. Morton, who was superintendent of the town schools from 1876 to 1881. Doctor Morton has been practicing his profession in Brookville since 1884. Dr. C. E. Case is next in point of service here. The youngest dentist in the town is Dr. Charles S. Glaser, who has been in Brookville since July, 1914. The only other dentist in Franklin county is Doctor Ross, of Andersonville. Among other dentists who have practiced in the county are Drs. John Keeley, Frank Fay, John Herron, P. H. Hutchinson and Gray.



## CHAPTER XII.

### MILITARY HISTORY OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

There were seven counties organized in Indiana Territory at the time the War of 1812 opened, namely: Knox, Clark, Dearborn, Harrison, Jefferson, Wayne and Franklin. It is fair to presume that there were enlistments from each county in the War of 1812, but, unfortunately, Franklin county has retained no record of the men who went from this county. There were in the county at that time a number of Revolutionary soldiers, but whether any of them served in the War of 1812 is not known. In fact, the military history of Franklin county up to the time of the Mexican War is more or less obscure, due to the fact that public records, as well as newspapers, are not available.

The Indians were still sufficiently numerous in 1812 to give much uneasiness to the settlers of Franklin county, and, in order to protect themselves from possible attacks, the citizens erected at least twelve blockhouses at different points in the county. In addition to the blockhouses, there were many of the early log cabins built with the idea of making them easy to defend. Overjetting upper stories and portholes were provided, but, so far as local history records, there was never any occasion for the Franklin county settlers to use either their blockhouses or fortified cabins. However, there are undisputed instances where the Indians murdered early settlers in the county. Undoubtedly the best account of these early troubles with the Indians is to be found in an account written by the late William McClure (died June 24, 1882), an early settler of the county and a man who had the ability to observe things and write graphically of what he saw. The historian is glad to avail himself of Mr. McClure's account, which, with a few alterations, is given as he wrote it:

"When the White Water valley was first settled the Indians were peaceably disposed, and many an Indian traded his pelts at the thriving little villages of New Trenton and Brookville as late as 1816. At the opening of the War of 1812 the Indians began to be hostile and committed several depredations upon the settlers, with the result that the people began to build blockhouses and prepare their cabins for defense. There was a blockhouse about one-half mile above Johnson's Fork and another, built by Conrad Saylor,



three miles and a half below Brookville, on White Water, one-half mile east of where the Little Cedar church stands. There were several others erected on the West Fork of White Water, a few on the East Fork, as well as one or two on Pipe and Salt creeks. The settlers near Metamora built a blockhouse known as the Mount blockhouse. There is an old house on my farm (two and one-half miles north of Brookville, on the East Fork of White Water) which has two portholes in it, made by Benjamin McCarty, who owned and lived on the place at that time. I suppose if an Indian had come in range of his gun he would have been in danger, for he was a dead shot of a deer. There were five blockhouses in Laurel township and three in Salt Creek township.

"I will try to describe the fort at the mouth of Little Cedar, where we frequently had to go on the alarm of Indians. It was a square, containing from a quarter to half an acre, and with a blockhouse at each corner. The outsides of the blockhouses, at a distance of seven feet from the ground, projected about three feet farther than the under part of the buildings. The upper story had a platform on which to stand, with portholes above and below for rifles. The building was well chinked with wood so as to be bullet-proof. There was a ditch about three feet deep dug from one blockhouse to another and puncheons, ten or twelve feet long, well set in the ditch so as to break the joints. A strong door in this enclosed palisade completed a structure which was capable of holding at least five hundred people, as well as a considerable amount of live stock.

"During the progress of the War of 1812 the people around this blockhouse fled to it more than once upon hearing that the Indians were in the vicinity. Probably the recognized strength of the palisade was such that the Indians felt that it would be useless to attack it; at least, the Indians never ventured to make an assault on the sturdy little fort. However, there were several persons killed by the Indians up and down the White Water during the War of 1812. Just how many met their death in Franklin county there is no means of ascertaining. Two men, by the name of Stafford and Toone, were killed one night while burning brush on Salt creek. It happened that there were some turkey hunters on West Fork, who brought the news back to Brookville, and were so excited that they reported the Indians had broken loose and were killing everybody in the western part of the county. By the time the news got down to the neighborhood around the blockhouse at the mouth of Little Cedar, it had undoubtedly been distorted until the frightened settlers were ready to believe that all the Indians in the Mississippi valley were about to make a descent upon them.



"Our neighborhood was soon collected in the Little Cedar blockhouse, and John Clayton and one or two more volunteered to go to Brookville that night and ascertain the truth about the report. They returned in the morning with word that it was a false alarm.

#### THE KILLING OF BILL KILLBUCK.

"The murder of Stafford and Toone led to the killing of Killbuck, an Indian, who was a prominent figure in Laurel and Salt Creek townships for many years. The firewater of the palefaces was sufficient to put the Indian in a bellicose mood, and at such times he was liable to cause trouble. About 1817 Killbuck was at the town of Somerset and had imbibed rather freely of whisky. About the time he got warmed up properly he met Hugh Brison, and, stepping up to him, gave him a resounding whack on his back and said: 'Damn you, Brison, I could have caught you by the moccasin string when you were running through the tall grass.' In saying this, Killbuck was referring to the time immediately following the killing of Stafford and Toone. Killbuck was one of the three Indians who was implicated in this dastardly deed. The other two Indians were killed by the whites who set out after them, and this statement of Killbuck's was the first intimation that the settlers had which connected Killbuck with the deed.

"Killbuck, however, was destined to live a while longer. By 1820 all the Indians were gone from this section of the state except Killbuck, who lingered around his old haunts in the Brison neighborhood in Laurel township. One day the old Indian urged Hugh Brison to accompany him to an adjoining farm south of the Brison farm. Brison made several excuses, but finally consented, and the two started off. Meanwhile, John Brison's father had overheard the whole conversation and resolved to keep watch of their movements. They soon reached a piece of woods and Killbuck began picking a quarrel with Brison and made a movement to take the gun from his shoulder and shoot. The elder Brison rushed up, jerked the weapon from the Indian's hand and knocked him down with the butt of it; they then took away his knife and tomahawk and turned him adrift, while they returned home. Killbuck started off in another direction through the woods, and, after traveling some distance, sat down on a log at the foot of the hill to mature new plans for revenge.

"Cornelius Brison, still another member of the family, had followed the party later, and he resolved to put an end to the trouble by beginning at the root. He took a course which he thought would bring him across the Indian's path and followed it to the top of the hill, expecting to see the Indian come





in sight. He placed himself behind a tree and waited a short time, when he chanced to look down one side of the hill, and there sat old Killbuck on a log. A moment later, and the Indian tumbled off 'with a grin.' He was buried the following day on the spot where he was killed, and no doubt the community rested easier with the old savage under the sod.

"We had men of those days who did not run worth a cent. Among them were Abel and David Webb, Samuel Logan, Stephen Goble, John Stafford, John Clayton, Elliott and Arch Herndon, Ben and Patrick McCarty, Isaac Fuller and some others whom I do not remember. These men were old hunters and were always on the alert for marauding Indians. Several companies of soldiers were sent by the territorial government to attack the Indians in the central part of the state, and by 1813 the territorial authorities had the Indians so cowed that they gave the settlers little trouble after that year.

"It has already been mentioned that there were no definite records showing the part that Franklin county settlers took in the War of 1812. It is known, however, that Elliott Herndon had command of a rifle company, which was frequently called out and did good service. A company of mounted rangers was raised on Whitewater and enlisted by the government for two years' service. This company of rangers was used for defense against the Indians in the White Water valley and was under the command of Frederick Shultz.

"I recollect witnessing several drafts, which were done by some movement while the men were in line or platoon. The lucky ones would go out and serve a tour, which scarcely ever exceeded a week, and then they were exempt until the company had all served a tour. (The historian presumes that Mr. McClure means that the "some movement" refers to the selection of the men by lot.)

"The last Indian I ever saw in the county was in about 1819 or 1820. William West, James Stucky and myself had been to Brookville and when we got as far as Riley Woodworth's we met two Indians there wanting to see Woodworth about a horse trade he had made with them. They alleged that he had cheated them, but Woodworth was not to be found. Mrs. Woodworth and the children were dreadfully frightened and had sent to her father, Henry Newkirk, a heavy-set man about sixty years of age, who lived near Woodworth's, on the hill. We soon saw him coming down the hill as fast as he could. He had on a pair of heavy stogy boots—about the first there had been in the country. I thought he ran very strong, but not fast, and made a great deal of noise with his boots, and was out of wind. He walked right into



one of the Indians, without any ceremony, and down went Mr. Indian. The latter soon got out of the old man's clutches and was up and drew a large knife and flourished it about. West and Stucky interfered to prevent blood being spilled on the occasion. The Indians soon left, and I never heard whether they got the trade back with Woodworth or not.

"There are numerous stories of Indians and their relations to the white settlers during the early history of the county, but many of them are of a doubtful or uncertain character. Such stories are common to every locality on the old frontier line, and Franklin county, having two Indian boundary lines running through it, possessed its share of Indian stories."

#### REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

It is impossible to know how many Revolutionary soldiers have lived in Franklin county at one time or another, although a report, published some time between 1834 and 1840, of the pensioners of that war who were residents of the county, shows that there were thirty-two living here at that time. How long they had lived here and where they were living at the time of their death the historian has been unable to discover. The list of thirty-two is given as it appears, although there is reason to believe that there were other Revolutionary soldiers living in the county at the time. It does not, of course, include those who had lived and died in the county:

Name.	Pension.	State.	Date Pensioned.	Age.
Alley, Samuel -----	\$ 20.00	Virginia	March 4, 1831	74
Amburn, Samuel -----	40.00	Virginia	March 4, 1831	80
Brees, Timothy -----	96.00	New Jersey	March 4, 1818	75
Brown, Timothy -----	96.00	New Jersey	June 2, 1818	72
Burchfield, John -----	52.66	No. Carolina	March 4, 1831	69
Colyer, John -----	39.66	Virginia	March 4, 1831	78
Cooksey, Zachariah -----	22.33	Virginia	March 4, 1831	74
Cotton, William -----	60.00	No. Carolina	March 4, 1831	86
Curry, Thomas -----	80.00	Virginia	March 4, 1831	73
Deakins, James -----	20.00	Virginia	March 4, 1831	81
Dickinson, John -----	96.00	Virginia	Dec. 15, 1829	80
Eads, Henry -----	80.00	Maryland	March 4, 1831	80
Floyd, Abraham -----	35.55	New Jersey	March 4, 1831	91
Fordyce, Henry -----	80.00	New Jersey	March 4, 1831	72
Fordyce, James -----	23.33	Virginia	March 4, 1831	72
Griner, Peter -----	26.66	New Jersey	March 4, 1831	93



Name.	Pension.	State.	Date Pensioned.	Age.
Guffy, James -----	136.66	Pennsylvania	March 4, 1831	86
Logan, William -----	25.88	So. Carolina	March 4, 1831	68
Mann, John -----	20.00	Massachusetts	March 4, 1831	82
Masters, John -----	96.00	Virginia	July 28, 1819	84
Myers, Jacob -----	96.00	No. Carolina	July 19, 1819	90
Nithercut, William -----	96.00	No. Carolina	October 6, 1823	74
Reynolds, Joseph -----	37.43	No. Carolina	March 4, 1831	73
Sims, William -----	28.33	Virginia	March 4, 1831	70
Slicer, Lucas -----	50.00	Pennsylvania	March 4, 1831	75
Smith, Richard -----	96.00	Virginia	Oct. 14, 1818	--
Smith, Richard -----	100.00	Virginia	March 4, 1831	72
Templeton, Robert -----	23.88	No. Carolina	March 4, 1831	75
Trusler, James -----	20.00	Virginia	March 4, 1831	79
Van Winkle, John -----	80.00	Virginia	March 4, 1831	81
Vincent, John -----	55.00	Virginia	March 4, 1831	78
Wiggins, William -----	20.00	Pennsylvania	March 4, 1831	72

The Franklin County Historical Society has endeavored to locate the burial places of all Revolutionary soldiers in the county. It is known that the following veterans of the struggle for independence are buried in Franklin county:

Job Stout—Died February 28, 1833, aged seventy years; buried in Big Cedar cemetery.

Andrew Shirk, Sr.—Died January 14, 1829, aged seventy-five years; buried in Big Cedar cemetery.

David Gray—Died December 27, 1839, aged ninety-two years; buried in Bath township.

Joseph Seal—Died September 3, 1834, aged ninety-six years; buried in Springfield township.

Benjamin McCarty—Died August 16, 1837, aged seventy-eight years; buried in Brookville township.

Lemuel Snow—Died September 3, 1834, aged sixty-six years; buried in Snow Hill cemetery.

John Vincent—Born August 24, 1750; died January 5, 1837; buried on the farm now owned by Harry M. Stoops on land he entered in 1806, section 19, township 9, range 2 west.

John Masters—Buried in Fairfield township.

John Mann—Died April 30, 1849, at the age of ninety-nine years, and was buried in White Water township, at Otwell chapel.



Robert Hanna, who came to this county in 1804, lived in Fairfield township, but is buried in the Sims cemetery in Union county.

## SOLDIERS OF WAR OF 1812.

James H. Speer served in the War of 1812 and was under General Hull in Detroit when that general surrendered the city, August 16, 1812. Speer was kept a prisoner by the British until the close of the war, and after his release returned to Cincinnati. He followed the carpenter's trade for two or three years, then entered the book trade, and in 1819 built the first paper mill in Cincinnati. He followed this line of business until 1834, when he came to Brookville and established a paper mill, which was in continuous operation for many years. He was born in New Jersey, July 27, 1786; located in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1811; came to Brookville in 1834, and died in the latter place November 21, 1863.

Other soldiers of the War of 1812 who are buried in the county are as follow:

Jeremiah Fowler—Died April 1, 1835, aged thirty-six years.

David Smith—Died August 7, 1844, aged sixty-two years.

Samuel Shirk—Died September 5, 1859, aged sixty-seven years.

Philip Jones—Died August 27, 1864, aged seventy-five years.

William F. Taylor—Died May 23, 1873, aged eighty-nine years.

Daniel Morford—Died November 25, 1876, aged eighty-two years.

James Conwell—

John Malone—Died at the age of ninety years.

George W. Kimble—Died January 28, 1881, aged eighty-four years.

Spencer Wiley, who was one of the most prominent citizens of Brookville for many years, was appointed an ensign by Governor William Henry Harrison, April 10, 1811. On June 13, 1813, he was commissioned captain of a company in the Third Regiment of Indiana Militia. His daughter, Mary Wiley, of Brookville, has in her possession his commission signed by Governor Thomas Posey. Mr. Wiley was a member of the state Legislature, 1845-46, and again in 1857-58. He was also a member from Franklin county in the constitutional convention of 1850-51.

In the *Indiana American* of January 21, 1870, there appeared a list of pensioners of the War of 1812. The following appear from Franklin county: William Wilson, Laurel; Daniel Morford, Whitcomb; J. P. Case, New Trenton; C. W. Burt, Laurel; Carlton Taylor, Whitcomb; George Crist, Whitcomb; James Ware, Laurel; Theodore Hulmock, Laurel; Ruth





Bryson, Laurel; Ballard Wilson, Metamora; Elizabeth Elwell, Laurel. These names were attached to a petition asking Congress for the passage of a law to increase the pension of all veterans of the War of 1812 and their widows.

There was at least one soldier who fought at the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811, who later located in Franklin county and spent the remainder of his life here. This was Hugh West, the grandfather of Hugh West, a veteran of the Civil War and a resident of Brookville at the present time. He came from Virginia and returned to that state at the close of the War of 1812. In 1827 he came to Franklin county, and died in Brookville township in 1844. He is buried on Little Cedar creek in that township.

#### THE MILITIA PERIOD, 1816-1846.

When the forty-three men who made the constitution of 1816 came to the question of providing military protection for the people of the infant state, they planned to have all of the men of the state capable of bearing arms organized into companies, regiments and brigades. At that time three-fourths of the state was still owned and occupied by the Indians and it was essential to the welfare of the state that ample provisions be made for the protection of the settlers. After the state was organized the legislature took cognizance of the need for protection and various laws were passed year by year to provide proper security against the Indians.

Within one year after the state was organized, Franklin county had raised a company, which was attached to the Sixth Brigade of the Third Division. The names of some of the officers of these early militia companies have been preserved, and the following list contains many of the most prominent men of the county in their day:

Robert Hanna, brigadier-general of Sixth Brigade, Third Division.

Noah Noble, colonel of Seventh Regiment.

Conrad Saylor, major.

Miles C. Eggleston, aide-de-camp.

Thomas Brown, colonel of Sixteenth Regiment.

John Miller, lieutenant-colonel.

David Erb, major.

David Oliver, colonel of Seventh Regiment.

Thomas Carter, inspector.

The following captains have been found in the record: Jesse Clements, William Chilton, John Bryson, Jonathan McCarty, Isaac Fuller, Andrew Shirk, James McKinney, Robert Faucett, Samuel Lee, John Dunlap, Edge-



hill Burnside, David Carr, John Flynn, William B. Rose, William Buett, Jacob Sailor, Richard Blackledge, Thomas Clark, Edward Brush.

The following men served as lieutenants in local militia companies: Martin McKee, Thomas Winscott, Alexander Gardner, James Abercrombie, John Hackleman, Powell Scott, John Hiday, Thomas Water, George Rudicel, Timothy Ellison, William Jones, James Smith, John Newland, William Nichols, Thomas A. R. Eaton, Robert Nugent, John Peter.

Ensigns of the early militia companies included the following: James Dixon, Henry A. Reed, William Maple, William Golding, Peter Brackin, Joseph Moore, Jacob Faucett, Elisha Clark, James Peter, John Adams, Peter Vandike, Benjamin Gully, Enoch Wright, John Brown, William Davis, George Cline.

Although there were plenty of the early settlers of Franklin county who were willing to fight, there were some who were conscientiously opposed to the bearing of arms. In the early history of Indiana it was provided by statute that persons opposed to military service were to be exempt from performing military duties upon the payment of a certain stipulated sum. On February 29, 1820, there was returned to the commissioners of Franklin county by Lieut-Col. John Miller, of the Sixteenth Regiment of Indiana Militia, a list of such persons as had indicated their opposition to military service, presumably on account of religious scruples. Upon the filing of these names the commissioners ordered that each person so exempted be required to pay a tax of four dollars, the same to be collected by the sheriff of the county. It seems from the record that Samuel Ritter and Henry Elkinberry were assessed only two dollars, but no reason is assigned for this reduction in the tax. The list is here given in full as it appears upon the record: Samuel Howell, Jacob Maxwell, Samuel Ritter, Samuel Kingery, John Whittier, Henry Elkinberry, John Richardson, Jonathan Hudelson, Caleb Wickersham, William Maxwell, Christopher Furnice, Aaron Stanton, William Tolbert, Lothan Stanton, Isaac Cook, Jr., Isaac Cook, Sr., Zimri Cook, William Bird, Ezekiel Hollingsworth, Eli Henderson, Isaac Gardner, William Gardner, William Pierson, Joseph Cook, Thomas Maxwell, Thomas Swain, Richard Tolbert, Thomas Gardner, Paul Gardner, John Hayworth, Joel Hayworth and William Lewis.

The old militia system which was established by the Legislature early in the history of the state was continued without much change until 1831. By 1828 an official report of the adjutant-general states that there were sixty-five regiments, which were organized into eighteen brigades, with a total enrollment of forty thousand officers and privates. In 1831 the Legislature re-



vised the militia laws of the state, but from that time forward interest in local militias gradually died out. In 1832 the adjutant-general reported fifty thousand nine hundred and thirteen officers and privates. That as late as 1833 Franklin county was still devoted to the idea of keeping a local militia company is shown by the fact that in that year notices were run in the local newspapers concerning the companies in Franklin county. In order that future generations may have some idea of what regimental orders meant in those days, the following is taken in its entirety from the *Brookville Enquirer* of February 22, 1833:

"REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

"The 7th Regiment I. M. will take notice that the following persons have been by me appointed the Regimental Staff, to be obeyed and respected as such, viz:

"Surgeon, John Davis; surgeon's mate, George Berry; Adjutant, Solomon Williams; Quarter Master, Allen Backhouse; Paymaster, James Clements; Judge Advocate, Robert Fausette; Sergeant Major, William T. Beeks; Quartermaster Sergeant, John A. Matson; Provost Marshall, Morgan Roop; Foragemaster, William Sholts; Drum Major, Philip Rudicil; Fife Major, Asa Giltner.

"Musters for 1832 as follows:

"1st Battalion at David Mount's, Friday, May 3.

"2nd Battalion at Isaac McCarty's, Saturday, May 4.

"Regimental at Brookville, Friday, October 4.

"Drill, Friday and Saturday, April 5-6, at Brookville.

"Court of Assessment, First Monday in November.

"Court of Appeals, First Monday in December.

"It is expected that all privates will appear armed at each of above Musters—in case of failure, the law will be rigidly enforced. The officers must appear in the uniform prescribed for this Regiment and will be particular in noting the delinquences in their respective commands.

"All that part of the company commonly called Brookville Company, east of the West Fork of White Water is attached to Captain Clary's, and that part west of said river to Captain Alley's company, of which all concerned will take notice.

"BEN. SED. NOBLE,

"Col. 7th Regt. I. M."



## MUSTER DAY.

Holidays were few and far between in the early days of Indiana, but there was one day in the year toward which old and young looked forward to with pleasant anticipation. It was muster day—the day on which the local militia donned their uniforms, shouldered their muskets and side arms and paraded before an admiring populace. The law required all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five to muster at least once a year, and from reports which have come down through the children of these patriotic citizens it seems that muster day was the one big day of the year. Regimental musters were held in the spring or fall, and owing to the fact that the county had several infantry and cavalry companies, it was necessary to provide drill or parade grounds. One was near Vandyke's tavern on the old Holland road on the farm owned by John R. Goodwin. The other parade ground was located at Metamora. The general muster, which by law must be held once a year, brought forth all the men of military age in the county. Absence from the drill on this particular day was followed by arrest and the assessment of a fine. In writing of this general muster day the late T. A. Goodwin pictured it in the following interesting manner:

"They came on horseback, on foot and in wagons; the old came and the young. They came partly to see the muster, partly to see each other, but chiefly to eat ginger bread and drink cider, beer or something stronger, and some to engage in regular annual fist fights. The column was usually formed on or about the public square in Brookville, then unfenced, and thence marched into the bottom, down James street to the residence of Judge McKinney; thence north to the open ground between the tan yard and the mill. There were then no houses in that part of town. The infantry and other uniformed companies led in the march; then followed the great unwashed, the 'flat-foots,' which constituted the finest possible burlesque on military movements. Men with all kinds of hats, or no hats at all, hundreds of them bare-footed, most of them in their shirt sleeves or at best with linsey wamuses, some with canes, some with hoop-poles, some with corn stalks, some with fence rails ten feet long, sometimes four abreast and sometimes ten; some sober and some drunk—and thus they marched. Ludicrous as this must have been, yet it constituted a muster in the eyes of the law.

"The companies were dismissed soon after reaching the parade grounds. much to the relief of the uniformed companies, which then spent an hour





or two in drilling. The disbanding of the 'great unwashed,' as the cornstalk militia was called, was the signal for an attack upon the gingerbread wagons which had stationed themselves all over the bottom. So great was the attendance upon these days that the gingerbread merchants of Brookville were not equal to the occasion of satisfying the rapacious appetites of the multitude, and dealers in the ginger commodity from far and near resorted to Brookville and also reaped a harvest. It was said that at one muster, about 1826 or 1827, one of these gingerbread dealers sold a half a cord of his famous brown pastry. It would be interesting to know just how this gingerbread was made, but the receipt for this delicious confection has been lost with other valuable records. However, some mathematical statements concerning it have been preserved. It was sixteen inches square and an inch and a half thick, with lines deeply sunken dividing the whole cake into four equal parts. These were respectively sections and quarter sections, and the country beau or big brother who could march up with his own sister, or somebody else's sister, and invest a quarter in a section of ginger cake, with another quarter in cider or spruce beer, usually secured the right to take that sister to singing school for the next twelve months at least, as against a rival who had not treated the sister in a similar manner at the general muster.

"My recollection is that most of these wagons usually handled whisky as well as cider and beer. There was no lager beer in those days and temperance laws were unknown. Whisky retailed at fifteen cents a quart and some of those old cornstalk soldiers could drink several fifteen cents' worth in a day. By noon on this eventful day the fist fights began, and from then on until the day was over individual combats were waged on every side. More blood was shed in this way than was ever spilled by the militia in the performance of their duties."

And so it continued until the latter part of the thirties when the interest in the local militia practically died out. No effort was made to keep the companies full and the men equipped according to the law. The Indians had disappeared; England was no longer to be feared and consequently there did not appear to the hard-headed Hoosier that there was any necessity for spending so much time in drilling and parading. During the Mexican War the Legislature passed an act putting an end to the local militia, and the muster days became a thing of the past.



## THE MEXICAN WAR.

The Mexican War was brought about by the annexation of Texas to the United States in 1845. In 1836 Texas had declared her independence from Mexican rule and from that time until 1845 it was trying to induce Congress to annex it to the United States. The immediate cause of the break between the United States and Mexico was a dispute over the territory between the Rio Grande and Nueces rivers, a strip about one hundred miles wide. In the spring of 1846 the United States sent General Taylor to the frontier of Texas and when he crossed the Rio Grande it amounted to a declaration of war on the part of the United States. With the shedding of the first blood, the President of the United States issued a call for volunteers, and as soon as this was known in Indiana the Governor of the state immediately began to raise the quota assigned to the state.

On May 22, 1846, Governor Whitcomb issued a call for volunteers, and in the *Indiana American* of May 29, 1846, the Governor's proclamation is graced with a flaming eagle and the words: "Polk, Dallas, Texas and Victory." The Governor first called for three regiments of volunteers and Franklin county took immediate steps toward raising a company. On Tuesday evening, May 26, a large number of citizens of Brookville and vicinity met at the court house to discuss the question of raising a local militia company. Doctor Kennedy was called to the chair, William Robeson was appointed vice-president and James N. Tyner officiated as secretary. William M. McCarty was delegated to prepare a set of resolutions, and he performed his duty faithfully, as is evidenced by the eleven resolutions which he read before the meeting. The whole tenor of the resolutions were to the effect that Franklin county was enthusiastically in favor of the war and that its citizens were ready to shoulder their arms and fight. Before the meeting closed a committee of eleven citizens, one for each township, was appointed to receive the names of volunteers. The committee was as follows: Brookville, William M. McCarty; White Water, J. B. Campbell; Springfield, A. Boyd; Bath, William Bake; Fairfield, Dr. Crookshank; Blooming Grove, Dr. Miller; Laurel, H. D. Johnson; Posey, John H. Farote; Salt Creek, Reuben Hawkins; Ray, Sanford Hutchison; Highland, B. Cottrell.

Before the meeting closed Dr. Berry offered a resolution that Franklin county "be requested to appropriate the sum of ten dollars out of the county treasury to each of the first ninety-three citizens of this county who shall volunteer and muster into the service of the United States in the manner directed by the governor of the state."



It is to be noted that according to the Governor's proclamation, "All the volunteers are to furnish their own clothing, serve twelve months, must be between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, and while engaged in actual service they shall be subject to the rules of war." Privates received eight dollars a month and the pay ranged upwards through the various ranks to the captain, who received forty dollars a month. It is interesting to note the clothing which each volunteer had to furnish. It was as follows: Dress cap, forage cap of glazed silk, uniform coat, woolen jacket, two pair of woolen overalls, cotton jacket, three pairs of cotton overalls, two flannel shirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of bootees, four pairs of socks, leather or silk stock, great coat, linen fatigue frock, blanket. The official notice concerning the equipment says: "No more clothing is necessary and inspecting officers will see that volunteers are not overloaded with baggage." A company such as Franklin county hoped to raise consisted of one captain, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant, four sergeants, four corporals, two musicians and eighty privates—a total of ninety-three men.

By the first of June Franklin county was endeavoring to raise two companies. On June 5, the *Indiana American* reported that McCarty's company was nearly full and that Captain Sullenberger's company was fast filling up. C. F. Clarkson, the editor of the *American*, seemed to have been a bellicose individual himself. An editorial in his paper of June 5th, said: "We believe two companies will be easily raised in this county. The *American* office is contributing to the rank and file of our gallant army; two or three of our journeymen have already left for the seat of war and two or three more want to go. The editor has enrolled his name and will soon be on his way to Mexico, full of war and cabbage."

#### THE FRANKLIN GUARDS.

On Monday, June 8, the first Franklin county company, called the Franklin Guards, was organized with the following officers: William M. McCarty, captain; John B. Campbell, first lieutenant; John E. Meyers, second lieutenant. They immediately tendered their services to the Governor and were instructed to collect at Brookville, Sunday evening, June 14, to be ready to go to New Albany early the next morning. There were no railroads then and the men were taken by canal packets to the Ohio river and thence down the river to New Albany, where they were ordered to report. On leaving, the Franklin county boys were escorted to the canal boat by practically the whole population of Brookville, and just before the boat started,





Mr. Johnson, in behalf of the town and county, bid them farewell in a short and appropriate speech. When the company reached Harrison they were presented with a flag by the ladies of that town.

It was known in Brookville by the time the *American* came out on June 19, that the Franklin Guards were the thirty-first company organized in the state, and, since the Governor had only called for thirty companies, the Franklin Guards would not get a chance to be mustered in unless someone of the thirty companies failed to put in an appearance at New Albany. As soon as it was found out that the thirty companies had already been raised, Captain Sullenberger ceased all exertions to complete his company.

In the issue of June 26, 1846, the *American* says that the Franklin Guards had been disbanded as a company. Many of them returned home, while other enlisted in other companies. There appears to have been some politics mixed up in the refusal of the Governor to accept the company from Franklin county, or at least the editor of the *American* seemed to think so. "We have no doubt that our company was outrageously treated by the Governor. We have been told by a distinguished Democrat of this congressional district that he was in the secretary of state's office when the offer of the Franklin Guards arrived at that office—and that it was the twenty-eighth company. But it was pushed over to make way for some favorite."

There evidently was some truth in the charge that the Franklin Guards should have been accepted. The *American* of July 3 has a long article from John M. Meyers, who was second lieutenant of the local company, and later a member of the Columbus Company. He maintains strongly, violently and even profanely that "Whitcomb is the damndest rogue of all . . . and so universally despised is he here that each soldier thinks it is his duty to insult him." Twenty of the Franklin county boys joined Captain Boardman's company from Columbus, and McCarty, who had been elected captain of the local company, enlisted as a private in the same company. Later, McCarty was elected lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment.

No roster has been found giving the names of the ninety-three men who composed the Franklin Guards, due to the fact that they were never mustered in as a company. However, as has been mentioned, several of the Franklin county boys enrolled in other companies, and in a letter of John M. Meyers, dated July 28, 1846, and appearing in the *American* on the 4th of the following month, he gives their names. At that time Meyers states that none of the Franklin county boys in his regiment, the Third, are missing. Andrew Berry, John B. Gilmore, Robert Harper, Willis Moore





and a few others have been sick, but were on the way to recovery. The total number of the Franklin county boys in the Third Regiment was as follows: William M. McCarty, J. C. Burton, Robert Harper, Willis Moore, Thomas V. Kimble, Peter Headrick, Andrew Berry, Orville Dyer, Henry H. Green, R. W. Lane, T. F. Reardon, William Landfair, J. B. Gilmore, J. C. Wilkinson, John Hudson, Henry Smith, Alexander Eads, John Miller, J. M. Conrad, Lewis Fedderman and John M. Meyers.

Michael Batzner was another Franklin county recruit in the Mexican War and after his return took an active part in politics. He was elected sheriff twice and later filled the office of county treasurer. Before the expiration of his term he absconded with thirty thousand dollars of the county's money and fled to Canada.

Alfred Stoops, an uncle of Harry M. Stoops, of Brookville, ran away from home to enlist in the Mexican War. He was killed at the battle of Monteroy and his father later secured his bounty of one hundred and sixty acres in Howard county, Indiana. Other Franklin county volunteers in the Mexican War were Lawrence Wertz, George Fetty and Charles W. Seymour.

In a letter dated September 6, 1846, J. M. Meyers reported to the *American* that four Franklin county boys, John Miller, Willis Moore, Andrew Berry and William Landfair had been discharged for disability. The editor of the *American* announced in his issue of November 6, 1846, that J. M. Meyers had lately been promoted to the rank of a sergeant-major.

The first Franklin county soldiers reported as wounded in the columns of the *American* are noticed in the issue of April 9, 1847. John C. Burton lost an arm at the battle of Buena Vista and Orville Dyer was slightly wounded in the same engagement.

#### A FURTHER CALL TO ARMS.

On April 24, 1847, Governor Whitcomb issued a call for an additional regiment of ten companies. As soon as the news of this call reached Franklin county, A. W. Sullenberger made an attempt to raise a company of eighty-four men. The pay had been raised to ten dollars a month and, as an additional inducement for enlistments, one hundred and sixty acres of land was offered, "to be located by the volunteer or by his heirs at any land office of the United States." At the same time John B. Campbell made an effort to reorganize the Franklin Guards and called upon all of the patriotic young men of Franklin county "who felt like repairing to the newly-made graves of our gallant countrymen who have fallen in battle."



It appears that Governor Whitcomb accepted a regiment before Franklin county could enroll a company. From the tenor of the letters appearing in the local papers from the seat of war, there does not seem to have been much love for the Governor among the volunteers from Franklin county. This dislike for the Governor will fully account for the difficulty in organizing another company in Franklin in the spring of 1847. A very interesting statement is noticed in the *American* of June 11, 1847. George W. Kimble ran a card in this issue announcing his candidacy for the office of recorder of Franklin county and states that "the proceeds of the office he hereby pledges to his son, Thomas V. Kimble, a minor, now serving his country in the army in Mexico." Most of the Franklin county volunteers returned to Brookville Monday, July 5, 1847, and of the twenty who were in the Columbus (Indiana) company all returned on that day except T. F. Reardon, J. C. Wilkinson, Alexander Eads and Lewis Feddermann.

In the fall of 1847 Governor Whitcomb issued a call for another regiment of troops for service in Mexico. Major John M. Meyers, of Brookville, began to raise a company as soon as he heard of the new requisition. He had about forty names on his roll when he ascertained that those companies would be first accepted which contained the largest number of old volunteers. Since Franklin county only had twenty men in the war up to this time, who had returned, there did not seem to be any chance of having a Franklin county company accepted. Hence, Major Meyers did not put forth any further efforts to complete a company. In speaking of the war and the part which Franklin had played in it thus far, the editor of the *American* on September 10, 1847, said: "The fates appear to be against the brave spirits of old Franklin, who wished to serve their country and win glory and renown. Had there been any chance for Major Meyers' company he could have had it nearly full by this time. We believe, with exertion, two or three companies could be raised in this county at once. We feel a little proud of the patriotic feeling in our community and of the determination to avenge our country's wrong."

The *American* reported in its issue of October 29, 1847, that John M. Meyers had been elected major of the Fifth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers. This regiment left Madison on October 25-27, 1847, for the seat of war. There were some recruits from Franklin county in the Fifth Regiment, but their names have not been found. In addition to those of the Third and Fifth Regiments, Franklin county furnished a number of men for the Texan Rangers, a troop of cavalry which was recruited from southern Indiana and Ohio. There were also Franklin county boys in the regular



army. An officer of the United States army opened a recruiting office in the Yellow Tavern, which stood on the site of the present jail.

Dr. George Berry left Brookville April 8, 1847, to assume the duties of surgeon of the Sixteenth Regiment of United States Infantry. He was first stationed at Monterey and later had charge of the Ceralvo (Mexico) hospital, where he remained until the close of the war.

It seems appropriate to close the discussion of the Mexican War with a picnic—or an account of one at least. On July 13, 1847, an all-day picnic and big dinner was given in Butler's Grove adjoining Brookville in honor of the veterans of the Mexican War who had just returned to their homes. Unfortunately, the issues of the local papers for that week are missing, but it is fair to presume that it was a most enjoyable occasion. In addition to the soldiers of this county, those from adjoining counties had been asked to attend. As far as is known, Alfred Stoops is the only Franklin county volunteer who lost his life on Mexican soil.

#### THE CIVIL WAR.

On Sunday morning, April 14, 1861, the streets of Brookville were filled with people discussing the fall of Fort Sumter, which had taken place the day previous. It is doubtful whether a more solemn Sabbath had ever befallen the United States. For more than a decade there had been threats of disunion, but no one really believed that the South would ever openly rebel and secede—but the fall of Fort Sumter was conclusive proof that the long-expected break between the North and South had finally come. To tell in detail the story of Franklin county and the part it played in the Civil War would take more space than could be given to it in this work.

In writing this part of Franklin county's history the historian has three different sources from which to draw his material, namely: the veterans still living, Adjutant-General Terrell's report and the files of the newspapers of that period. The Grand Army of the Republic at Brookville has given every possible assistance in furnishing data and has rectified many of the inaccuracies of Terrell's reports. Unfortunately, one of the best sources of information is not available. The newspapers—the *American* and *Democrat*—are missing for the Civil War period, with exception of the *Democrat* from May 31, 1861, to August 7, 1863. This means that there is no local account of the opening or closing of the war, and furthermore deprives the historian of being able to give an intimate view of the war from a local standpoint.





In many counties in the state there was much strife and bitter feeling between the Republicans and Democrats and Franklin county passed through some trying times politically. There is no question but that the Democratic party in Franklin county was very loyal to the Union cause, at least a spirit of loyalty is found in the *Democrat* until the fall of 1863. What the sentiment was after that date is not known, since the files of the paper are missing from that time until 1866.

As soon as President Lincoln's call for volunteers was received in Brookville, C. B. Bently, the editor of the *Democrat* stood upon a chair in front of his printing office and read aloud the proclamation. On Saturday, April 20, Dr. Samuel Davis, of New Trenton, a cousin of Jefferson Davis, President of the Southern Confederacy, drew up a paper calling for volunteers and left it at the law office of Holland & Binckley. On the following Monday morning John C. Burton, who lost an arm in the Mexican War at the battle of Buena Vista, took the paper and started to enroll men. The first man who signed the roll was George McCoy Sleeth, a compositor in the *Democrat* office. It may be said in passing that Sleeth served over four years in Company C, Thirteenth Regiment, and died in Indianapolis, July 15, 1895.

The enrolling continued during the following week and on Saturday, April 27, a rousing Union meeting was held in the court house for the purpose of encouraging enlistments. Speeches were made by prominent citizens and, irrespective of parties, great enthusiasm was manifested. There were large delegations from various parts of the county and Metamora sent a large crowd down by boat. After the meeting closed a tall hickory pole was drawn up over the fire wall of the court house and run out through the scuttle in the roof of the tower. A large flag was suspended from the pole and there it waved until the war closed. The next day, Sunday, April 28, the volunteers attended the services at the Methodist church in a body and the pastor, Rev. W. W. Snyder, delivered an appropriate sermon. On the next morning, April 29, 1861, the first company of soldiers left Brookville for the war.

This company was called the Franklin Guards in remembrance of the company of that name which had tried to be mustered in at the opening of the Mexican War. The captain of the company was John C. Burton. The other officers were as follow: Edmund Finn, first lieutenant; James Rothrock, second lieutenant; John A. Smith, third lieutenant; George Claypool, orderly sergeant. The privates include the following: George McSleeth, Theodore Reifel, C. Clay Hutchinson, Thomas Castle, Adolphus Winans, J. R. Posey, E. L. Powers, John Fowler, William Hadley, Ezekiel Washburn.





William Bell, George M. Chapman, Thomas Chapman, Jesse Wilshire, Preston Cates, John J. Reid, Joseph B. Davis, Richard W. Reid, William Sheppard, James C. Howland, William F. Winans, Joseph Magoon, Thomas Conley, John Conley, John Burkhardt, M. Richard, John Rogers, Conrad Kernel, Frank Fogel, J. C. Searle, William H. Skinner, James Conley, A. J. Posey, Henry Hartman, W. T. Jones, Adam Felz, Joseph Cook, Oscar A. Beeks, M. Sattler, Fred Ulrich, F. M. Chamberlain, James C. Bernard, W. C. Rolf, John Walters, J. L. Bilderbloom, Hezekiah Chapman, Enoch George, William Stewart, A. M. Lawson, John H. Lapp, Sineas Ryman, Martin Warner, T. A. Kleinard, Michael Fogel, Benjamin M. McCarty, James Castle, A. Koehler, C. C. Kirk, H. B. Sheppard, Charles Link, Oliver Carpenter, Hiram Tucker, Richard Weston, John H. Gifford, J. C. White, F. M. Faurote, James Harry, Josiah Hires, Richard Jenks, Thomas Weston, Thomas C. Morow, Perry Williams, Simpton Smith, M. Carmichael, Andrew K. Stout, W. H. Davis, Alfred Doughty, S. J. Cronner, J. D. George, Daniel Utsler, C. W. Burris, John McCann, Frank Longsley, David Campbell, Henry Bradburn, John McGuire, Henry Amerein, Andrew Hueth, A. J. Bordman, George H. Thomas, C. A. McCloskey, William H. Best, C. F. Johnson, Charles M. Royer, H. H. Cuppy, David T. Hadley. — Holtslider, J. K. Proctor, Andrew N. Smith, C. E. Shafer, John M. McNeely, George Moton, W. D. Pursel, R. W. Scudder, W. W. Andre, James Bryson.

The women of Brookville presented each member of the Franklin Guards, just before they left town, with a bible. Mrs. Morrow made the presentation speech Monday morning, April 28, 1861. On that same morning they were loaded into big wagons, hauled to Sunman's Station and remained there until they proceeded to Richmond, Indiana, where they went into camp for drilling purposes.

#### LINCOLN'S FIRST CALL.

The President first made a call for seventy-five thousand troops for three months' service, and Indiana's quota was six thousand. Indiana had furnished five regiments for the Mexican War and consequently the first regiment of the Civil War was the sixth. The state responded so quickly to the Governor's call for troops that the Franklin county company did not get mustered in with the first six regiments. The state's quota was filled and mustered into the service on April 27, the day before the Franklin county company left Brookville.

There were so many companies offered the Governor that he decided to organize six state regiments, the same to be numbered from twelve to



seventeen and to be mustered in for one year only. These troops were held by the Governor with the expectation that they would soon be called for by the President—and the call soon came. On May 11, 1861, the President issued a call for three-year troops, and, although the six state regiments had been mustered in only for one year, yet the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth and Seventeenth readily volunteered for the three-year service with the exception of a few hundred. Those who did not wish to serve for the three years were discharged and returned home. The other two state regiments—the Twelfth and Sixteenth—remained in the state service until July 18, 1861, and were then mustered into the United States service for the unexpired portion of their one-year service. These two regiments were later reorganized for another year's service.

As has been stated, the Franklin Guards did not get into camp soon enough to be enrolled in the first six regiments, but were later organized into parts of the state regiments. Part of them were assigned to Company A of the Thirteenth Regiment and the remainder to the Sixteenth Regiment.

The Franklin Guards were not a unit in deciding to enlist for three years, but finally most of them joined either the Thirteenth or Sixteenth Regiments. Companies A, B, C, D and E of the Thirteenth Regiment contained Franklin county recruits. Company A contained 27, with four officers, as follows: William H. Skinner, first sergeant; John L. Gilderbloom, second sergeant; Peter Franzman, Amos W. Batson and Joseph C. Jaques, corporals. Company B had four privates from this county. Company C went into the Thirteenth Regiment with its full complement of officers: Captains John C. Burton and James C. Rothrock, the former being promoted to major; First Lieutenants Edmund Finn, James C. Rothrock and Alfred Dawdy; Second Lieutenants, James C. Rothrock, Alfred Dawdy, William Jones and Theodore Langsdorf; Corporal George M. Sleeth. In addition to these officers there was one private in Company C. There was one private in Company D, three in Company E and one in Company H.

According to the record there were only eleven men from the county who enlisted in the Sixteenth Regiment, two in Company D in the year service and two in Company A in the three-year service. In addition there were seven unassigned recruits in the three-year service. Many of the men in both the Thirteenth and Sixteenth Regiments re-enlisted upon the expiration of their term of service.

The Eighteenth Regiment was organized and mustered into the service at Indianapolis, August 16, 1861, with Thomas Pattison as colonel. David E. Adams was commissioned adjutant October 25, 1862, and resigned June 25,



1863. Company F was recruited in and around Metamora and during its three years' service had the following officers: Captains, Peter C. Woods, George W. Kimble, Peter D. Pelser and Edward Yount; first lieutenants, George W. Kimble, John L. Lowes, Peter D. Pelser, Edward Young; second lieutenants, David E. Adams, John L. Lowes, Peter D. Pelser, Stephen Jenks; first sergeant, John L. Lowes; sergeants, Francis M. Evans, Peter D. Pelser, William Gramradd and Abner Lee; corporals, David Campbell, William D. Sanders, John Treinor, James Holland, Abraham B. Lowes, George W. Philip, John W. Speer and Joseph J. Rickets; musicians, Aaron Conlin and George Foster; wagoner, George W. Bull. In addition to the above named officers Franklin county had sixty-six privates in this company.

The Twenty-first Regiment was organized and mustered into the service as an infantry organization for three years at Indianapolis, July 24, 1861, with James W. McMillin as colonel. There were a few Franklin county volunteers in this regiment: Three in Company K, three in Company M and nineteen unassigned recruits. John B. Davis, of Brookville, was mustered in this regiment as assistant surgeon.

The Thirty-second Regiment was the first German regiment organized in the state and was made possible through the exertions of August Willich, a distinguished officer of the German Revolution of 1848. It was organized at Indianapolis and Willich was mustered in with it as colonel on August 24, 1861. It was sent into Kentucky and fought all the time in the South, closing its career with Sherman in Georgia. Immediately after the capture of Atlanta the non-veterans were returned to Indianapolis and mustered out September 7, 1864. The three Franklin county volunteers in this regiment were Christian Ellerman (Company A), Joseph Freihage (Company B), and William J. Hahn, who was commissioned captain of Company I, May 11, 1863. Both of these men enlisted October 20, 1862, as recruits in their respective companies and upon the reorganization of the Thirty-second they were transferred to a residuary battalion of four companies and placed in command of Lieutenant Hans Blume. Upon the return of the army to Tennessee this battalion was left at Chattanooga, where it remained on duty until June, 1865. It was then taken to New Orleans, where it remained until the latter part of 1865.

The Thirty-fifth Regiment was the first Irish regiment and was organized at Indianapolis and mustered in on December 11, 1861, with John C. Walker as colonel. The regiment was taken to Kentucky and later transferred to Nashville, Tennessee. It fought at Stone's River and then participated in the engagements around Chickamauga and then joined





Sherman in his advance on Atlanta. After the battle of Kenesaw Mountain the Thirty-fifth continued fighting in Georgia until after the battle of Atlanta; it then returned to Tennessee and fought at Franklin and Nashville. In June, 1865, it was sent to Texas, where it remained on duty until September, when it was mustered out. Franklin county had a total of forty-five men in the Thirty-fifth scattered through five different companies. There were eighteen in A, twelve in B, five in C, seven in E, and three in K.

The Thirty-seventh Regiment was organized at Lawrenceburg, September 18, 1861, with George W. Hazzard as colonel. Franklin county had nearly two complete companies, B and G, in this regiment. Thomas V. Kimble was commissioned major of this regiment August 14, 1862, and John R. Goodwin was commissioned assistant surgeon, September 22, 1861. Franklin county had one man in Company A, James Coulter, first lieutenant. Company B only had three men in it who were not enrolled in Franklin county. The captains of Company B were Thomas V. Kimble and Robert M. Goodwin; first lieutenants, Robert M. Goodwin and William H. Wilkinson; second lieutenants, William H. Wilkinson and Jacob W. Stoner. John McCoy and Daniel S. Shafer were captains of Company G; A. F. Allen, B. S. Shafer and W. H. Baughman, first lieutenants; D. S. Shafer and W. H. Baughman, second lieutenants; J. M. DeArmond, first sergeant; W. H. Baughman, A. S. Lee, John S. Hetrick and J. S. Clendenning, sergeants; J. W. Bartow, John M. Gray, P. M. Gray, J. J. Hinds, Peter Keen, Samuel R. Bayles, Oliver B. Baker and Samuel B. Rowe. Musicians, John H. Fox and Samuel C. Shields. All of the privates in Company G were enrolled in this county. This regiment was mustered out in October, 1864, and later five veteran companies and the remaining recruits were consolidated into two companies known as A and B detachment of the Thirty-seventh Regiment. Franklin county had thirteen men in Company A and thirty-six in Company B of the reorganized regiment.

The Forty-fifth Regiment (Third Indiana Cavalry) was organized at different times. Six companies were originally organized for the Twenty-eighth Regiment (First Cavalry) at Madison, August 22, 1861. These companies had been sent to Virginia at once and there they were joined on October 22, 1861, with four companies which had been organized in September and October. In December, 1862, two new companies were organized and added to the regiment. The regiment was composed of what was known as the right wing, consisting of Companies A, B, C, D, E and F, and the left wing, consisting of Companies G, H, I and K. The first six companies operated in Virginia and the left wing was sent into Kentucky.





The other two companies, L and M, remained at Indianapolis for nearly a year and then were transferred to the eastern part of Tennessee and united with the left wing. The right wing fought in many of the most severe engagements in the East and was finally mustered out of service August 7, 1865. The casualties of these six companies totaled six hundred and five men. The left wing participated in the battles of Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge and in all of the engagements fought by Sherman in his march through Georgia. While at Savannah the remaining veterans and recruits were consolidated with the Eighth Indiana Cavalry. From that city this regiment followed Sherman north through the Carolinas and was mustered out at Lexington, North Carolina, July 20, 1865. Franklin county had at least one member in Company L, John M. Colescott; four in Company M, John Batzner, Alfred H. Lawson, Samuel Spidle and John Stewart. Among the unassigned recruits were George S. Golden, who was mustered in September 18, 1863, and discharged with his company August 7, 1865.

The Fifty-second Regiment was partially organized at Rushville and marched to Indianapolis, where it was consolidated with the Fifty-sixth or Railroad Regiment. The regimental organization was perfected during the first week in February, 1862, and on the 9th of that month it appeared before Fort Henry, Tennessee. Franklin county was well represented in this regiment, having volunteers in Companies B, F, G and H. There were six privates in Company B. There were seventy-two in Company F, including fifty-four privates and eighteen commissioned and non-commissioned officers. A. J. Ross was commissioned captain of this company October 3, 1861, and resigned January 19, 1863. Salem M. Shumway was the first lieutenant, resigning his commission April 17, 1862. Edward A. Boaz was the first second lieutenant. John E. Swarts was first sergeant; Charles White, John G. Cowan, W. H. Houston and S. C. Cramer, sergeants; Early Burk, Orange Ryan, William E. Wilson, J. L. Grinstead, Jabez Smith, Louis Gilbert, George W. Osborn and Thomas D. Monroe, corporals; Lewis Lawrence and William I. Wilson, musicians; wagoner, James Pruett. Company G had five privates. Company H had forty privates and five non-commissioned officers. Frederick Deike, of New Trenton, was captain of this company, and John P. T. Davis, second lieutenant.

The Fifty-seventh Regiment was recruited from the fifth and eleventh congressional districts, mainly through the efforts of Rev. J. W. T. McMullen and Rev. F. A. Hardin. It was mustered into the service November 18, 1861, at Richmond, Indiana. Franklin county had eight men in Company G of this regiment and all of them enlisted as privates from Fairfield.



The Sixty-eighth Regiment was recruited in the fourth congressional district, and organized at Greensburg under the superintendence of Benjamin C. Shaw, formerly major of the Seventh Indiana and lieutenant-colonel of the Sixty-eighth upon its organization. The regiment was mustered into the service at Indianapolis August 19, 1862, with Edward A. King as colonel, and at midnight of the same day it started for Louisville, Kentucky. Practically all of its service was in the South and it was mustered out at Nashville, June 20, 1865. Franklin county had more men in this regiment than in and other recruited in this county; Brookville at this time had one hundred five men at the front out of two hundred thirty voters. Three complete companies, officers and privates were recruited in the county, C, G and H. Edmund Finn was commissioned major of this regiment November 6, 1863, promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel November 15, 1863, and mustered out with the rank of major. Edwin W. High was commissioned adjutant of the regiment January 1, 1864, and mustered out as commissary sergeant. Three successive quartermasters of this regiment came from Brookville, namely: Augustus D. Lynch, E. W. Willis and William H. Remy. Dr. L. W. Hodgkins, of Fairfield, was commissioned assistant surgeon August 19, 1862. Company A had twelve non-commissioned officers and privates. Company C was made up entirely from Franklin county. Its commissioned officers were as follows: Captains, William H. Smith and Richard L. Leeson; first lieutenants, R. L. Leeson, John Reese and John R. Kennedy; second lieutenants, John Reese, Moses H. Kibbe, John Burkhardt and Isaac C. Worden. Company D had two from this county, John Francis and Jefferson E. Trimble. Company G was composed entirely of Franklin county recruits. The commissioned officers were as follows: Captains, Lawrence V. C. Lynn and George W. Claypool; first lieutenants, George W. Claypool, Joseph R. Clarke and Oliver B. Holsted; second lieutenants, Austin Webb, Joseph R. Clarke, C. B. Moore and A. R. Ryman. Company H was also composed entirely of Franklin county volunteers. The commissioned officers were as follows: Captains, Edmund Finn and F. M. Wilkinson; first lieutenants, Francis M. Wilkinson, E. H. Case and John M. Davis; second lieutenants, L. W. Buckingham, E. H. Case and Shadrach Stringer.

Edwin W. High, of Metamora, was asked by the Sixty-eighth Indiana Veteran Association to write the history of this regiment, and issued in 1902 a volume of more than four hundred pages covering every phase of the career of this regiment. This volume has the reputation of being one of the best regimental histories ever published in the state and reflects great



honor upon its author. Franklin county is glad to claim Mr. High as one of its sterling citizens. He was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1841, and removed to Metamora, Franklin county, Indiana, in 1852. On August 6, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company C, Sixty-eighth Indiana; appointed orderly sergeant on January 3, 1864; appointed commissary sergeant of the regiment on March 18, 1864; promoted to the rank of first lieutenant and adjutant of the regiment on May 20, 1864. However, the regiment being reduced below the number required for the muster of a colonel, he was not mustered into the rank to which he had been appointed.

In June, 1864, he was placed on detached duty as a clerk at Chattanooga and served there until March 4, 1865. Later he was detailed for duty as clerk in the war department at Washington, D. C., and ordered to report to Major-General Steedman in the field. He was assigned to duty as clerk in charge of the court-martial records of the district of Etowah, in which capacity he served until June 11, 1865. In 1866 he accepted a position as inspector and gauger in the United States internal revenue department, and in the following year removed to Louisville, Kentucky, to accept a position in United States service, and was soon given the position of chief of the registered letter division, Louisville postoffice. In 1868 he began the study of law in the office of Hon. James Speed, attorney-general of the United States under President Lincoln, which he continued for over three years. In 1871 he was married to Mary D. Banes, of Metamora, Indiana, who died in September, 1890. He was engaged in constant practice as a lawyer until his death.

The Fourth Cavalry (Seventy-seventh) Regiment was organized at Indianapolis, August 22, 1862, with Isaac P. Gray as colonel. On the completion of its organization the aspect of affairs became so threatening in Kentucky that the regiment was divided, four companies being sent to Henderson under command of John A. Platter and the remaining companies to Louisville, whence they were ordered into the interior of Kentucky. The regiment fought in Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia, Mississippi and Alabama, and engaged in many of the severest engagements of the war. It was mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, June 29, 1865. Franklin county had forty-two privates and two officers in Company B of this regiment. William H. Bracken was commissioned first lieutenant August 2, 1862, and mustered out with this rank with his regiment at the close of the war. John P. Wilson was commissioned second lieutenant August 2, 1862, and resigned his commission February 27, 1863. The non-commissioned officers of Company B included the following: Henry H. Blackman, sergeant; Hugh





West, quartermaster-sergeant; Leigh H. Hamond, George W. Neuman and Ignatius L. Koehler, corporals; Lewis F. Royer, bugler. There were forty-two privates in this company: James Abbott, John B. Bobe, William Baker, James W. Bell, William H. Berry, Joseph M. Clark, John B. Cook, William Castle, Thomas A. Conley, Robert J. Cain, Frank Diefenbach, Charles M. Davis, Cassius Dearmond, William Fogle, Frank Fox, John Gagle, Henry Gibeke, Peter Gerber, Judson Hayes, Andrew J. Heason, Henry Hartman, Ezra Keeler, William Keeler, William P. Knight, John Lackey, George Monroe, Clinton Misner, Samuel Roe, Henry A. Risk, William W. Robertson, Powell Stant, Robert M. Stoops, William J. Stewart, Obadiah Stevens, John A. Thalheimer, Parker Tappen, Shelby Utsler, John Utsler, Isaiah Utsler, James R. Williams, Louis Wagoner and John C. Young.

The Eighty-third Regiment was organized at Lawrenceburg in September, 1862, with Benjamin J. Spooner as colonel. The organization was composed of nine companies of volunteers for three years and one company of drafted men. The latter was discharged from service at the expiration of nine months from November 15, 1862. Shortly after it was mustered in, the regiment was sent to Memphis, Tennessee, and during the rest of 1862 and until the fall of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863, the regiment was fighting around that stronghold. After the fall of Vicksburg the regiment was transferred to Chattanooga and fought in the great battle at Missionary Ridge, November 25, 1863. Following this the regiment went with Sherman in his campaign until he reached Atlanta, and then turned and moved northward in pursuit of Hood. After driving the rebel commander into northern Alabama the Eighty-third returned to Atlanta and remained with Sherman until he reached Savannah. It then followed him northward through the Carolinas and after the surrender of Lee and Johnson marched to Washington, D. C., where it participated in the Grand Review, May 23-24, 1865. The regiment was mustered out June 3, 1865, after having traveled four thousand miles by land, eighteen hundred miles on steamboat and four hundred eighty-five miles by rail—making a total of six thousand two hundred eighty-five miles traveled during its term of service. During its career the regiment was under actual fire for more than two hundred days. Franklin county had recruits in four companies, D, E, H and K. Company D had ten nine months' privates from this county: Joseph Doerflein, Mathew Herbert, Bernhard Hoelscher, Henry Macke, John Meyrose, Theodore Moormann, Anthony Rahe, Balthasar Roell, Henry Wintering and Frank Zeh. Company E had one private, Peter H. Huber. Company H had three privates, Henry Hensler, Lewis Etter and Herman Weighmeier. Company





K enrolled a total of forty-eight men from this county, including officers and privates. The officers of this company were as follows: Captain, John M. Cresswel; first sergeant, Wilbur F. Hitt; second sergeants, William H. Keeler, John Mixer; corporals, Recompence Carter, John W. Feighan, John H. Kramer and George W. Abraham; musician, Dennis R. Sizelove; wagoner, Patrick Dugan. The privates of this company were as follows: Patrick H. Coleman, Michael Doherty, Aaron C. Fry, James A. Harrell, Peter Huegel, Michael A. Jacob, Joseph Kopp, Nathan Martin, Frederick Meyrose, Lyman B. Reynolds, Moses Rariden, Daniel K. Smith, William Stech, John Siefert, Philip Schwegler, Frank Schlosser, Lewis W. Woodruff, Jesse M. Woodruff, Frank Wagoner, Conrad Wagner, George Wilhelm, Anthony Weber, Frederick Wachsmann and Anthony Wobbe.

The Fifth Cavalry (Ninetieth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers) was organized at Indianapolis in August and September, 1862. Four companies were mustered into the service in August, five in September and three in October. The companies were divided and several of them were sent to the southwestern part of the state to keep order and quell any incipient uprising on the part of the Southern sympathizers. Later, all the companies of the regiment united at Glasgow, Kentucky, and during the remainder of their time in service fought in practically all of the Southern states. This regiment was in twenty-two separate battles, and during the month of June, 1864, was under fire every day in the month. It actually marched two thousand four hundred miles and was transported one thousand miles on water. It captured six hundred forty prisoners, a number equivalent to more than half of its own enrollment. Of this regiment thirty-four were killed on the battlefield; thirteen died from wounds; seventy-four died in the hospital; one hundred fifteen died in rebel prisons; seventy-two were wounded in action; four hundred ninety-seven were captured at various times—making a total casualty list of eight hundred twenty-nine. Franklin county had two men in Company C, Seymore L. Pierce and Austin Mason. Pierce was mustered in as first sergeant August 5, 1862, promoted to second lieutenant, May 4, 1863, and commissioned captain March 10, 1864. Austin Mason, also of Laurel, was mustered in as sergeant August 9, 1863, and was mustered out as a private June 15, 1865. William D. Barwick was a private in Company G.

The One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment was recruited during the winter of 1863-64 from the fourth and seventh congressional districts and rendezvoused at Greensburg. It was mustered into service March 9, 1864, with John C. McQuiston as colonel. Nine days later the regiment



left for Nashville and on the 4th of April the regiment marched to Charleston, Tennessee, spending twenty days marching from morning until night. It joined Sherman's army in Georgia and remained with him until after the fall of Atlanta, when it turned to follow Hood back into Tennessee. It was in the battle of Nashville and was later taken to Washington, D. C. From that city it was taken by water to Fort Anderson, North Carolina, and was later sent into the interior of the state to meet General Sherman at Goldsboro. The regiment was mustered out of the service at Raleigh, North Carolina, on August 25, 1865. When it reached Indianapolis on September 4 it only had an aggregate of five hundred, rank and file, left out of the original thousand men. Franklin county had one hundred and thirteen men in the One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment, divided among Companies A, B, D, E, G, H, I and K. There were four in A, thirteen in B, eleven in D, five in E, two in G, six in H, twelve in I and sixty-five in K.

The One Hundred and Thirty-fourth Regiment was mustered into the one-hundred-day service at Indianapolis, May 25, 1864. Franklin county furnished eighty-six privates and the commissioned officers for Company H. The officers were as follows: Captain, Robert Allen; first lieutenant, William H. Jones; second lieutenant, Edward D. Waltz. In Terrell's Report (Vol. VII., p. 361) the statement is made that these men were "supposed" to be mustered out upon the expiration of their enlistment. According to the records, Wilson Morrow, of Brookville, was commissioned major of this regiment on June 1, 1864, but for some reason, not disclosed, declined the honor. This regiment saw service in Tennessee.

The One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Regiment was mustered into the service at Indianapolis, June 8, 1864, with George Humphrey as colonel. This regiment was one of the eight one-hundred-day regiments (numbered consecutively from the one hundred thirty-second to the one hundred thirty-ninth, inclusive) which were raised in the summer of 1864. As fast as these regiments were mustered in they were sent to Nashville, Tennessee, and during their three months at the front guarded railroads in Tennessee, Alabama and Georgia for the purpose of keeping open the lines of communication used by General Sherman. These regiments all served beyond their one hundred days and then returned to Indianapolis, where they were discharged from their service. Franklin county had fifty-two privates in Company B of the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Regiment and all of the commissioned officers. The officers were as follows: Captains, John Colter and Abner Lee; first lieutenants, Allen W. Monroe, Abner Lee and James Gillespie; second lieutenants, Abner Lee, James Gillespie and Jacob P. Blazier.



The One Hundred and Forty-second Regiment was recruited for the one-year service in July, 1864, most of the companies being from the tenth congressional district. The regiment was organized and mustered into the service on November 3, 1864, with John M. Comparet as colonel. It was sent to Nashville, and later followed Sherman through Georgia as far as Atlanta. It then returned to Tennessee, fought in the battle of Nashville and remained on duty at that city until mustered out July 14, 1865. Franklin county had only two men in this regiment, both being members of Company I, Corporal Henry Bridge, of Laurel, and Private Jesse Bridge of the same place. Both were mustered out with their regiment.

The One Hundred and Forty-sixth Regiment was recruited in the first, third and fourth congressional districts, organized at Indianapolis, March 3, 1865, and mustered into the service six days later with M. C. Welsh as colonel. It arrived at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, on March 11, and performed post and guard duty at various places in Virginia until it was mustered out of the service at Baltimore, August 31, 1865. Franklin county had fifty-seven privates and non-commissioned officers and four commissioned officers. Thomas C. Shepperd was commissioned quartermaster, February 24, 1865. Company A had eight privates, as follows: Walker Bacon, James Baker, Samuel Bartlow, Hickman Dean, Charles Hamman, William Hamilton, Franklin Smith and James Wilson. Company F had forty-four men from Franklin county. John Burkhardt was commissioned captain of this company March 1, 1865, and surrendered his commission on the 27th of the following May. James A. Rodman was commissioned second lieutenant of Company F, June 1, 1865. Charles Conner and Charles Washburn, both of Metamora, were made sergeants February 1, 1865. Thomas Keeler, James B. French, William Heineman and Lucius Gates were corporals. The privates were as follow: Rollin G. Adams, Henry Butler, James Butler, James Buckley, John Castle, A. J. Cameron, Frederick Ellerman, Noah Dare, George Frederick, John Ferris, Z. L. Ferguson, Amos M. Geyer, John Holiday, William Holiday, John Hurley, J. C. Howard, George W. Johnson, John Kelley, Clarence LaRue, George McWhinney, Wilson McAnnally, Elmore Maguire, James Murray, Lewis Morelock, John McAnnally, John W. Pettycrew, William Roberts, Jonathan Rusing, Simpson M. Rusing, John G. Schoke, James M. Steward, John S. Steward, William Stephens, Henry Wolf, George Washington and John A. Wiggans. Company H had seven Franklin county recruits, Second Lieutenant Frederick Hallowell and six privates, John M. Jaques, Samuel Abercrombie, Henry C. Bearsley, John A. Liming, John H. Stafford and David Worship.





The One Hundred-Forty-seventh Regiment was composed of seven companies from the fifth congressional district, two from the eleventh and one composed of detachments from Benton, Henry and Fayette counties. These were organized into a regiment at Indianapolis, March 13, 1865, with Milton Peden as colonel. It was sent into Virginia, and remained in the Shenandoah valley until mustered out August 4, 1865. Franklin county had three privates in Company D, William L. Gilmore, James M. Osborn and John Osborn, all from Metamora. William Feffers, of Fairfield, was a private in Company E.

The One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment was recruited in the sixth congressional district and was mustered in at Indianapolis, February 25, 1865, with Nicholas R. Ruckle as colonel. It performed garrison duty in the central part of Tennessee until it was mustered out of the service September 5, 1865. Franklin county had thirty-eight men in this regiment, distributed among Companies A, B and G. The following twenty-three privates were in Company A: Wiley Ackman, John W. Boots, Charles Aplin, William F. Crouch, Charles M. Cole, Benjamin F. Childs, Martin Glaze, John Gray, John Godfrey, Lewis Gordon, John Jackson, Samuel Kaskey, Andrew Kirk, Edward Lowey, James S. Monroe, Patrick McKinley, Lloyd Rariden, Decatur Simms, Andrew J. Stephenson, Thomas G. Strue, William Stephenson, William T. Snodgrass, William D. Tomlinson and Lawrence Willhof. There were four men in Company B, Samuel Danbury, James Graves, Frederick Ward and John G. Williams. Company G enlisted eleven Franklin county recruits, as follow: John D. Atkinson, John I. Abrams, David H. Abrams, Charles B. Abrams, Peter Bradley, William Craig, James King, John Mills, Joseph Newton and Jones Tobin.

The Nineteenth Battery of Light Artillery was mustered into the service at Indianapolis, August 5, 1862, with Samuel J. Harris as captain. It immediately joined the Army of the Ohio in Kentucky and took an active part in driving Bragg out of the state. It fought in numerous engagements in Kentucky and Tennessee and later followed Sherman to Atlanta. After the fall of that city, the Nineteenth Battery pursued Hood into northern Georgia, but rejoined Sherman before he reached Savannah. It remained with that general until the close of the war, and was mustered out June 10, 1865. Franklin county had a few men in this battery.

The Twentieth Indiana Battery of Light Artillery was organized at Indianapolis and mustered into the service, September 19, 1862, with Frank A. Rose as captain. This battery first saw service in Kentucky and later moved into Tennessee, where it was given charge of the siege guns at Nash-





ville. Later it was employed in guarding railroads and also did much skirmishing through Alabama and Georgia. It took part in the final defeat of Hood's army at Nashville, in December, 1864. During 1865 it was stationed at Chattanooga most of the time until it was mustered out June 28, 1865. Franklin county had a few men in this battery.

The Twenty-third Battery of Light Artillery was recruited during the fall of 1862 and organized at Indianapolis, November 8, 1862. From that time until July 4, 1863, the battery was stationed at Indianapolis under the command of Generals Carrington, Hascall and Wilcox. Its duties consisted mainly in aiding the guarding of the rebel prisoners. A part of the battery accompanied the Seventy-first Regiment to Monroe, Sullivan and Green counties, Indiana, to quell disturbances caused by Knights of the Golden Circle. Later the battery was sent into Kentucky and after Morgan came over into Indiana, it was sent after him to this state. After assisting in his capture it returned to Indianapolis, where it remained until the fall of 1863. In 1864 the battery was sent to Georgia and helped Sherman on his famous march to the sea. After the fall of Atlanta it returned to Tennessee and in the fall of 1864 it was taken to Virginia and from thence to North Carolina, where it participated in the last engagement between the Northern and Southern armies in that state. It was mustered out at Indianapolis, July 2, 1865. Franklin county had some men in this battery.

It is difficult to tell how many colored troops Franklin county furnished the Union army during the Civil War. The names of three—Harrison Allen, Nixon C. Cazy and Peter Jones—are listed as being members of the Eighth Regiment of United States Colored Troops. This regiment included three hundred twenty-seven colored men, all of whom were enlisted from Indiana.

In addition to the regiments which have been enumerated as containing Franklin county volunteers, there were other regiments in the state which had one or more recruits from this county. A number of men from this county enlisted in Ohio regiments. W. C. Lynn, Thomas Marlatt and T. C. Shepperd enlisted in the Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry as musicians and were mustered out in 1862. It is interesting to note that the first man from Franklin county who gave his life for his country was Samuel R. John, a son of Robert and Martha John of Brookville. He had enlisted in the Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry at the opening of the war and was killed at Middle Fork Bridge in the Rich Mountain (Virginia) campaign. John was clerking in a store in Ohio when the war opened, which accounts for the fact that he enlisted in an Ohio regiment.



## SOME CIVIL WAR STATISTICS.

In 1862 C. C. Binkley, provost marshal for Franklin county, gathered the data for the following table of the county. This shows the number of men of militia age in each township, the number of volunteers up to that time, the number exempted on account of physical disability, number now in service, number subject to draft and the percent. of volunteers credited to each township. This table is copied from the *Franklin Democrat* of September 12, 1862.

TOWNSHIPS.	Number of Militia Age.	Number of Volunteers.	Number exempt for disability.	Volunteers now in service.	Number subject to draft.	Per cent. now in service.
Bath -----	125	30	17	29	108	21
Blooming Grove -----	120	46	32	44	88	33
Brookville -----	517	278	107	151	410	38
Butler -----	192	50	24	48	168	22
Fairfield -----	105	45	24	42	81	34
Highland -----	274	28	41	26	233	10
Laurel -----	203	117	24	109	179	38
Metamora -----	136	109	14	103	122	40
Posey -----	137	80	25	67	112	37
Ray -----	277	31	24	27	253	9
Salt Creek -----	130	91	17	88	113	44
Springfield -----	276	96	37	92	239	29
White Water -----	213	53	26	51	187	21
	<hr/> 2,705	<hr/> 1,054	<hr/> 412	<hr/> 977	<hr/> 2,293	



## THE DRAFT BY TOWNSHIPS IN OCTOBER, 1862.

Ray Township—Bernard Brune, John H. Kreienbaum, J. Henry Rendes, Joseph Freihage, Lewis Stone, Frederick Tormoehle, Joseph Wanstrath, Bernard Grissehop, John Roever, John H. Boeggeman, Henry Klostermann, Henry Roell, Casper Gaupel, Abraham Hilton, Jacob Weber, Mack Schneider, Henry Krenger, Bernard Raab, Joseph Burlage, Antony Fischesser, Henry H. Blanke, Christopher Knabe, Frederick Knapman, Jacob Huber, Louis Meyer, Bernard Hinnecamp, Henry Boerstead, Othniel T. Biggs, Adam Vierling, Bernard Gruenkemeier, Joseph Middendorf, Bernard Baumer, Henry Macke, Franz Scheper, Jr., John Bredewater, Thomas E. Biggs, Antony Hackman, Frederick Meyer, Henry Niemeyer, Frank Rolfus, George H. Minning, Francis Wehlage, John P. Fisse, John Haverkos, Henry Kruthaup, John B. Sandmann, William Rahe, Vincent Welling, Frank Raver, Henry Seigering, Theodore Moormann, Clemens Rosser, Christopher Schwegman, Herman Waechter, John W. Holmauer, Joseph Ziegelmeyer, Henry Wintering, John H. Rolfus, Francis Meyer, William Dwenger.

Highland Township—Henry Stahlmann, Frederick Siebenthaler, George Chapman, William Mergenthal, George Schlapp, John E. Ripperger, Adam Berg, Stephen Howe, S. M. Riter, Frederick Batzner, John Molter, John Woolver, Washington Howe, John Seffin, Joseph Bondle, Peter Franzmann, Charles Rupp, Peter Brickner, Eli Parkhurst, James Chapman, Nathan Baker, Philip Eschenbach, Pius Geiger, George Huber, Henry Hartman, George B. Siebenthaler, George Reiter, Jamison Cox, William Prifogle, Godfreid Siebenthaler, Valentine Boll, Aloyious Huber, John Geis, William Stewart, George Pulskamp, Charles Fertig, Andrew Wissel, George Wiwi, John Batzner, Reuban Benton, Henry Bruns, Clinton Armstron, William Cooley, Herman Becker, Frederick Bruns, Henry Siebenthaler, Peter Grose, Christian Ellerman, Christopher Amberger, Allen McFee, John Stallmann, Frederick Feit, Mathias Yagley, Joseph Geis.

White Water Township—Lemuel Sparks, James Hampson, William Blackburn, Nicholas Stone, Joseph Barrow, George C. Cleaver, George W. Gant, Moses Smith, Charles Gille, Ambrose Williams, John F. Hutchinson, Nathan R. Butcher, John Carter, John S. Hyde, John Hurst, John M. Jaques, John Dale, Frederick Kirk, James Hollowell, John M. Rudicill, William Selves, Adam Rifner, Alfred J. Freeland, Thomas Standsberry, William Jaques.

Butler Township—Michael Gehrig, B. Gruenkemeier, John Conrad, Christian Hessler, F. W. Wittkemper, John Ragan, Lawrence Stengel, John



Heggemann, Charles Wittkemper, Peter Motsch, William Hassmann, Martin Krinker, Albert Brunsman, John Wirtz, Jacob Zins, Addison Garrison, J. M. Jones, Gerhart Meyer, Israel Cohen, Richard Milburn.

Bath Township—Edward J. Goff, James Landon, Asa Acres, Harrison McLain, Benjamin Miller, James Moran, Andrew Lockridge, George Richmond, James Dair, Jacob Sites, John W. Smolley, Alexander Young, James Hetrick, Alexander Tucker, Joseph Wallace.

Springfield Township—Lewis Bolton, Owen Davis, Peter Dearmond, William Seal, Peter Huth, Jonathan Miles, James Hiatt, Joseph L. Carson, George T. McClellan, John L. Riter, Richard O'Byrne, Jacob Gratwohl, William H. H. Thomas, John Barry.

These men were to report at Indianapolis, October 15, 1862, and if any failed to appear they were arrested by the marshal. Drafted men were permitted to volunteer in old regiments or for one year's service. Substitutes were accepted when they reported to the camp at Indianapolis. The other townships in the county had furnished their quota and were not subject to the draft.

## QUOTAS AND CREDITS.

The following is a statement of quotas and credits of Franklin county under calls of February 1, March 14, and July 18, 1864, as shown by Adjutant-General Terrell's Report, December 31, 1864:

Townships of Franklin County.	Quota of Feb. 1, 1864.	Quota of March 14, 1864.	Quota of July 18, 1864.	First Enrollment.	Total Quotas and Deficiencies.	Credits by Vol'ty En'ls.	New Recruits.	Veterans.	Credits by Draft.	Total Credits by Enlist. & Draft.	One Year.	Two Years.	Three Years.	Deficiency.	Surplus.
Bath -----	19	8	21	124	48	44	9	---	---	53	21	---	32	---	5
Fairfield ----	15	6	14	86	35	48	---	---	---	48	8	---	36	---	13
Bg. Grove ----	17	7	15	93	39	29	---	---	7	36	20	---	16	3	---
Laurel -----	32	13	30	178	75	41	27	5	73	73	7	---	66	2	---
Posey -----	20	8	17	99	45	28	15	---	25	45	6	---	39	---	---
Salt Creek ---	19	8	16	97	43	31	12	---	---	43	4	---	39	---	---
Metamora ---	20	8	19	113	47	20	26	---	---	56	---	---	56	---	9
Brookville ---	78	31	79	480	188	125	28	---	25	188	62	---	126	---	---
Springfield --	37	15	35	210	87	74	13	---	---	87	40	---	47	---	---
W. Water ----	36	14	36	213	80	60	34	---	---	94	21	---	73	---	8
Highland ----	36	14	25	207	85	64	3	---	24	91	38	1	32	---	6
Butler -----	26	10	28	170	64	50	---	---	13	63	30	---	33	1	---
Ray -----	30	12	29	176	71	47	24	---	---	71	4	---	---	---	---
Totals ---	385	154	374	2246	913	671	191	86	948	261	1	682	6	41	

It will never be known exactly how many Franklin county men volunteered in the Civil War, but it is safe to say that the county furnished more





than the nine hundred and forty-eight men credited to it by Terrell's Reports. The above table shows in detail some interesting facts concerning the enlistments in the various townships of the county, and is the last table shown in Terrell's Report. On April 14, 1865, Franklin county was called upon to furnish one hundred and ninety-two men, but before anything was done the war had closed.

Franklin county was credited in 1861 with two thousand seven hundred and five men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five who were subject to military duty. Of this number, four hundred and twelve were exempt for disability or other reason, which left two thousand two hundred and ninety-three subject to the draft. Owing to the fact that many of the men from Franklin county enlisted in other counties, and even in other states, it is very difficult to obtain a complete roster of the men from the county in the Civil War. The original muster rolls are all missing, except that of Company C, Sixty-eighth Regiment of Indiana Volunteer Infantry. According to the report of Adjutant-General Terrell, Franklin county furnished nine hundred and forty-eight men for service at the front during the Civil War. This does not include those who took part in the Morgan invasion or those who were in the Home Guards organized in the fall of 1863.

#### RELIEF OF SOLDIERS AND THEIR FAMILIES.

The outbreak of the rebellion found the national government not only without an army, but without the means to equip it. Out of this double deficiency grew an army of citizens who not only needed more care than the government could give, but who left families dependent upon them needing help which no government has ever given. Before the first year of the war had passed, it was apparent that the soldiers would have to depend upon their local counties for many of the actual necessities of life. There was particularly a demand for clothing and shoes, and when the first cold weather struck the soldiers in the fall of 1861 the women of the North began to prepare and send to the front warm clothing. The efforts to meet the needs of the soldiers at the front in the way of clothing, food and medical supplies is one of the most interesting sidelights on the great Civil War. In addition to the voluntary contributions of citizens, each county and township in the state raised by taxation sums of money known as bounties and reliefs. Franklin county showed its patriotic zeal and devotion to the Union cause by raising over a quarter of a million of dollars, as is shown by the following figures:



## Raised by the county—

Bounty -----	\$244,206.00	
Relief -----	4,074.05	
Miscellaneous -----	5,705.32	
	<hr/>	\$253,985.37

## Raised by townships—

Bounty -----	\$ 30,000.00	
Relief -----	3,000.00	
	<hr/>	\$33,000.00

Total raised in the county ----- \$286,985.37

The mothers, wives and sweethearts of the soldiers who went from Franklin county sent large quantities of clothing and provisions to the front during the last three years of the war. Some idea of the nature of these articles may be gathered from the Christmas boxes of 1861, which were sent by the women of Mt. Carmel to the men of the Thirty-seventh Regiment. The list included the following: 59 woolen blankets, 66 feather pillows, 17 bed sacs, 14 sheets, 8 pillow cases, 6 calico bed gowns, 11 pairs woolen mittens, 28 pairs sox, 12 cans fruit and 2 cans jelly, 22 pecks dried apples, 1 dozen tin plates, 2 dozen tin cups, 3 sets knives and forks, 1 dozen spoons, \$14 to pay the express on boxes.

An interesting sidelight on the relief in Brookville is disclosed by the book in the possession of Harry M. Stoops, containing the reports of the relief committee of the town. From the reports it appears that the greatest amount of relief was given in 1864 and 1865. Subscription papers were circulated asking for assistance, and the following is copied from the head of one of these papers:

"We, the undersigned, subscribe and pay the sums of money placed opposite our respective names to the relief committee; said committee to use, pay out and distribute to the benefit and relief of soldiers' families, residents of the town of Brookville and vicinity, as they in their discretion may deem most beneficial." (Dated February 17, 1864)

This particular paper had donations ranging from \$10 to 50 cents, with twenty-eight subscribers, giving a total of \$77.50. The relief committee in charge for practically all of 1864 was composed of C. C. Binkley, George F. Maxwell and John Roberts. They collected not only money, but clothing, provisions and wood. This committee appointed sub-committees, who investigated all cases and recommended such relief as they thought should be



given. In this volume just mentioned there are more than one hundred receipts which read as follows:

"Mr. H. C. Gallion: Let Mrs. ——— have \$2 worth of goods and charge to relief committee." (This was signed by the three members of the relief committee.)

Other reports show where Nathaniel Holmes hauled forty-six loads of wood to destitute families, for which he received 25 cents a load. Scores of receipts show where half-bushels of potatoes, turnips, cabbage and apples were distributed to the needy. It is safe to say that no soldier's family in Brookville suffered for the necessities of life if the relief committee was able to learn of their destitution. And what was true of Brookville applies equally to the rest of the county, as is shown by the large amount expended for relief work.

When the Legislature met in January, 1865, Governor Morton laid before it the question of providing relief for the families of soldiers. That body passed a bill on March 4 assessing a tax of 30 cents on each \$100 worth of property in the state, the proceeds of which was to be applied to soldiers' families. In accordance with instructions sent out to the county auditors, August 4, 1865, pursuant to this act, Franklin county reported that there were one thousand seven hundred and twenty-eight beneficiaries in the county who would come under the act. This meant that Franklin county had to raise \$13,962.24, the same being raised by taxation, as above stated.

#### HOME GUARDS.

During the course of the Civil War the Legislature authorized the formation of local militia companies, which were to be known as Home Guards, or the Indiana Legion, the latter name being given to it by Adjutant-General Terrell in his report. Pursuant to the order authorizing the formation of local companies, Franklin county organized a regiment of nine companies in the fall of 1863. The companies, with their officers, were as follows:

Whitcomb Home Guards—Captain, Robert Allen; first lieutenant, Justin K. Proctor; second lieutenant, John Blue.

Brookville Guards—Captain, William H. Jones; first lieutenant, James C. Howland; second lieutenant, Oscar A. Beeks.

Laurel Guards—Captain, William L. Day; first lieutenant, William Tucker; second lieutenant, William W. Williams.

Buena Vista Guards—Captain, George W. Phillips; second lieutenant, William J. Pugh; second lieutenant, John F. Ryan.



Metamora Legion—Captain, John Colter; first lieutenant, James B. Holland; second lieutenant, Jacob B. Blazier.

Fairfield Guards—Captains, Zachariah Ferguson and James A. Mill; first lieutenants, Charles H. Bassett, James A. Mills and Van Buren Rigor; second lieutenant, John A. Hughes.

Springfield Guards—Captain, William H. Schultz; first lieutenant, Samuel T. Bourne; second lieutenant, John W. McClure.

State Line Rangers—Captain, George W. Finley; first lieutenant, Edward Waltz; second lieutenant, Henry Luring.

Franklin Guards (raised at New Trenton)—Captain, Absalom R. Case; first lieutenant, William H. Stowe; second lieutenant, George R. Adair.

#### MORGAN'S RAID.

On Wednesday morning, July 8, 1863, General Morgan crossed over the line from Kentucky to Indiana. He had four thousand mounted men with him, and for the next five days created more consternation in Indiana than the state has ever known. It is not the purpose of this paragraph to give in detail the story of Morgan's raid in Indiana, only in so far as it is concerned with Franklin county. Morgan first appeared before Corydon, and at that place three volunteers were killed and one mortally wounded. On the afternoon of the 9th Morgan marched out of Corydon and soon appeared before Palmyra in the northern part of Harrison county. Here Morgan separated his forces, part going to Greenville, part to Paoli and the rest going forward to Vienna. His forces came together at Salem at nine o'clock on the morning of the 10th. From Salem, Morgan started in an easterly direction, having found out that it was not prudent to advance toward Indianapolis, as he had originally intended to do. Some of his men went through Brownstown and others through Canton and New Philadelphia and spent the night at Lexington in Scott county. On Saturday afternoon, the 11th, Morgan came in sight of Vernon, but there was too strong a force posted there, so he passed the town by without making an attempt to capture it. On Saturday night Morgan camped near Dupont, about eight miles southeast of Vernon. About four o'clock on the morning of Sunday, July 12, Morgan passed through Dupont on the way to Versailles in Ripley county. He reached that place at half-past one o'clock, captured Col. J. H. Gravens with three hundred militia, and robbed the county treasury of five thousand dollars of public funds.

It was on this memorable Sunday that Franklin county got its only first-hand experience of the Civil War. The knowledge that Morgan with





his band of marauders was in Ripley and Dearborn counties on that day created the wildest excitement among the citizens of Franklin county. The gallantry and the alacrity with which the citizen soldiery rushed to arms in defense of their homes was praiseworthy and commendable in the highest degree. From early Sunday morning until Morgan crossed over the line into Ohio on Monday night, Brookville was in a perfect uproar and preparations for defense were to be seen on every hand.

The *Franklin Democrat*, of Brookville, in its issue of July 17, 1863, gives a graphic description of these few exciting days in the town and county: "In our town, with the most generous enthusiasm, the people have hastened to take up arms to drive out the impudent invaders of our soil. With a zeal and alacrity almost without parallel, they have dropped the sickle and plow and, rifle in hand, have joined in pursuit of the freebooters. On Sunday, learning that the rebels were in the vicinity of Sunman's Station, every conceivable mode of conveyance was procured to convey our armed citizens to the locality where it was supposed a collision would take place. In his march, Morgan is making wholesale work in the way of stealing horses and his men are mounted on the finest stock in the country. Several of the citizens of this county were relieved of their horses by this freebooter and his men. Among the citizens of the county who contributed horses to Morgan's cause, against their own will, were John P. Case, of New Trenton, and Dr. John Cleaver, of Drewersburg." In addition to robbing the stables, the marauding band did not hesitate to appropriate any articles which met their fancy as they rode through the county. According to the best information obtainable, there were only about ten of Morgan's men in Franklin county. Two troopers appeared at Oldenburg on Saturday afternoon, and, riding into the blacksmith shop of J. H. Kessing, they told him they wanted their horses shod at once. They insisted on having new shoes put on their horses, but Kessing told them he did not have any, although he did have some hanging from the ceiling of the shop. There were some farmers in the shop, but the troopers demanded that their horses be shod at once, and told Kessing that when he had them shod to bring them to the Kuntz saloon (now the Kellermann saloon), and they would pay for his work. He shod them and took them to the saloon, but they immediately jumped upon them and rode away without offering to pay. They rode off toward St. Marys and met Dominic Siefert along the road. Siefert had just sold a horse and had the money in his pocket, but the troopers kindly relieved him of his burden. Before reaching St. Marys they appeared to have passed over into Dearborn county, since they are next heard of at New Alsace.

On Sunday, ten of Morgan's men appeared at the home of George Dud-



ley, about three miles west of St. Peters, and asked to be fed. While Mrs. Dudley was preparing something for them to eat they visited the barn to look at Mr. Dudley's horses, but he had heard of their coming and had hidden his horses in the woods. Not getting any horses, they satisfied themselves by taking three shirts off the line in the yard. After eating the meal prepared for them by Mrs. Dudley, the marauders went to the farm of Frank Rosfelt, in the same township, and took a couple of his horses. They continued on east, and on the other side of New Trenton met the omnibus going up the Miami hill and compelled all of the passengers to hand over their money and valuables. One man from Brookville, Albert Loper, escaped some way or other, while the others were being relieved of their money, and hid in an oats field near the road. The omnibus company lost twelve horses.

It was expected that Brookville would be attacked by Morgan, and consequently every effort was made to defend the town. Colonel Claypool, of Connersville, brought to Brookville on Sunday the Fayette Minute Men and the Ashland Home Guards, numbering, all together, about one hundred and fifty men. This mounted troop remained in Brookville until Thursday morning, and, according to the *Franklin Democrat*, "carried away with them the heartfelt wishes of every member of this community for the soldierly bearing and gentlemanly deportment which characterized the whole troop during their stay. As an evidence of the manner with which they were treated by our citizens, the following resolution was unanimously passed by them just previous to their departure:

"Resolved, That the heartfelt thanks of the Fayette Minute Men and the Ashland Home Guards be hereby tendered to the citizens of Brookville, for their generous hospitality and kindness during the time that said companies have been quartered in their midst, and that this resolution be published in the *Democrat* and *Defender*."

HACKLEMAN POST, NO. 64, GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

In the spring of 1882 a number of veterans of the Civil War residing in and around Brookville began to agitate the establishment of a post of the Grand Army of the Republic. Finally twenty-three veterans petitioned the state organization for a charter, and on April 10, 1882, a charter was granted to the petitioners. The charter was issued to Hackleman Post No. 64, the name being suggested by those desiring the charter.

It is pertinent in this connection to say something of Pleasant A. Hackleman, the only general from Indiana killed in the Civil War. He was born



November 15, 1814, in Franklin county, Indiana, and was killed at the battle of Corinth, on October 3, 1862. He was mustered in May 11, 1861, as colonel of the Sixteenth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers for the one-year service. He was commissioned colonel May 18, 1861, and was mustered out May 6, 1862, for promotion to the rank of brigadier-general. On May 13, 1862, he was presented with an elegant sword in the presence of his regiment by the enlisted men of the Sixteenth Indiana. He continued in command of the reorganized Sixteenth Indiana until his untimely death on the battlefield.

Hackleman Post was formally organized in the town hall at Brookville on the evening of April 18, 1882. Dr. J. L. Wooden, the mustering officer for the state department of the Grand Army of the Republic, had charge of the meeting and assisted in the organization. The first officers were as follow: William H. Bracken, commander; William H. Jones, senior vice-commander; John J. Sauers, junior vice-commander; John F. McKee, officer of the day; James A. Rodman, officer of the guard; Thomas C. Sheppard, chaplain; Alexander W. Lee, surgeon; Oliver B. Baker, quartermaster; John Burkhardt, adjutant; Robert J. Cain, quartermaster sergeant; George Monroe, sergeant major.

"The objects of the Grand Army of the Republic are purely fraternal, and in no way do they conflict or meddle with sect or creed in politics or in the affairs of society. To preserve and strengthen the fraternal feelings that bound soldiers together in camp and upon battlefield; to perpetuate the memory of the history of the beloved dead; to assist such former comrades-in-arms as in their declining years and from their wounds and hardships might need help and protection; to care for the widows and orphans of those who have fallen; to maintain the allegiance and fidelity of the United States and permanent respect for the constitution tested and proved upon the battlefield, and to encourage the spread of universal liberty and justice to all men, are the objects of the Grand Army of the Republic."

The original charter hanging on the walls of the post room contain the names of twenty-three petitioners, as follow: John Burkhardt, James A. Rodman, William H. Bracken, John F. McKee, William H. Jones, Oliver Baker, Alexander W. Lee, Z. S. Hutchinson, Robert J. Cain, Alanson R. Ryman, Ernest Gagle, John A. Gaines, Lewis Quillhorst, Thomas C. Sheppard, Nathan Davis, George Monroe, John G. Sauers, Adam Thalheimer, Robert M. Stoops, Joseph R. Posey, Jonathan Parvis, C. B. Smith and Peter Amrhein. For some reason three of these, C. B. Smith, Peter Amrhein and Jonathan Parvis, were not present when the post was organized on April





18, 1882. In fact, the name of Smith does not appear in the roll of members at all. Amrheine was apparently mustered in sometime in 1884, although the record of the post gives the date as April 18, 1882. Parvis was mustered in March 22, 1884.

Of the twenty who were mustered in upon the first organization of the post, Peter Amrheine is the only one still living. The present officers of Hackleman Post are as follow: George S. Golden, commander; Thomas B. Thackrey, senior vice-commander; Milton Curry, junior vice-commander; Oliver G. Templeton, quartermaster; John Cowen, adjutant; John Ferris, surgeon; George W. Higgs, chaplain; Frank Fogel, officer of the day; John H. Updike, officer of the guard; Marion Butler, sergeant major; Michael A. Jacob, quartermaster sergeant; Samuel Thomas, patriotic instructor. The delegate for the next state encampment is Samuel Thomas, with George W. Higgs as alternate.

New members have been added to Hackleman Post from year to year until the total membership reached one hundred and fifty-four with the mustering in of Milton Curry, February 21, 1914. The members of the post who have been taken in since it was first established, are as follows: Lewis Hornung, Frank Wiefenbach, Joseph Long, Edward D. Weltey, Jonathan Parvis, John D. Feiber, Andrew J. Heasom, Robert E. Best, James Williams, Philip Shuh, Frederick Ulrich, Peter Stoltz, William Cooley, John J. Posey, Adam Feltz, John Batzner, Levi W. Buckingham, Peter Amrheine, Oliver Stuart, Simeon Colbank, Elhanan W. Jenkins, James Murch, James E. Washington, Patrick Grimes, Michael Maley, Edward Eckley, Louis G. Schiesz, Oliver G. Templeton, James M. Quick, George W. Campbell, Martin V. Holliday, Joseph A. Bedoll, Samuel R. Baker, William M. Baker, Thomas W. Butler, Benjamin Schoonover, William H. King, John R. Kennedy, John V. Swift, Henry Bickel, George W. Davis, Raphael Gall, Charles Samoniel, Conrad Ries, Frederick Rehme, Daniel Bower, John Watler, Richard J. Stoops, Henry F. Teeters, Michael A. Jacobs, Edward H. Morin, George Bauer, William Mergenthal, John Riester, Jesse M. Woodruff, John Castle, John H. Updike, George Koop, John Preifogel, George F. O'Bryne, Adam Stock, John McFall, John C. Schocke, Albert Dickman, Shelby Utsler, George W. Higgs, Andrew J. Isaacs, Henry B. Sauer, Wilbur A. William, Frank Fogel, John Fruits, F. U. Winans, James G. Clark, George C. Cloud, Adam Miller, John W. Grimes, John W. Smiester, John Sieffert, William H. Berry, James P. Howe, Charles H. Stant, R. M. Stoops, John Ferris, George W. Davis, Charles Feary, Thomas J. Swift, John Gallagher, John Grober, William J. Stewart, John Showalter, M. B. Hippard, Andrew Metz-





ger, H. O. Rose, George Moton, James K. Morgan, John Blue, Henry Minckler, M. L. Hennigh, Wilson Fletcher, Franklin Ward, Thomas J. Robinson, Robert Jolliff, Samuel Thomas, Carlton Steward, George S. Golden, J. H. Bossert, David Genn, T. B. Thackery, George W. Evans, Abraham Bossert, Samuel Walton, William Holiday, Zachariah Lyons, G. W. Connair, Libius Monroe, John Cowen, John Roe, H. H. Miller, James Sammis, S. E. Rose, Abraham Miller, Junius Abbott, Nathan Duncan, Samuel Travis, Martin V. Burgess, George K. Osborn, Henry H. Scott, Louis C. Maze, Joel B. Price, Jacob Reisert, James L. Sims, Charles H. Peterman, Hugh West, Jonathon Hayward and Milton Curry.

The Grand Army of the Republic post at Metamora was established in 1884. It was numbered 279 and named the Henry D. Washburn Post, in honor of one of the veterans from this county who gave his life for his country in the Civil War. Since the organization of the post at Metamora there have been forty-three members initiated. Many of these have died, others have transferred their membership to other places, and still others have dropped out for various reasons until at the present time there are only a few members left. The complete list of initiated and transferred members who have been identified with the post at Metamora are as follows: Andrew J. Bowman, John R. Dunlap, William Fields, George Foster, George W. Gates, Joseph Hooper, Alexander W. Lee, Patrick Manly, Henry P. Matthews, James Jones, Simeon F. Ridenour, George W. Riger, Claudius Shafer, Milton Curry, Elisha Morford, George Murray, George Phillips, J. C. Ryman, Charles Hawkins, Thomas Jones, Lynn McWhorter, John E. Swartz, Harrison Swift, David B. Tuell, Hugh Weston, Charles Wolf, James Hannefee, Andrew Alley, J. B. High, Edwin W. High, Benjamin Huddleton, ——— Hobbs, Joseph Scott, Samuel Morford, W. K. Fletcher, James G. Swan, O. C. Gordon, Charles White, John Hurley, Michael Seibel, Asbury Carr, Peter D. Palser and P. B. Francis.

Besides the Grand Army of the Republic posts at Brookville and Metamora, there have been local posts at Laurel, Mt. Carmel, and Andersonville. Deaths and removals have been the cause of all the posts in the county losing most of their members.

#### SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

The soldiers' monument on the public square at Brookville was finally completed in February, 1901. The striking feature of the monument is a large cannon of the howitzer variety, which is set upon a block of cement



six by four feet and six feet high. Two designs were submitted for the monument and after careful deliberation by the committee, composed of R. J. Stoops, J. Watler and L. G. Schiesz, the design of Dr. Calvin Carter was selected. The base of the monument was built by Theodore H. Brown and consists of stone, faced with Portland cement. The iron bearing of the cannon was made by Williams & Sons and is a remarkable piece of work. The bending of the angle irons has been particularly admired. The cannon which surmounts the substantial pedestal was donated by the national government. Doctor Carter mounted the cannon by means of block and tackle.

In the front of the pedestal is a marble slab with this inscription:

"I am dying, but I die for my country."

Gen. P. A. Hackleman was the only general from  
Indiana killed in battle during the Civil War.

Born Nov. 15, 1814. Killed at  
Corinth, Oct. 3, 1862.

On the side facing the court house is an inscription which reads:

"J. P. Bohlander, Co. H, 52 Ind. Inf. Born July 17, 1835,  
drowned in Tenn. River, Jan. 7, 1865."

It was the intention of the post when the monument was erected to place upon the sides of the pedestal the names of all the soldiers from Franklin county who died during the Civil War. Thus far, however, Bohlander is the only soldier whose name appears on the face of the monument.

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN AND PHILIPPINE WARS.

Franklin county did not furnish a company during the Spanish-American War, although there were a number of men from the county who enlisted elsewhere. Some of these were in the regular army and others in the volunteer service. There have been no less than fifteen enlistments in the regular army since 1898. Augustus Baither enlisted at Indianapolis, February 14, 1898, as a member of Company H, First United States Heavy Artillery, and was in the service for three years. Most of the time was spent in Florida and he was mustered out at Fort Barrancas, in that state, February 14, 1901.

Hugo Tettenborn enlisted at Cincinnati, December 16, 1898, and was mustered in as a private in Company A, Eleventh United States Regiment. He was in the service for three years and four months, although he was paid for three years and a half. He left New York city in January, 1899,



for Cuba and was with his regiment in that island for five weeks. His regiment was then transferred to Porto Rico, where he remained for one year. In the spring of 1900 his regiment was ordered to the Philippines and left New York City April 1 for San Francisco. The regiment was taken to the Philippines by way of Honolulu and spent eighteen months on the islands of Leyte and Somar. The regiment was engaged in picket and patrol duty during all of the time it was on the islands. Only one incident occurred which was particularly exciting. One night about two o'clock a cannon ball hit the door of the barracks and the soldiers rushed out, thinking that they were on the point of being attacked by the savages. They followed the retreating natives with their guns in hand and soon came across the scared Filipinos and cannon which had caused all the disturbance. The cannon was made out of a large bamboo which had been wound around with heavy wire, a fragile piece of ordnance, which did not seem heavy enough to stand more than one shot at the most. Strange to say, the one shot of the cannon was the only shot fired that night. The Eleventh Regiment was brought back to the United States by way of Japan and landed in San Francisco on the 1st of April, 1902. The men were mustered out April 12, 1902.

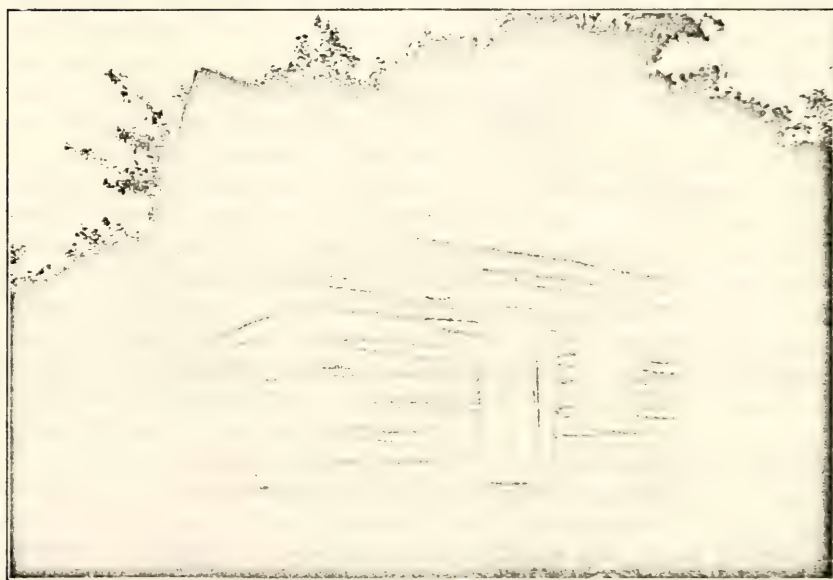
John H. Ertel enlisted, May 13, 1898, in Company L, Twenty-third United States regulars, and accompanied his regiment to the Philippines at once. They landed on the islands in July, 1898, and saw hard service there until they were mustered out, June 30, 1899, at Jolo. The Twenty-third Regiment was the third to land on the island and was in the assault upon Manila, August 13, 1899. Among other engagements which are noted on the back of the discharge papers of Mr. Ertel is the battle of San Pedro Macati, March 4, 1899. This regiment was engaged in constant skirmishing against the Filipinos on Luzon, Jolo and adjoining islands in the archipelago. Such was the service of Mr. Ertel in the Philippines that his captain wrote on his discharge paper "honest and faithful" and of "excellent" character. The Twenty-third Regiment returned to the United States by way of Japan and landed in San Francisco in August, 1899.

John A. Cook was a member of Troop B, Fifth United States Cavalry. He enlisted September 29, 1898, and was discharged at Utuado, Porto Rico, April 15, 1899. He served in Cuba and Porto Rico. Henry J. Neuman is a master gunner in the United States coast artillery service and is now stationed at Fort Worden, Washington. He enlisted at Fortress Monroe in 1900 and has been in the regular army ever since. He was stationed at Honolulu for two years, but the rest of his service has been in the United States.





C. KEELER CABIN, BLUE CREEK, 1808.



GENERAL HACKLEMAN CABIN.





Albert A. Neuman is now in the United States army in the coast artillery. He enlisted three years ago and is now stationed at Fort DeSoto, Florida. Other young men who have enlisted in the regular army from this county within the past two years are as follows: Frank Showalter, Joseph Peters, Dora Lee, Gus Pelsner, Ray Jeter, Peter Hall, Henry DeFausett, John Buckner, Daniel Ulrich, Clarence Wilson, Calvin Wilson and Roswell Winans. It has not been possible to get the military record of these men.

Edward G. Dudley enlisted at Cincinnati in 1898 as a member of Company G, First Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Dr. William Squier, now a practicing physician at Milton, Indiana, was in the regular army during the Filipino insurrection and saw active service in the Philippines.

A number of Franklin county boys have served in the navy during the past few years, but it has not been possible to obtain the complete records of all of them. The names of the following have been found who have spent at least one term in the navy: Peter Dudley, Arthur Meeker, Dora Lee, John Moore, John W. Schebler, Austin Swift and two—Ludwig and Watterson—whose Christian names have not been ascertained. Schebler was accidentally killed as a result of a fall down a stairway on the battleship "Dixie," November 15, 1913. His body was brought to Franklin county and buried at Hamburg, November 21, 1913. Schebler had enlisted on July 12, 1907, and upon the expiration of his first term reenlisted on July 12, 1911. He had served on the battleships "Virginia" and "Dixie," and held the rank of a quartermaster of the third class at the time of his death.

Peter Dudley enlisted in 1906 and during his first enlistment of four years traveled 45,456 miles. He enlisted for his third term, March 31, 1915, and is now in the ninth year of his service in the navy. Dora Lee and John Moore enlisted at the same time and served for the regular four years. Moore is now a second class boatman's mate on the "Montana," having previously served on the "Iowa." Moore has been in the service since October 21, 1908. Swift, Ludwig and Patterson are still in the navy as far as is known. Franklin county has one graduate of the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Scott Baker, who served his regular time after graduation. He has been a resident of Brookville since leaving the service.

As far as is known, there were only six volunteers from Franklin county in the Spanish-American War. Three of these, John S. Francis, Alden Murray and William Woessner, were from Metamora. They were members of Company F, One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, and were mustered in June 29, 1898, and mustered out April 30.



1899. The other three volunteers from this county were Jesse W. Ailes, of Stips' Hill, Irvin Morford, of Andersonville, and Henry Seibel, of Hamburg. Ailes was mustered in June 27, 1898; appointed corporal August 23, 1898; appointed sergeant, December 31, 1898; mustered out April 30, 1899. Morford enlisted June 27 and Seibel on July 5, 1898, and both were mustered out April 30, 1899. Ailes, Morford and Seibel were members of Company H, One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment of Indiana Volunteers.

Milford P. Hubbard enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Indiana Battery of Light Artillery, April 26, 1898. This battery drilled at Camp Mount, Indianapolis, in the spring of 1898 and later went to Chickamauga Park, Tennessee, where it remained until September. It was then taken to Porto Rico and remained on that island for thirty-four days. They only had one chance of engaging in a skirmish and that occurred on the day that the message announcing the signing of the protocol was received, August 12, 1898. On this particular day the battery was advancing to make an attack on Juyana, but just before hostilities began, a courier came with the message that a protocol had been signed. Thus ended the active service of the Twenty-third. It was mustered out November 25, 1898.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### BANKS AND BANKING.

There were banks in Indiana Territory which had been recognized by the territorial Legislature and which were continued by the state after it was admitted to the Union. The two banks in existence in 1816 were at Vincennes and Madison and the first session of the Legislature (January 1, 1817) made extensive changes in the charter of the Vincennes bank and provided for the division of the state into fourteen districts, with a bank for each district.

All the branch banks were to be considered dependent on the Vincennes bank and each branch was to have eleven directors chosen by the stockholders and three selected by the state. The Madison bank became one of the fourteen branches and of the others which were provided for, only three ever organized under the legislative act. These were at Brookville, Corydon and Vevay.

The Brookville branch, the second to be organized, started out with a capital stock of thirty-five thousand dollars, furnished by William H. Eads, Robert John and John Jacobs. This organization was effected in the summer of 1817 and a substantial bank building was at once erected in which to carry on the business. Unfortunately, no complete records were kept of this bank and it is not known how much business it transacted or how long it was in existence. What was known as the aristocratic party of Brookville evidently controlled the policy of the bank and this may account in part for the opposition which the bank had to meet. The panic of 1819 struck this bank, as it did all other banks of the West, and started it on its downward path. In a report to the state Legislature during the session of 1821-22, the Brookville Bank is reported as having been tendered twelve thousand two hundred sixteen dollars. This was done December 22, 1821, and the supposition is that the bank accepted it from the state treasurer, D. C. Lane. As has been stated, the history of the Brookville Bank established in 1817 is very obscure, but it is known that it closed its career during the early part of the twenties. The building which it occupied is still standing in the town and is now used as a dwelling house.



From the closing of the first bank in Brookville, in the early twenties, to the establishment of the first bank after the adoption of the Constitution of 1851, is a period characterized by "wild cat" banks. During the building of the White Water canal through the county and during the most prosperous part of the canal period, there were a number of such banks in the county, but little is known of their history. There was very little specie in circulation and most of the business done by these banks consisted of buying and selling notes and commercial paper which they felt they could handle to a good profit. They issued paper currency, known as "shimplasters," for sums ranging from six and one-fourth cents to a dollar. Canal scrip was largely used in Franklin county for nearly twenty years and the many references to "blue dog," "blue pup" and "white dog" indicate the wide use of this peculiar canine scrip. Banking continued in a more or less haphazard fashion until 1853, when statutory provisions based upon the new Constitution provided a solid basis for conservative banking.

#### THE BROOKVILLE BANK, 1853-63.

The new Constitution adopted in 1851 made a radical change in the banking business in Indiana, and Brookville was not slow to take advantage of the provisions governing the establishing of banks. Early in 1853 a number of the wealthy citizens of Brookville began to agitate the question of establishing a bank. By the middle of March their capital stock of \$100,000 had all been subscribed, the stock being taken by the following citizens of the county: Richard Tyner, N. W. Haile, George Holland, N. D. Gallion, John W. Hitt, James H. Speer, William M. McCarty, Abner McCarty, Enoch McCarty and Benjamin H. Burton.

The articles of incorporation which were filed designated it as a bank of deposit as well as discount. While they began with the capital stock of \$100,000, their articles of incorporation allowed them to increase it to \$500,000 should the business of the town and county demand it.

#### BROOKVILLE NATIONAL BANK, 1865-79.

The career of the Brookville Bank covered twelve years and was succeeded on October 9, 1865, by the Brookville National Bank, which was organized with a capital stock of \$100,000, in accordance with the national banking act. Its first officers were as follows: John H. Farquhar, president; John G. Adair, vice-president; John W. Hitt, cashier. On March 5,





1879, Dr. John R. Goodwin and Charles F. Goodwin became the sole owners of the bank. The directors of the bank at the time of its voluntary liquidation were as follow: William W. Butler, John G. Adair, John Herron, William Dare, Jacob H. Masters, John R. Goodwin and Charles F. Goodwin. The officers of the bank were as follow: John G. Adair, president; W. W. Butler, vice-president; John R. Goodwin, cashier; Charles F. Goodwin, assistant cashier. These officers and directors were elected January 17, 1879, and at the same time a resolution was adopted to reduce the capital stock to \$50,000. However, by the first of March financial conditions were such that it was impossible for it to make satisfactory dividends on \$100,000 capital stock and it was decided to go into voluntary liquidation. The *Franklin Democrat* of March 6, 1879, says that "It is understood that the closing up of the Brookville National Bank will open the way for a private banking company among our solid men." A notice in the same paper the following week says that the bank is closing up its affairs and that the banking business will be continued in the same room "by John R. Goodwin & Son, under the name of The Brookville Bank." The new bank assumed all the obligations of its predecessor and opened for business sometime between March 13 and 20, since on the latter date the *Franklin Democrat* says, "Doctor Goodwin is as well known as any man in the county; he is perfectly responsible and will conduct the business of the bank honestly. Charles F. Goodwin is popular as a bank officer and will give satisfaction in the line of his duties."

#### THE BROOKVILLE BANK, 1879-1905.

As has been stated the Brookville National Bank could not survive the hard times of the latter seventies and in 1879 went into voluntary liquidation. The former owners, Dr. John R. Goodwin and his son, Charles F., closed up the business of the defunct National Bank in March and organized what was called the Brookville Bank, taking the name which had been applied to the banking institution here that had existed during the decade following 1853. Doctor Goodwin and his son had been connected with the bank for some years previous to its dissolution in 1879, but the death of the Doctor the following year brought about a change in the management of the bank. Upon the death of Doctor Goodwin, Isaac Carter and Dora Wagoner were employed in the bank. Mr. Carter later became one of the leading lawyers of Shelbyville, while Mr. Wagoner became a successful druggist of Terre Haute. In 1881 John C. Shirk, who had just graduated from Indiana University, became identified with the bank and on January 1, 1884, became a partner in the bank.



For the next twelve years Charles F. Goodwin and John C. Shirk were the owners of the bank and conducted its business in such a way as to make it a financial institution of undoubted integrity. Upon the death of Mr. Goodwin, January 12, 1896, Mr. Shirk and his sister, Mrs. Charles F. Goodwin, formed a partnership and this continued until June 20, 1905, when the bank was chartered as The National Brookville Bank.

#### THE NATIONAL BROOKVILLE BANK, 1905-1915.

The National Brookville Bank, as has been previously stated, is a successor of the Brookville Bank and began its career Saturday, July 1, 1905, under a charter granted June 20, 1905. The first officers were as follow: John C. Shirk, president; John P. Goodwin, vice-president; George E. Dennett, cashier. These officers, with the addition of M. S. Goodwin and W. D. Moore, constitute the board of directors. During the ten years of the bank's existence there has been no change in the officers or board of directors.

The bank began business with a capital stock of \$50,000 and continued with this amount of working capital until March 25, 1915. At that time the bank was granted permission by the comptroller of the currency to increase the capital stock to \$100,000. During the spring of 1915 the bank decided to apply for permission to do a general trust and loan business in connection with their regular banking. The last Legislature of Indiana passed an act which empowers national banks to add the so-called trust companies' business to their present activities. Since the passage of this act the federal reserve board has received a large number of requests from national banks in Indiana that they be permitted to act as trustee, administrator, registrar of stocks and bonds, and, in general, to do such business as has heretofore been done only by trust companies. It was to be expected that the trust companies would register a vigorous objection to this encroachment on their business, but the federal board replies to their protest by saying that the trust companies have no right to complain, since within the past few years they have been doing what amounts to a regular banking business.

The National Brookville Bank applied for and has been granted permission to do a general trust business in connection with their regular banking and are now looking forward to an increased business as result of the change. This bank is housed in its own stone and pressed-brick building which was erected in 1890-91 at a cost of \$21,500. The stability of the bank is shown by the fact that its deposits now amount to more than \$530,000, with a surplus and undivided profits of \$73,000.



## FRANKLIN COUNTY NATIONAL BANK.

The Franklin County National Bank was organized in 1900 with the following officers: Joseph A. Fries, president; Louis Federman, vice-president; Richard S. Taylor, cashier; Frank Geis, Jr., assistant cashier. The original capital stock of \$25,000 has been doubled in order to take care of the constantly increasing business of the bank. With deposits of \$510,000 and a surplus and undivided profits of \$35,000, the bank stands today as a good example of safe and conservative business methods.

The Franklin County National Bank has taken advantage of the act of the late Legislature which permits national banks to engage in loan and trust business. In order to add this phase of banking to its business it was necessary to obtain permission from the federal reserve board. This has been granted and the bank is now in a position to engage in a general loan and trust business. In general terms this means that the bank can now loan money on mortgage security, a privilege which has heretofore been denied to national banks.

In 1912 the bank moved into its own beautiful three-story-building which was erected at a cost of \$35,000. The Knights of Pythias built and now occupy the third story. The present officers of the bank are as follow: W. H. Senour, president; Louis Federman, vice-president; Richard S. Taylor, cashier; Frank Geis, Jr., assistant cashier. The officials, with the addition of John W. Brockman, constitute the board of directors.

## PEOPLE'S TRUST COMPANY.

The People's Trust Company was incorporated under the laws of Indiana, January 22, 1915, with the capital stock of \$50,000. There was such a demand for the stock on March 25, 1915, that it was soon oversubscribed and it was increased to \$75,000. Within a short time this whole amount of stock was subscribed, there being one hundred seventy-four stockholders.

The officers of the bank are as follow: Caspar Ritzi, president; James B. Kidney, vice-president; George E. Mullin, secretary-cashier. The directors are Caspar Ritzi, James B. Kidney, Herman Walther, M. P. Hubbard, Frank A. Wright, Frank J. Geis, Charles A. Stinger, J. M. Hamilton and Harry M. Stoops. The bank opened for business May 1, 1915, in the room formerly occupied by the Franklin County National Bank.



## THE FARMERS AND MERCHANTS BANK.

The Farmers and Merchants Bank of Oldenburg was organized as a private bank March 9, 1909, with a capital stock of \$12,000. The first officers have been in active charge of the bank since its organization, namely: B. J. Kessing, president; F. B. Moorman, vice-president; A. J. Hackman, cashier. The directors include the officers and A. A. Hackman, F. J. Raver and C. L. Johnson. The bank rents the room in which it carries on its business. Its last report shows a surplus and undivided profits of \$3,076.50, on its capital of \$12,000.

## THE LAUREL BANK.

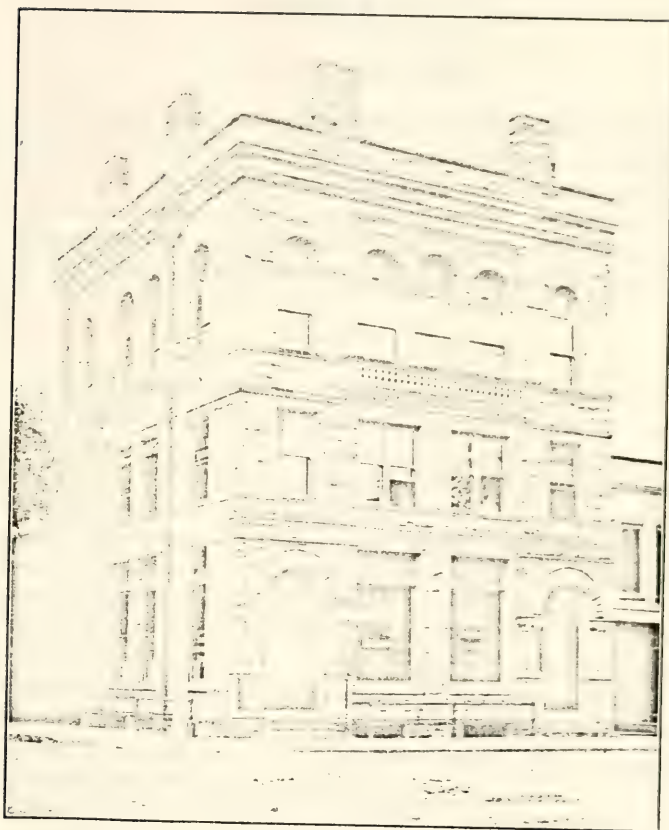
The Laurel Bank is the oldest bank in continuous operation in Franklin county. It was organized as a private bank by W. L. Day, J. J. Reiboldt and W. O. Bowman on July 1, 1893, with a capital stock of \$5,000. Two years later Bowman disposed of his interests to the other two members of the company, who, in turn, continued the business in partnership until 1904. In that year Reiboldt acquired the sole interest in the bank and has continued as owner of the bank since that date. On July 1, 1905, Mr. Reiboldt secured a state charter for his bank and during the ten years which have elapsed since it was made a state bank it has increased in usefulness in the community which it seeks to serve. As the bank has prospered it has been found necessary to double the original capital and, according to the last statement, has a surplus and undivided profits of \$6,000 on a capital stock of \$10,000.

## FARMERS BANK OF METAMORA.

The Farmers Bank of Metamora was chartered July 10, 1910, as a private bank with the following officers: W. N. Gordon, president; J. E. Jackson, vice-president; H. R. Lennard, cashier. The bank has a capital of \$10,000 and deposits of \$80,000. The surplus and undivided profits of the bank for the past year were \$3,000. The bank does general banking and under the efficient management of its directors it has won the confidence of the community in which it plays such a prominent part.







NATIONAL BROOKVILLE BANK (Shirk & Goodwin.)



## CHAPTER XIV.

### BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

The care of the poor and unfortunate is a matter which has concerned the people of the county from the beginning of its history. It is one of the striking evidences of our Christian civilization to note the care and protection which is extended to those who are unable to provide for themselves. The history of the benevolent institutions of Franklin county falls into five periods, which, for the sake of treatment, will be grouped into as many different headings.

#### 1811-1816.

This marks a period from the organization of the county up to the time when Indiana was admitted to the Union. During this period, the care of the poor devolved upon officers in each township, who were designated as overseers of the poor. From the commissioners' records it appears that these officers were appointed and held their office for one year. The early records bear witness to the fact that an effort was made to alleviate such cases of destitution as were called to the attention of the authorities. The first record of this nature noticed is dated May 15, 1813, at which time George Cain was allowed eighteen dollars for boarding and clothing Abel Perry, a pauper, from January 1 to May 1, 1813. At this time the following citizens were appointed by the commissioners as overseers of the poor: Allen Ramsey, Lewis Dewese, George Hollingsworth, John Templeton, William Helm and Basil Roberts. There appears to have been no change in the management of poor relief during the territorial period.

#### 1816-1824.

Upon the adoption of a constitution in 1816, and the subsequent admission of the state to the Union on December 11 of the same year, the old system was continued. No statutory provisions were provided by the legislature, and, consequently, the same method of poor relief prevailed. Each quarterly session of the commissioners contains specific appropriations for individual cases of relief. The allowances made by the commissioners for the



caring for the poor varied considerably. At the November session, 1817, Benjamin Nichols was allowed forty-three dollars and eighty-one and one-fourth cents for keeping John Lovell, a pauper, from August 13, 1817, to the 21st of the following month, a period of about five weeks. In February, 1818, the commissioners allowed Robert Dickerson twenty-three dollars and ninety-three and three-fourths cents for keeping Abel Perry for the six months previous to December 4, 1817. These two allowances indicate the extremes of compensation, and, as will be noted, vary from nearly nine dollars to one dollar per week.

#### 1824-1834.

The Legislature of 1844 made provision for a more uniform management of the poor and by the act of January 30, of that year, set forth the following provisions:

"Section 1. That the commissioners of the several counties shall, at their first or second session in each and every year, nominate and appoint two substantial inhabitants of every township within their respective counties to be overseers of the poor of such township.

"Section 2. It shall be the duty of the overseer of the poor every year, to cause all poor persons who have or shall hereafter become a public charge to be farmed out, on contracts to be made on the first Monday in May annually in such manner as the said overseers of the poor shall deem best calculated to promote the general good."

Pursuant to this legislative act, the commissioners of Franklin county, on February 9, 1824, appointed two men as "poor masters" in each of the eight townships into which the county was then divided, as follows: Brookville, David Moore and R. A. Templeton; Springfield, Richard Keen and William McDonnald; Blooming Grove, Benjamin Nowell and William McCoombs; Posey, John Maple and Edward Toner; Highland, Samuel Price and John H. Rockafellar; White Water, Samuel Rockafellar and Ralph Wildridge; Fairfield, Jacob Duboise and Jacob Barrackman; Bath, Thomas Reed and Michael Cline. The records show that the overseers of Brookville township each received seven dollars for the first six months of their appointment. The compensation of the various overseers was in proportion to the time spent in the performance of their duties. For ten years the act of 1824 governed the management of the poor in all the counties of the state, but by 1834 it became apparent that conditions demanded a change and the legislative act of that year ushered in a new era along benevolent lines.



1834-1856.

The legislative act of January 23, 1834, authorized "An Asylum for the Poor of the Counties of Franklin, Fayette and Union." In accordance with the provisions of this act the commissioners of Franklin county appointed James Webb to represent the county and meet with the representatives from Fayette and Union. This joint commission met at Fairfield, Franklin county, on December 26, 1834, and made the preliminary arrangements for the establishment of the asylum to be used by the three counties. It was agreed that the expense of maintenance should be pro rated between the counties in proportion to the voting population. At this time Franklin county had 1,800 voters, Fayette had 1,555, and Union had 1,279.

On January 27, 1835, the commissioners of the three counties concluded a contract for the farm of Thomas Clark. This was in Fayette county and consisted of two hundred eight acres, located in township 13, range 13. The farm had no buildings, but, according to the commissioners, had "two good orchards, two good springs, two good wells, is under good fence and has one hundred acres cleared." The contract price was \$2,053, of which \$1,003 was to be paid March 9, 1835, and the remainder January 13, 1836. The above report was made to the commissioners of Franklin county March 3, 1835.

Since there were no buildings on the farm, the first action of the commissioners from the three counties was to provide for the erection of a suitable building to accommodate the inmates. A brick structure, eighteen by forty-eight feet, was built, the same being ordered August 10, 1835. The bids for the proposed building were opened on the 12th of the following month, at which time it appeared that Thomas Lyons, Thomas Waters and Jesse Clements secured the contract for the sum of five hundred dollars, the same to be completed by the first Monday of May, 1836. The building was completed during the summer of 1836, and at the May meeting of that year the commissioners appointed Isaac Gardner, of Union county, as superintendent of the asylum. The superintendent was allowed an annual salary of five hundred dollars, and was given general charge of the asylum, being authorized "to purchase furniture, bedding, provisions, etc., for the institution." His first annual report shows an expenditure of \$180.80<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>. From year to year up to 1856, a total of twenty years, the three counties maintained this joint asylum, but by the latter year it was felt that better results could be obtained, at least on the part of Franklin county, by the establishment of a separate asylum. During this period from 1834 to 1856 Franklin county continued





to furnish relief to the poor in the various townships, as well as contributing its share towards the maintenance of the joint asylum.

The appended table shows the expenditures for both county and township relief during this period, although there were only nine years when a separate expenditure appears for township relief:

1834 -----	\$ 429.87	1847 -----	\$ 850.20
1835 -----	901.26	1848 -----	1,014.05
1836 -----	571.00	1849 -----	1,105.24
1837 -----	1,230.71	1850 -----	1,160.07
1838 -----	811.74	1851 -----	1,257.89
1840 -----	586.76	1852 -----	1,062.20
1841 -----	466.87	1853 -----	1,701.79
1842 -----	80.43	1854 -----	1,479.23
1845 -----	821.33	1855 -----	1,506.92
1846 -----	989.67	1856 -----	2,065.07

There were separate expenditures for the poor of the county in three years: 1836, \$798.64; 1838, \$112.21; 1841, \$75.18. For three years there was no separate return made to the commissioners, the total amounts for these three years being as follows: 1839, \$1,318.39; 1843, \$1,230.71; 1844, \$1,338.61.

The report of the board of directors of the asylum to the commissioners of Franklin county on March 3, 1856, discloses the following interesting facts:

Number admitted during past year -----	47
Number dismissed -----	24
Number of deaths -----	8
Number in asylum February 26, 1856 -----	64
Number from Franklin county -----	35
Number from Fayette county -----	17
Number from Union county -----	12

#### 1856-1915.

During the winter and spring of 1855-56, the commissioners of Franklin, Fayette and Union, having charge of the joint asylum of the three counties, came to the conclusion that the property held jointly by the three counties should be sold. On April 15, 1856, they made a proposition to the commissioners of Franklin county, "to sell the farm used now for an asylum



of the poor for the sum of fifty dollars per acre, one-half to be paid March 10, 1857, and the residue on March 10, 1858, with interest on deferred payments from day of sale." The Franklin county commissioners accepted a proposition of the asylum commissioners on June 12, 1856, and agreed at that time to the sale of the property jointly owned by Franklin, Fayette and Union counties. The final agreement provided that Union county should pay to Franklin one-half of forty-six dollars per acre of the undivided interest of Franklin county, this amount being one thousand eight hundred fifty-eight dollars and twenty-six cents. The three counties were to retain their possession in the land until March 10, 1857, at which time the agreement between them was to go into effect.

One June 19, 1856, the commissioners of Franklin county met at the court house for the purpose of locating and purchasing a site for a poor asylum, and four days later they met in the court house and reported that they had selected a site. It was in Brookville township, about one mile southwest of the county seat, and contained a fraction over one hundred and six acres. This tract of land was owned by William and Anna Stringer and they executed a deed to the county commissioners for this land on August 13, 1856, for a consideration of five thousand five hundred dollars. On August 5, of the same year, the commissioners bought part of a kiln of brick from David Price for the purpose of erecting a suitable building on the new farm. The plans for the building were drawn by Edwin May, who was allowed ten dollars for his services. On August 14, 1856, a contract was let to Edwin May for the construction of the asylum building, the contract calling for five thousand one hundred and fifty dollars. This building was so well constructed that it is still standing (1915) and bids fair to render good service for many years to come.

The last official report of the state board of charities on the Franklin county poor asylum is dated September 16, 1914. From this excellent report which, by the way, is compiled by Amos W. Butler, a former resident of Franklin county, the historian has taken the following facts regarding the institution at that time:

The present superintendent is George W. Gloschen, whose wife acts as matron. The farm comprises two hundred acres of land, which is now valued at one hundred and fifty dollars per acre. Some of the land is good, but much of it is unfit for tillage. A four-acre orchard is in poor condition. The stock on the farm included ten head of cattle, three head of horses and fifty-seven swine. The buildings are three in number. One contains the superintendent's quarters, women's department, dining room and kitchen.



The men's quarters are in a separate building. The buildings are old and poorly planned and are only in fair repair. There is a cellhouse which is used for the most incorrigible cases. The buildings are heated with steam, lighted with kerosene and under the present management are kept in as good condition as possible. They are handicapped by an old plant which is difficult to keep in good condition. The county pays for the help of one man and one woman and also allows the county physician seventy-five dollars annually for his services.

At the time the report was made there were thirty-six inmates, twenty-eight men and eight women. One man is epileptic. The sexes occupy separate buildings, but eat together. Religious services are not regularly held.

The superintendent is paid \$650 a year, while his wife is not on a salary. Repairs for the current year totaled \$1.40; salaries, \$1,224.75; supplies and maintenance, \$1,175.94; total, \$2,402.09.

#### POOR FARM SUPERINTENDENTS.

From 1834 down to 1856, Franklin county was coupled with Union and Fayette counties in the caring for the unfortunate poor. The records of the commissioners show that Isaac Gardner, of Union county, was superintendent from 1837 to 1840; at that date there were fifteen inmates. William Rigsbee was superintendent from 1840 to 1844; Thomas Curry, in 1855 and a part of 1856, and was succeeded by Samuel Henderson, who was the last to hold the position before the county commenced caring for its paupers. The list of Franklin county superintendents is as follows: Jacob Bly, October, 1857-1859; John H. Farrott, 1859-60; Daniel Kyger, 1860-64; Elmer Hiatt, 1864-65; Joseph R. Clark, 1865-68; Alfred Deter, 1868-72; Abial Shaw, 1872-1883; Adam Sottong, 1884; Smith B. Scott, 1885-92; Joseph Marxer, 1892-1901; Atwell J. Shriner, 1901-07; Jacob Young, 1907-10; William Peterson filled out the latter's term of office; George W. Gloshen, 1914, and still serving.

#### CHILDREN'S HOME.

It was not until the year 1882 that Franklin county had a children's home, although there had been much agitation toward providing a suitable home for the children of the poor asylum. An act of the Legislature (April 7, 1881) furnished the basis for definite action along this line, and on March 11, 1882, Rev. David R. Moore and some other interested parties appeared before the county commissioners—(Levi W. Buckingham, Thomas Ap-



pleton and Edward Waechter)—and urged upon them the necessity for immediate action in providing a suitable home for the pauper children of the county. The commissioners were convinced that something ought to be done and appointed a committee, composed of Rev. D. R. Moore, Rev. Meinrad Fleischman, J. F. McKee, M. A. Mess and Abail Shaw, "to take some action as provided by the legislative act of April 7, 1881, concerning the care of the pauper children in the poor asylum." They were further instructed to find a suitable person to take charge of the children and report to the commissioners at their next meeting. On April 12, 1882, the commissioners of the proposed children's home reported that they had decided upon Mrs. William Hughes as matron, and made the further recommendation that the old Speer homestead be bought for this use. The county commissioners decided to defer action until their next meeting, and at that time, June 8, 1882, appointed Missouri Hanna as matron. She was to receive thirty cents per day for each child under her care, and was to furnish a home for the children on her own farm in Fairfield township. At this same time the commissioners directed Superintendent Shaw, of the poor asylum, to deliver to Miss Hanna all of the children under his charge between the ages of one and sixteen and on July 10 of the same year he turned over to her eleven children. A visiting committee was appointed by the commissioners, consisting of Rev. D. R. Moore, Mrs. A. J. King and Mrs. Joseph M. Vawter.

The visiting committee made their first report to the county commissioners on December 5, 1882. At that time sixteen children were in charge of Miss Hanna and eight of them were attending school at Fairfield. The committee reported that the children were being given the best of attention and to the best of their knowledge were being cared for in a very satisfactory manner.

For seven years Missouri Hanna, assisted by her sister, Sarah A., gave the pauper children of Franklin county a good home. Each quarterly report of the visiting committee to the children's home indicated that the children were given every possible attention. The following extract from their report of June 6, 1884, is illustrative of the good opinion which the visiting committee entertained toward the home: "The home is unquestionably an honor to the county and the Misses Hanna have certainly shown a capability for the work which challenges all comparison." The Misses Hanna had charge of the pauper children until June 6, 1889, when they were transferred to the new children's home. The visiting committee were at the home in Fairfield township for the last time on June 4, 1889, and their report to the county commissioners speaks in glowing terms of the excellent management





of the children during the seven years while Missouri Hanna was the matron. Their last words on this occasion were: "Well done, good and faithful servants."

The question of purchasing a home for the pauper children had been agitated for some years before 1889. On April 5, 1889, the commissioners (Alfred Deeter, Abraham Bossert and J. M. Vawter) took definite steps towards the establishment of a new children's home for the county. From the record it seems that there were two considerations which led to the change. It was maintained by many people that it would be more economical for the county to own its own home for the pauper children instead of paying a per diem of thirty cents for the care of each child. Under the new arrangement which was entered into with Mrs. Eudora Hamlin on April 5, 1889, she was to receive an annual salary of six hundred dollars. On February 13, 1889, the commissioners bought thirty-two acres adjoining the poor asylum on the south. This was purchased from Mrs. Cecilia Wright, William Wright, Frank Wright, Rachel Lewis and Leander L. Lewis for a consideration of five thousand dollars. There were other heirs who had an interest in this farm and it was necessary to get quit-claim deeds from them before the county had a clear title to the land. The interest of William and Mary A. Robeson was satisfied by the payment of eighteen hundred dollars on March 6, 1889. The interest of Frank Wright was purchased on December 3, 1890, for the sum of eleven hundred eleven dollars and ninety cents. These three separate payments made the children's home cost the county \$7,911.90. The farm was well improved with a large two-story brick house, which had been built by Thomas Robeson, one of the best constructed barns in the county at that time, as well as other outbuildings.

This same building has been the home of the unfortunate poor since it was purchased in 1889. Mrs. Hamlin continued as matron until October 1, 1905, when Mrs. Belle Koerner was appointed. Mrs. Koerner has given excellent satisfaction, as did her predecessor. There are now (April, 1915) several children in the home. It is the intent of the state board of charities that dependent children shall be placed in permanent homes as soon as possible. Something of this work in Franklin county may be seen when it is known that in 1910 four children were placed in good homes, one in 1911, five in 1912, sixteen in 1913 and seven in 1914. According to the statistical report of the state board of charities for December, 1914, Franklin county paid \$1,483.85 for the support of fourteen children for the year previous to September 14, 1914.





FRANKLIN COUNTY CHILDREN'S HOME.



FRANKLIN COUNTY INFIRMARY



The general management of the institution is in the hands of a board of children's guardians, which is now composed of the following: Mrs. S. S. Harrell (president), Mrs. J. C. Shirk, Frank J. Baker, Mrs. J. F. Burdick, William D. Moore and Mrs. Josephine Fries. It should be mentioned that Mrs. Harrell has been on the board continuously since her first appointment on June 9, 1884. She has always taken a very active interest in the welfare of the institution and no little credit for the success of the children's home is due to her.



## CHAPTER XV.

### SECRET SOCIETIES OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

---

#### FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

The Masons established the first secret society in Franklin county, and at Brookville was opened the fourth Masonic lodge in Indiana. As other fraternities came into existence, they established lodges at various places in the county, and at the present time there are many different fraternal and benevolent organizations in the county. In addition, the Catholic population have a number of societies whose membership is restricted to those of the Catholic faith.

Harmony Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, is really the fourth Masonic lodge to be organized within the state of Indiana, although it is now numbered eleven. The first three lodges were Vincennes (March 1, 1809), Madison (August 30, 1815) and Charlestown (April, 1816). In the spring of 1817, sometime prior to May, the resident Masons of Brookville met in private council and decided to petition for dispensation to form a lodge in the town. At one of their meetings—probably in April—Stephen C. Stephens, afterward a member of the supreme court of Indiana, was selected to procure a dispensation from the grand lodge of Ohio. At that time a grand lodge had not yet been organized in Indiana, the first three lodges of the state receiving their dispensations from the grand lodge of Kentucky. The grand lodge of Indiana dates from January 12, 1818.

On May 9, 1817, Henry Brush, grand master of Ohio, issued a dispensation in response to the petitioners from Brookville and on the 4th of the following August the grand lodge of Ohio approved the action of the grand master. The lodge at Brookville was called Harmony Lodge No. 41.

Shortly after high twelve, June 4, 1817, the gavel sounded for the first time in a Masonic hall in eastern Indiana. Thomas Kelsey, of Hamilton, Ohio, acted as worshipful master and appointed the following officers pro tem.: John Sheets, senior warden; Alexander R. Meek, junior warden; Jeremiah Sullivan, secretary-treasurer; W. S. Rose, junior deacon; Thomas Blair, tyler. The charter members were S. C. Stephens, Luther Hinman, C. Dart,





Enoch McCarty, Thomas Terrell, Hervey Bates, John Noble, George L. Murdock, John Jacobs, John Test, W. D. Gallion, J. B. Rose and John Winchel. A lodge of entered apprentices was opened and closed and then a lodge of past masters was opened. Stephen C. Stephens was installed as a first worshipful master of Harmony Lodge. The other officers were as follow: John Jacob, senior warden; George L. Murdock, junior warden. On June 17, petitions were received from Martin M. Ray, Noah Noble, Henry A. Reed, Enoch D. John and Joseph D. Clements, and these men became the first initiates of Harmony Lodge No. 41.

The Bible, which cost the lodge six dollars on September 13, 1817, is still in the lodge room, although it shows that it has been in use for nearly a century. It is interesting to note some of the other expenses of the lodge in its early days. During the first six months of its career forty-one dollars was appropriated for expenses, and of this amount twenty-three dollars was expended for refreshments.

As has been stated, Harmony lodge was organized under a dispensation from the grand lodge of Ohio. At a meeting held in Corydon, to consider the advisability of establishing a grand lodge for Indiana, this lodge was represented by S. C. Stephens, who voted against the proposition. Andrew Wallace represented the local lodge at the session of the Ohio grand lodge, December 14, 1818, when Harmony was granted its charter. In 1819, John B. Rose represented the lodge at Columbus, Ohio, and presented a petition asking for permission to withdraw from the grand lodge of Ohio for the purpose of affiliating with the grand lodge of Indiana, and the petition was granted. Although the grand lodge of Indiana was organized January 12, 1818, it was not until 1820 that Hervey Bates presented a petition from the members of Harmony lodge to the grand lodge of Indiana praying for a charter to work under the jurisdiction of the grand lodge of Indiana. The petition was granted, the lodge was permitted to retain its name, but its number was changed from 41 to 11 on the Indiana register. Thus, although it was really the fourth lodge organized within the state, it is numbered 11 because it was organized under the grand lodge of Ohio.

The lodge did not always live up to its name, and by 1847 the harmony which is supposed to reign in Masonic lodges seems to have disappeared. From the minutes of the lodge it appears that on December 4, 1847, a number of members presented a petition, asking Harmony lodge to recommend to the grand master the organization of a new lodge in Brookville to be known as Elliott lodge, and the officers to be as follow: George W. Kimble, worshipful master; O. M. Bartlow, senior warden; Jacob Laforge, junior



warden; R. M. McCleery, secretary; J. O. St. John, treasurer; Fred Laforge, senior deacon; J. E. Clark, junior deacon; John Campbell, tyler. Kimble was charged with trying to run the lodge according to his own ideas, and evidently had enough followers to bring about a division in the lodge. This petition of the seceders was unanimously granted, and the grand lodge of Indiana, on December 31, 1847, issued a dispensation for the establishment, in Brookville, of Elliott Lodge No. 52. Brookville, however, was not large enough to support two Masonic lodges, and as soon as the members of the two rival lodges regained their better judgment they began to gradually get together. The minutes of Elliott Lodge show that its first meeting was held January 18, 1848, and its last meeting March 19, 1851. At this last regular meeting it was unanimously moved that Elliott Lodge surrender its charter and unite with Harmony Lodge. The latter lodge agreed to assume all the assets and liabilities of Elliott Lodge, and, after the union, met in the hall of Elliott Lodge. Since that time Harmony Lodge has allowed no rift to appear in its ranks and year after year it has gone forward, dispensing that loving charity which forms the cornerstone of the fraternity.

No other lodge in Indiana can boast of having three governors on its roll, and James B. Ray, Noah Noble and David Wallace were all made master Masons in Harmony Lodge. No less than three members of the supreme court of Indiana were members at Brookville, namely: Stephen C. Stephens, John T. McKinney and Isaac Blackford. James Noble, United States senator for many years, was also a member of Harmony Lodge. This includes only a few of the more noted men who have belonged to the local lodge, and does not make mention of the scores of excellent citizens who took their first steps in Masonry in Harmony Lodge.

During its career of nearly a century five hundred and fifty-eight men have been members of Harmony Lodge, with a present active membership of one hundred and twenty-three. The lodge owns the third story of the Franklin Furniture Company building, the same being dedicated June 1, 1904.

The elective officers are as follow: Arthur Glenn Siebert, worshipful master; G. Wallace Hyde, senior warden; Clarence K. Moore, junior warden; George E. Dennett, treasurer; John E. Morton, secretary; Charles B. Williams, senior deacon; Frank Dennett, junior deacon; Frank A. West, senior steward; Archie Dugan, junior steward; Frank Winans, tyler.

The following is a list of the worshipful masters of Harmony Lodge No. 11 from the date of its organization: S. C. Stephens, 1817-18; David Oliver, 1819; John Jacobs, 1820-22; David Oliver, 1823; John Foster, 1825; John Jacobs, 1826; John Foster, 1827; William R. Morris, 1828; Nath



Hammond, 1829; George L. Hogan, 1830; Nath Hammond, 1831; George W. Kimble, 1833-34; John Allen, 1835-36; George W. Kimble, 1837; John Allen, 1838; M. V. Simonson, 1839-40; John Allen, 1841; James E. Wheat, 1842-3-4; James D. Moody, 1844; J. B. Sleeth, 1845; O. W. Bartlow, 1846; George W. Kimble, 1847; J. B. Sleeth, 1848; H. Hutchinson, 1849; Casper Fogel, 1850; M. Hutchinson, 1851; J. W. Maxwell, 1852; Thomas J. Tyner, 1853; M. Hutchinson, 1854; William R. La Rue, 1855; Thomas J. Tyner, 1856-57; J. F. Rodman, 1858; M. Hutchinson, 1859; William R. La Rue, 1860; J. W. Maxwell, 1861; 1862, no election; Fielding Berry, 1863; M. Hutchinson, 1864-65; Fielding Berry, 1866; William R. La Rue, 1867; J. V. Bemusdoffer, 1868-69; Fielding Berry, 1870-71; Casper Fogel, 1872; A. H. Kaiser, 1873-74; Casper Fogel, 1875; Fielding Berry, 1876; J. R. McMahan, 1877-78; William H. Bracken, 1879; A. H. Kaiser, 1880; John F. McKee, 1881-82; John Dennett, 1883-84; Isaac Carter, 1885-86; John A. Colescott, 1887-88; John F. McKee, 1889-90-91; John Dennett, 1892; Charles F. Jones, 1893-94; Benjamin F. Winans, 1895-96; John C. Shirk, 1897-98; George E. Dennett, 1899-1900; E. W. Showalter, 1901-02; John H. Kimble, 1903-04; A. Hermansdorfer, 1905-06; Harry B. Smith, 1907; Frank A. West, 1908; Carl T. Anderson, 1909; Frank L. Hornung, 1910; George E. Mullin, 1911; Frank Dennett, 1912; Guy H. Hamilton, 1913; Emmet Ferris, 1914; Arthur G. Seibert, 1915.

Brookville Chapter No. 16, Royal Arch Masons, at Brookville, was organized by dispensation under date of May 26, 1850, when the officers were: M. V. Simonson, high priest; M. Hutchinson, king; J. Hinkley, scribe; A. Caldwell, principal sojourner; F. R. A. Jeter, captain of the host; A. Carter, royal arch captain; Levi Ayers, grand master of the third veil; Thomas Cooper, grand master of the second veil; James H. Spear, grand master of the first veil; J. E. Hawser, secretary. The chapter continued in its good work until 1878, and then "rested" until the reorganization in December, 1881, since which date it has prospered. It now enjoys a membership of forty-one. It is the only chapter in Franklin county. Its officers (elective) in 1915 are: Frank L. Hornung, high priest; Frank A. West, king; Harry B. Smith, scribe; John C. Shirk, treasurer; John E. Morton, secretary; August Hennansdorfer, captain of the host; Frank Dennett, principal sojourner; William R. Osborn, royal arch captain; Jacob Sottong, grand master of the third veil; Clarence K. Moore, grand master of the second veil; Atwell J. Shriner, grand master of the first veil; Casper Fogel, guard.

Chapter No. 40, Order of the Eastern Star, at Brookville, was instituted May 30, 1878. The first officers were: Rev. Thomas B. McClain, worthy





patron; Jennie D. Speer, worthy matron; Josephine Kaiser, treasurer; Fannie Morton, secretary; Louisa McClain, conductor; Clara King, assistant conductor; Alsie B. Dole, warder; John Dennett, sentinel. For a number of years this chapter flourished, and in 1882 had a membership of twenty-two, but subsequently it disbanded.

Metamora Lodge No. 156, Free and Accepted Masons, located at the town of Metamora, was organized June 6, 1853, and received its charter May 23, 1854. It was formed by S. B. Trembly, Jerome Wiley, J. J. Rhubottom, William A. Richard, Spencer Wiley, Adonijah Wiley, A. J. Whipple, G. W. Walker, William Mewhinney and Daniel Dawson. The charter officers were: Simon Macy, worshipful master; S. B. Trembly, senior warden; James Dawson, junior warden; J. J. Rubottom, secretary; A. J. Whipple, treasurer; Adonijah Wiley, senior deacon; Archibald Hahn, junior deacon; Francis Leish, tyler.

The present membership is thirty-eight. The lodge first met at Odd Fellows hall; the present meeting place is Masonic hall, second floor of a stone structure known as Allison store building. Its cost was one thousand five hundred dollars. The society is aided materially by a ladies' auxiliary, Order of the Eastern Star. The officers (elective) in 1915 are: Jerry T. Gordon, worshipful master; George M. Lennard, senior warden; Noah Foster, junior warden; Mack P. Monroe, secretary; Donald M. Gordon, treasurer; Clarence Maguire, senior deacon; Milton Curry, junior deacon; Lewis Parvis, tyler.

Andersonville Lodge No. 96, Free and Accepted Masons, at the village of Andersonville, was organized May 15, 1850. Its charter membership can not be given at this time, for lack of records. The lodge now enjoys a membership of sixty-eight, and has for its elective officers in 1915: Prof. John S. Moore, worshipful master; Dr. H. C. Metcalf, senior warden; Ed Moore, junior warden; F. Wilson Kaler, secretary; Ed L. Scott, treasurer; Thomas Day, tyler. A good chapter of the Eastern Star is in connection with this Masonic lodge. A good hall was built by a stock company formed of the members immediately after the lodge was instituted. The building is still used and is valued at eight hundred dollars.

Laurel Lodge No. 447, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized in 1872, with first officers as follows: Samuel Cooper, worshipful master; John S. Rice, senior warden; Isaac Lockwood, Jr., junior warden; C. H. Scofield, secretary; J. C. Burgoyne, tyler. The lodge now has a membership of fifty-five and owns its own hall, on the third floor of the public school building.





erected in 1852. Conwell Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, is the ladies' auxiliary. The blue lodge degrees only are conferred at Laurel.

The elective officers of Lodge No. 447 in 1915 are: C. E. Burgoyne, worshipful master; John E. Fritz, senior warden; H. A. Dawdy, junior warden; J. P. Rockafellar, treasurer; William Hooper, secretary; William C. Hayes, tyler.

Prior to the organization of this Masonic lodge at Laurel there was another, Lodge No. 29, instituted at a very early day in the history of that town. The lodge, however, was deprived of its charter for violating some well-known rule of the grand lodge of Indiana.

Fairfield Lodge No. 98, Free and Accepted Masons, at Fairfield, was instituted September 28, 1849, by petitioners for dispensation, James Davis, H. R. Coleman, Augustus Miller, James A. Garver, W. S. Rose, John Liggett, William Hayes, James Hilliard, Rev. W. C. Brooks, William J. Townsend. James A. Garver was first worshipful master; Silas Ward, senior warden; William Johnston, junior warden. The date of the charter is May 27, 1850. The present membership is thirty-nine. There have been one hundred and ninety-three Masons raised in this lodge since its organization. The first hall, charter and all records were burned in 1849 or early in 1850.

The present (1915) elective officers are: Jasper Younts, worshipful master; H. O. Ward, senior warden; A. F. Glidewell, junior warden; Darlie Hanna, secretary; H. C. Hanna, treasurer.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

This strong fraternal society has long been represented in Franklin county. The earliest lodge of which the author has been able to obtain any data is that at Laurel, known as Spartan Lodge No. 24, organized October 20, 1845, with charter members as follows: George R. Warren, Thomas S. Wright, Adam Shafer, James A. Derbyshire, Henry I. Kerr and John Kirk.

The present membership is seventy-three. The 1915 elective officers are: Fred A. Hermann, noble grand; Mart Wormer, vice-grand; C. C. Carder, secretary; T. P. Rockafellow, treasurer; Lon Masters, James Jinks and F. M. Russell, trustees.

At Laurel is a fine working lodge of Rebekahs, doing their full share in the upholding of the lodge. When the lodge was first formed it met in a one-story frame building, at the northeast corner of Washington and Pearl streets. Later the members removed to their present lodge rooms, on the northwest corner of Washington and Pearl streets, a three-story brick structure, in which they meet each Saturday evening.



Sherlock Encampment No. 4, at Laurel, was organized June 3, 1846, with a charter membership as follows: J. D. Johnson, G. R. Warner, John Kirk, J. M. Hiatt, W. A. Patterson, John W. Sullivan and Thomas White. The encampment now has a membership of thirty-five. They occupy Odd Fellows hall. The 1915 officers are: High priest, Fred A. Hermann; senior warden, Mart Warner; junior warden, Willard Chance; treasurer, C. W. Tague; scribe, F. M. Russell.

Protection Lodge No. 63, at Metamora, was organized March 24, 1849, with charter members as follows: J. C. Barnes, Peter D. Pelsor, William Bell, Adam Davis and Cornelius Cam. This lodge was instituted by Special Deputy Pleasant A. Hackleman. It now has a membership of one hundred and six and owns its own hall, a brick building. The lodge first met in the second story of a frame building, immediately east of the present hall.

The 1915 elective officers in the subordinate lodge are: Charles A. Riley, noble grand; Everet Murray, vice-grand; J. W. Jackson, treasurer; Roy Alley, secretary; E. Martindale, George Murray and J. C. Gordon, trustees.

The instituting officer of this Odd Fellows lodge was Gen. P. A. Hackleman, who was killed during the Civil War, at the battle of Corinth, May 28, 1862, while commanding a division of Union soldiers, and was the only general killed from Indiana during that conflict. A memorial for him stands in the courthouse grounds at Brookville. The oldest living member of this lodge is Alfred Blacklidge.

Peter D. Pelsor was first to represent the order at the grand lodge at Indianapolis. He walked to and from that city to attend the session of that grand body. Going or coming, he stopped at a farm house to stay over night, and when he told them he was an Odd Fellow the family looked upon him with great suspicion. He also walked to Centerville, Indiana, to procure the charter of this lodge from the hand of the grand secretary, Lazarus Noble. It was issued July 11, 1849, and he received it in the office of Governor Morton on December 22, 1850. Other representatives to grand lodge from this lodge went on horseback.

Grace Rebekah Lodge, No. 296, the ladies' auxiliary, is in a flourishing condition.

Purity Lodge No. 194, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at the village of Mixersville, was organized November 18, 1857, with charter members as follows: John Samuels, Jesse Montgomery, Sylvester Browne, Freeman P. Kimball, Lewis Whiteman and Joseph Retsay.

The lodge now has a membership of forty-seven and owns a frame hall.



A good working ladies' auxiliary is in connection with the men's subordinate lodge. The 1915 elective officers are: Seymour Vanness, noble grand; Rolla Wood, vice-grand; J. T. Rowe, recording secretary; J. E. Abbott, treasurer; C. B. Moore, corresponding secretary.

Scipio Lodge No. 509, at Mt. Carmel, was organized in 1875, with charter members as follows: T. W. Oliver, A. B. Hodson, W. R. Jenkins, P. H. Applegate, J. W. Wynn, M. T. Davis and J. M. Smith. The lodge now has a membership of sixty, with officers as follows: Michael Keen, noble grand; Chalmer Lowe, vice-grand; Harry West, secretary; A. W. Lewis, treasurer.

This lodge was first instituted at the village of Scipio, but was removed to Mt. Carmel in 1882 or 1883. On February 25, 1895, their building was burned, and they lost their effects, including the charter and lodge records. Until the following autumn they met in the Masonic lodge room, but in September of that year they were again housed in a building of their own. Their present building, a wooden structure, was erected in 1905, at a cost of two thousand dollars.

Cistus Rebekah Lodge No. 209 works in connection with the above lodge.

Penn Lodge No. 30, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Brookville, was organized February 18, 1846, by Past Grand George R. Warren, assisted by several Odd Fellows from the lodge at Laurel. The following were the charter members: Hadley D. Johnson, Moses J. Kelly, Benjamin H. Burton, John H. Shirk and Hiram Carmichael. Five new members were in waiting to be initiated after the organization had been perfected. H. D. Johnson, who withdrew his card from Laurel in order to aid in forming this lodge, was elected noble grand; M. J. Kelly, vice-grand; J. H. Shirk, secretary; Hiram Carmichael, treasurer; B. H. Burton, warden; R. P. C. Barwick, inside guard; J. D. Howland, conductor.

On the night of March 16, 1848, the lodge room, together with the records and other property, excepting a few effects, were totally destroyed by fire. The owner of the burned building was induced to rebuild and add a third story, which was done at an expense of seven hundred and fifty dollars. This room served as the Odd Fellows hall until December 14, 1884, when fire again visited the hall, burning all save the lodge's seal, etc. After this fire the present hall was erected. The order now owns two good hall properties, one over the K. C. Myers drug store on Main street, which is leased to the Red Men, and the third story of the Trichler block, corner of Main and Seventh streets. The present value of the two halls is nine thou-





sand two hundred dollars. The Red Men's hall was erected in 1885, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows hall, proper, was erected by the Brookville Encampment, No. 32, in 1891, and in 1898 sold to Penn Lodge No. 30, Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

The elective officers of the subordinate lodge in the spring of 1915 are as follows: William R. Osborn, noble grand; Walter G. Wilson, vice-grand; Philander T. McCammon, secretary; Albert N. Logan, treasurer. The trustees are Charles N. Rockwell, Ophir W. Klipple, Willard N. Lacy. Ford H. Allen, representative to grand lodge. The statistical report of Penn Lodge from February 18, 1846, to date of January 1, 1915, is as follows: Initiations, 378; reinstated, 23; admitted by card, 62; withdrawn by card, 87; expelled, 6; dropped for nonpayment of dues, 118; deaths, 75; brothers relieved, 791; widowed families relieved, 84; weeks' benefits paid, 3,617; receipts of lodge, \$65,591.28; expenses of lodge, \$25,333.22; dues to grand lodge, \$2,501.78; home tax, \$784.43; paid for relief of brothers, \$15,869.70; paid for widowed families, \$1,099.77; paid for burying dead, \$4,161.60; paid for special relief, \$3,622.51; total relief, \$24,753.58; present membership, 193.

Brookville Encampment No. 32, at Brookville, was instituted December 2, 1852. The first officers chosen were: F. A. R. Jeter, chief patriarch; J. D. Howland, high priest; B. H. Burton, senior warden; W. H. McCleery, junior warden; C. B. Bentley, scribe; J. C. Burton, treasurer. The above, together with George Berry, John F. Hazzard and B. H. Burton, were the charter members. It is the only encampment in Franklin county, hence has much territory from which to draw recruits. It is in a flourishing condition at this date. Its membership was, in March, 1915, one hundred and twenty-seven. It now meets each first and third Monday of the month, in Odd Fellows hall. The officers are: Karl Wise, chief patriarch; Albert B. Clark, high priest; Edward Clark, senior warden; Chester C. Starkel, junior warden; P. T. McCammon, scribe; A. N. Logan, treasurer; John Dennett, Joseph L. Seibert and W. H. Martin, trustees.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

The Knights of Pythias have a strong lodge at Brookville, known as Brookville Lodge No. 76, which was instituted July 16, 1877, with the following charter members and officers: George Ritzi, Scott Hutchinson, George R. Sheppard, Robert M. West, Jackson Stivers, John Rothermal, John Cullins, Gustavus Hartman, Charles N. Davis, William McCleery, William H. Bracken, past chancellor; N. V. Johnson, chancellor commander; T. J.





McCarty, prelate; Thomas C. Sheppard, keeper of records and seal; William M. McCleery, master of finance; A. H. King, master of exchequer; Jacob Smith, master at arms; George Ritzi, inner guard; Scott Hutchinson, outer guard.

The lodge now has a membership of one hundred and sixty-nine, and owns its own castle hall, on the third floor of the Franklin County National Bank building, which was erected in 1912 at a cost of six thousand dollars. The trustees of this lodge are H. J. Schneider, H. M. Stoops and R. S. Taylor. A strong, harmonious working auxiliary to the lodge is found in the Pythian Sisters.

Laurel Lodge No. 74, Knights of Pythias, at Laurel, was organized April 11, 1877, with charter members as follows: B. A. Smith, A. H. Knott, C. A. Guyer, S. A. Deweese, S. A. Gifford, H. V. Reese, D. L. Secrest, Hugh McCullum, C. C. Ross, N. V. Johnson, D. S. Alzeno, Michael Herrmann, George Woessner, J. T. Anthony, B. F. Lefter, Mason Anthony. Its present total membership is seventy. There are no Pythian Sisters, but a lodge will soon be formed.

The present elective officers of Laurel Lodge are: Roll Wiggins, chancellor commander; D. L. Reese, master of work; Harry Manley, keeper of records and seals; George F. Herrmann, master of finance; Gilbert Tague, master of exchequer; George F. Herrmann, master at arms; Ed Burgdorfer, inner guard; Thomas W. Reese, outer guard; trustees, August Goehner, Jesse Reese and John Oglesby.

Metamora Lodge No. 445, Knights of Pythias, located at the town of Metamora, was organized December 9, 1896, by charter members as follows: Judson C. Gordon, Francis R. Harder, Herbert A. Dawdy, Ross Clark, George J. Myers, Henry Koerner, Henry Smith, James A. Fisher, A. J. Miller, C. E. Jackson, James M. Thorpe, Alexander Davidson, Thaddeus Murray, Henry Becht, Joseph Davison, T. J. Holmes, Alvin E. Stotts, Christian H. Thorp, George H. Brown, James Curry, David Swartz, George Swartz, John Roemer, Henry W. Hannebaum.

The lodge now has a membership of thirty-five, with elective officers in 1915 as follows: M. P. Moore, chancellor commander; Dewitt Curry, vice-chancellor; John L. Stewart, prelate; George R. Foster, keeper of records and seals; John Alley, inner guard; T. J. Holmes, outer guard; Clyde Anness, master at arms.

The lodge owns a comfortable hall, thus being independent of other orders of the town.

Blooming Grove Lodge No. 134, Knights of Pythias, was organized at



Blooming Grove, January 29, 1886, with twenty-nine charter members, as follows: M. M. Moore, P. J. Starr, T. R. Moore, W. D. Moore, W. G. Starr, T. J. Swift, C. F. Hays, Jacob Metzgar, J. E. Ellis, L. G. Scheisz, J. F. Webb, J. T. Ferris, J. S. Killen, Perry Miesner, L. H. Hays, J. W. Griffith, Monroe Miller, J. K. Whitney, Peter Stolz, P. D. Harvey, James Sherwood, Henry Apsley, Ben O. Griffith, J. E. Quick, S. C. Sheppard, J. E. Sheppard, W. E. Jerman, Dan O. Moore and Charles B. Johnson. Of this number, eight still hold their membership in this lodge. There are now seventy-six members in the lodge, twenty being deceased. The lodge owns a hall of its own—a frame building erected over a general storeroom in 1885, and the hall is valued at five hundred dollars.

The 1915 officers of this lodge are: Charles Pearson, chancellor commander; Herman Kingery, vice-chancellor; Clyde Kelley, prelate; S. T. McWhorter, master of work; F. H. Moore, keeper of records and seal; Frank V. Whitney, master of finance; Henry Ferris, master of exchequer; Emerson White, master at arms; Harry Anspach, inner guard; Charles Stewart, outer guard; J. F. Swift, L. H. Hays, W. L. White, trustees.

The Pythian Sisters have a good lodge in conjunction with this lodge of Knights of Pythias, established in June, 1897, with twenty-one charter members, which now has a membership of ninety-three.

Fairfield Lodge No. 110, Knights of Pythias, was organized August 30, 1883, and now has a membership of fifty. It meets in its own hall, a two-story brick building, thirty by sixty feet, erected in 1902, costing four thousand dollars. It is an up-to-date structure in all of its appointments. The present elective officers are as follows: O. H. Logan, chancellor commander; C. R. Dare, vice-chancellor; George W. Groce, prelate; Charles Gerren, master of work; J. T. Buckley, keeper of records and seals; Darlie Hanna, master of finance; H. H. Rose, master of exchequer; Fred Loper, master at arms; Emmett Smalley, inner guard; Clyde Newkirk, outer guard; William T. Logan, C. R. Dare and George W. Groce, trustees.

#### IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

Hovannah Tribe No. 208, Improved Order of Red Men, at Andersonville, Posey township, this county, was organized August 1, 1895. The original officers were: M. A. Kendall, sachem; William M. Moore (deceased), senior sagamore; E. O. George, junior sagamore; J. S. Cramer, prophet; R. D. Mitchell, chief of records; M. J. James, keeper of wampum.

The present membership of the tribe is ninety. Adoption, warrior and



chief are the degrees worked on in the tribe. The ladies' auxiliary at this place went down some years ago. The order first met in the old Grand Army hall, then in Cartmel's hall. About 1900 they bought the old Universalist church building, added thereto and now have a comfortable home, valued at about one thousand two hundred dollars.

The 1915 chiefs are: Ben Abercrombie, sachem; Silver Reeve, senior sagamore; Ben F. Stuttle, junior sagamore; Aaron Hildreth, prophet; F. Wilson Kaler, chief of records; M. G. James, keeper of wampum.

Miantonomah Tribe No. 162, Improved Order of Red Men, at Metamora, was organized July 6, 1893, with charter members as follows: Albert Pierce, Richard Jinks, W. H. Swift, F. S. Swan, C. L. Thorp, Frank Harder, Samuel Smith, E. F. Allison, Edgar Duggins, Roscoe Tracy, James M. Rothrock, S. O. Jinks, David J. Vail, W. J. Smith, Wilson Morford, Henry Senour, Thaddeus Murray, J. P. Gordon, Charles H. Blacklidge, Edward Miller, William Curtis, George J. Meyers, W. J. Holman, J. H. Miller.

The elective officers of the tribe in 1915 are: Sachem, Everett O. Murray; prophet, Roscoe Gordon; senior sagamore, James Stephenson; junior sagamore, John Stephenson; chief of records, W. M. Smith; collector of wampum, De Witt Curry; keeper of wampum, A. Pierce.

The tribe is a very strong one and work is very interesting and instructive. The order meets in a leased hall. Council No. 166, Daughters of Pocahontas, a ladies' auxiliary, is worked in connection with the men's lodge, to the mutual benefit of both organizations.

#### AN INTERESTING EPISODE.

To the above should be added a good historic item: It was here in Metamora that the first tribe of Improved Order of Red Men, known as Seneca No. 1, was instituted in 1854. And here the first great council fire was kindled in 1855, with five tribes represented, as follows: Seneca No. 1, of Metamora; Chippewa No. 2, of Laurel; Blackhawk No. 3, of Terre Haute; Cherokee No. 4, of Edinburg, and Miami No. 5, of Franklin. Hence it will be seen that Red Men were early in this field.

Winemah Tribe No. 249, Improved Order of Red Men, at Laurel, was organized about 1899, with between twenty-five and thirty members. It now enjoys a membership of seventy-three, with elective officers as follows: H. C. Ward, sachem; Frank Tucker, senior sagamore; Earl Hoffman, junior sagamore; H. C. Jones, chief of records; George Goehringer, keeper of wampum; Charles Bloom, prophet. They have their own hall and are now in a





flourishing condition. The degrees now being worked by this trade are adoption, warrior and chief.

At Brookville this order is very strong. Oshawnee Tribe No. 220 was organized April 23, 1896, with charter members as follows: Dr. George E. Squier, Dr. M. C. Armstrong, George M. Fowler, William A. Gagle, George A. Moormann, Dr. E. L. Patterson, George A. Metzger, Joseph H. Adams, Charles V. Bradburn, Maynard H. Irwin, Henry Cameron, Charles E. Winans, Samuel F. Fogel, Charles D. Gregg, Edward C. Burkhart, William E. McKee, Edward Z. Fogel, W. S. Hutchinson, William Buck, John W. Young, Edward P. Metzger, Jehu Butler, J. E. Farquhar, James A. Clayton, Elbert H. Woodworth, Charles W. Warne, Henry H. Dunsmore, Frank C. Becker, Frank Winans, Charles T. Meyncke, Henry E. Updike, William Keeler, Jacob Scherer, Frank W. Bruns, Leslie Kingery, Louis Beuttel, William T. Wright, William M. McCarty, William Smeister, Ira Wilson, Clinton K. Roberts, Robert L. Hanna. Eight of these charter members are now deceased and fourteen are not members of the order at this date. The tribe meet in a leased hall, that of the Odd Fellows order. The ladies have a good auxiliary—a Pocahontas lodge. The Red Men have a membership of one hundred and twelve and are doing a thorough, good work in the community. The elective officers in the spring of 1915 are as follows: Adam Geis, sachem; Valentine Niedenthal, senior sagamore; Ona Clymer, junior sagamore; Edward Brown, prophet; Gus Baither, chief of records; W. J. Schoonover, keeper of wampum; Adam Geis, degree master; Charles Horn, Harry Fogel and Charles Lapish, trustees.

Owosso Tribe No. 214, Improved Order of Red Men, at Whitcomb, Brookville township, was organized December 27, 1894, by Lewis Hahn, with charter members as follows: Thomas Lingar, Charles H. Myers, N. H. Duncan, John R. Gouldie, Edward H. Morin, A. T. Updike, Wayne Smolley, James Goudie, George T. Coates, Charles Linderman, Henry Myers, J. R. Bright, J. C. Morin, Bert Logan, James Lingar, Joe Murch, Henry Geiling, Frank Phenis, W. T. Prifogle, John Flack, S. M. Seal, Nathan Proctor, Frank Moorman, Charles F. Holliday, P. M. Elwell, Sol Hammer, David Hammer, Charles M. Elliott, I. A. Popper, Charles Saunders, Frank E. Myers, Lew Linderman, Sherman Miller, Wilbert Rogers, William H. Cates, Matt Steele, M. B. Shocket, William G. Myers, William Gregg, George A. Prifogle, John E. Rogers, Asa Saunders, James Boyce, Bert Quick, Thomas J. Robinson, Albert M. Rogers, Charles Harrop.

The tribe now has a membership of fifty nine. They have owned a build-





ing for about fifteen years, its cost being about four hundred and fifty dollars. It was purchased from the old Grange of the township.

The 1915 elective officers of the tribe are: Henry Geiling, sachem; Nathan Proctor, senior sagamore; Alfred Clark, junior sagamore; Allen Lanning, prophet; Leo Hill, chief of records; M. J. Updike, keeper of wampum; M. P. Elwell, Freeman Stuart and Charles M. Elliott, trustees.

Lodge No. 90, Daughters of Pocahontas, is a live, active body and a great aid to the tribe.

#### FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES.

The only lodge of this fraternity in Franklin county, White Water Valley Aerie No. 1129, is at Brookville. It was instituted June 29, 1905, with about one hundred and twenty-five charter members. It now has a membership of one hundred and two. In the United States this fraternity has a following of over four hundred thousand, and is only about nineteen years old. The first officers of the Brookville Aerie were: President, Ona Climer; secretary, Dora F. Gagle; treasurer, A. O. Cates. The order owns its own building, the first floor being occupied by the National Theater. They meet the first and third Mondays in each month. The officers in the spring of 1915 are as follows: President, Paul H. Killen; vice-president, Charles Senefeld; secretary, Frank Deutsch; treasurer, John A. Schum; chaplain, John E. Williams; trustees, R. H. Cook, W. A. Fries, William H. West; inside guard, Herman Metzger; outside guard, Albert A. Williams.

#### BROOKVILLE CAMP NO. 14672, MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.

Brookville Camp No. 14672, Modern Woodmen of America was organized December 12, 1910, with the following charter members: Charles H. Blacklidge, Arthur O. Cates, Abraham Davis, Harry Rusterholz and Lewis Schreiner. The officers for the current year are as follows: Charles Blacklidge, venerable consul; Frank Brake, worthy advisor; Lewis Schreiner, banker; Joe Siebert, clerk; O. L. DeBeck, escort; Harry Rusterholz, watchman; Charles Cooksey, sentry; I. D. Garrigues, physician. The present membership is fourteen.



## CHAPTER XVI

### LITERARY CLUBS AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS.

It is an axiom of human nature that people are gregarious and prefer to mingle together rather than to isolate themselves from the world. There have been organizations of people from the earliest times and at the present time there are literally thousands of different active organizations in the United States. These include all kinds of clubs, labor unions, benevolent and protective societies; organizations for men, for women and for children; organizations for social purposes, for the working classes, for the rich and poor; for Jew and gentile, for all nationalities; in short, there is a club for every purpose, and for every kind of people.

There have been organizations of one kind or another in Franklin county for three-quarters of a century. In the days before the Civil War there were debating societies and literary clubs scattered over the county. In fact, most of the organizations up until the past score of years were literary in character. Brookville College supported two literary societies whose programs, as shown in the local papers of the day, were of a high literary character. Where there was one club fifty years ago for the women of Brookville, there are now nearly a dozen, each doing its own particular work and yet all working toward the same general end. There are some clubs which admit both men and women to membership, namely, the Saturday Club and the Historical Society.

#### JULIA DUMONT SOCIETY.

It was a group of bright girls who were attending Brookville College in 1853 who established an organization which antedated Sorosis by fifteen years. On December 16, 1853, a group of Brookville girls, whose names were well known in the history of the town, organized the Julia Dumont Society, naming it thus in honor of one of the leading women educators of the day. These girls were the Misses Clarkson, Hitt, Holland, Haymond and Price. Georgiana Holland, now Mrs. C. C. Binckley, of No. 402 North Delaware street, Indianapolis, was president of the society during a part of its early career. Among its members who are still living are Mrs. C. C. Binckley;



Mrs. Rowena Price Hamer, of Denver; Mrs. Lee Yaryan, of Richmond; Mrs. W. H. Bracken and Mrs. S. S. Harrell, of Brookville.

The members of the society studied literature and did not a little original work themselves. They had a furnished room in the college building in Brookville equipped with all the furnishings of a modest library, and it was open to the members at all hours. Young women attending the college from other points were admitted to membership and in that way the society carried upon its roll women who became prominent educators and writers. Among the latter, the name of Mrs. Forcythe Willson became well known as a poetess even before she married her poet-husband; the name of Mrs. Mary Bassett Hussey, a Brookville girl, is also one of the well-remembered members of the society.

This society did good work for about twenty years and then, as has been and always will be the case, the girls married and moved away, and the Julia Dumont Society, one of the first women's literary clubs of the United States, ceased to exist.

#### MARRIED WOMEN'S SOCIAL CLUB.

The oldest active women's organization of Brookville is the Married Women's Social Club, which was organized November 12, 1900, with thirty-nine ladies present. The original purpose of the club was "to promote sociability and have a good time generally," and during the fifteen years of its existence it has fairly lived up to its motto. Although the social side was the principal object during the earlier career of the club, it has also done some interesting work along the lines of music, art and civic improvement. It is federated with the county, district and state federations.

The first officers of the club were as follows: President, Mrs. A. H. Rockafellar; vice-president, Mrs. F. W. Hathaway; secretary-treasurer, Mrs. K. C. Meyers. The present officers are as follows: President, Mrs. S. S. Harrell; first vice-president, Mrs. I. M. Bridgeman; second vice-president, Mrs. J. E. Morton; secretary-treasurer, Mrs. R. J. Cain.

The original thirty-nine members were Mesdames J. O. Adams, Charles Bishop, John Bishop, Cliff Bruns, Fred Bruns, Lillie Burkhart, R. J. Cain, Douglas Case, Ora Case, W. D. Bradt, Ada Dennett, Nora Feicht, Martha Goodwin, Rose Goudie, S. S. Harrell, Will Heasom, F. W. Hathaway, M. P. Hubbard, Alice Haymond, Charles Hutchinson, M. H. Irwin, John Kimble, G. Ray King, Frank Masters, Charles Masters, O. M. Meyncke, K. C. Meyers, Charles Miller, E. L. Patterson, Frank Moorman, L. A. Rockafellar, W. H.



Senour, J. C. Shirk, Dudley Templeton, Herman Trichler, H. S. Voorhees, Ada Holmes, H. P. Smith and Harry Smith.

The membership in 1915 included forty-two women, which is the limit now provided by the constitution. Twenty-three of the charter members still belong to the club. The full roster of members for 1915 is here given: Mesdames J. O. Adams, I. M. Bridgeman, John Bishop, W. H. Bracken, W. D. Bradt, Lillie Burkhardt, G. B. Buckingham, Clara Charni, Clinton Case, R. J. Cain, O. M. Cowing, Elmer Dennett, George Dickson, Martha Goodwin, N. E. Holmes, M. P. Hubbard, S. S. Harrell, F. W. Hathaway, M. H. Irwin, John Kimble, A. N. Logan, Frank S. Masters, Charles Masters, J. E. Morton, Charles Miller, Rose Miller, George Mullin, Frank McClure, George O'Byrne, E. L. Patterson, A. H. Rockafellar, A. J. Reifel, J. C. Shirk, Harry Smith, W. H. Senour, John Scanlon, Herman Trichler and R. S. Taylor.

#### THE N Y CLUB.

The N Y Club dates its beginning from 1900, at which time the following young ladies banded themselves together for social purposes: Nelle Cooley, Nelle Swayne, Laura Swayne, Mable Ryan, Nelle Kimble, May Berry, Ethel Berry, Edna Harrell, Hallie Harrell, Zella Hutchinson, Edith Balsley, Winnie Morton, Anna Morton, Bertha Morton, Mary Goodwin and Katherine Winscott.

The first officers of the club included Winnie Morton as President and Nelle Kimble as secretary-treasurer. The present officers are Katherine Winscott, president, and Aubra Ferris, secretary-treasurer. The other active members in 1915 include Winnie Morton, Laura Swayne, Gertrude Buckley, Cora Smith, Bertha Hermansdorfer, Nelle Swayne, Zella Winscott, Glenna Miller, Adah Masters and Maude Scanlon.

#### THE ART CLUB.

The Art Club was organized November 23, 1905, with seven charter members, namely: Miss H. S. McCready, Mrs. Minnie McCarty, Miss Jennie Miller, Mrs. Sophia Buckingham, Mrs. Blanche Smith, Mrs. Ethel Crist and Mrs. Lillie Winans. At the second meeting Miss Nora Cameron and Mrs. Bertha Dietz were added. The club was organized with the idea of mutual improvement and helpfulness among its members. It has given particular attention to all kinds of fancy work.

The first officers were Miss Salina McCready, president, and Mrs. Minnie McCarty, vice-president. The presidents from the time of organization





down to the present have been as follows: Miss Salina McCready, Mrs. Kate Smiester, Mrs. Sophia Buckingham, Mrs. Bertha Dietz, Mrs. Minnie McCarty, Mrs. Ethel Crist, Mrs. Cora Taylor, and Mrs. Ella Lacy, the present incumbent. The vice-president for 1915 is Mrs. Mary Harwood; the secretary-treasurer is Miss Mary Moore. The program committee is made up of Mrs. McCarty, Mrs. Allen and Mrs. Kissel. The list of twenty-five active members for 1915 follow: Mrs. Jennie Allen, Miss Nora Cameron, Mrs. Flo Clymer, Mrs. Ethel Crist, Mrs. Mae Croninger, Mrs. Bertha Dietz, Mrs. Mary Harwood, Mrs. Rose Hornung, Mrs. Sophia Kissel, Mrs. Ella Lacy, Mrs. Minnie McCarty, Miss Winnie Morton, Miss Mary Moore, Miss Jennie Miller, Mrs. Lelia Roberts, Mrs. Bena Ritze, Mrs. Kate Smiester, Mrs. Blanche Smith, Mrs. Cora Taylor, Mrs. Myrtle Trichler, Mrs. Lou E. VanNess, Mrs. Lilly Winans, Mrs. Alpha White, Mrs. Lou Wise and Mrs. Clara Younts. The five honorary members are Mrs. Grace Moorman, Miss Adah Masters, Mrs. Elitha Swartzel, Mrs. Belle Remy and Mrs. Marie Ritze. Since its organization, ten years ago, only four members have died, Miss Salina McCready, Mrs. Kate Moore, Mrs. Sophia Buckingham and Mrs. Anna Stalcup.

#### BROOKVILLE STUDY CLUB.

The Brookville Study Club was the outgrowth of the desire on the part of four women to organize a club for purely literary purposes. These women, Mrs. Dora Seal, Mrs. George O'Byrne, Miss Margaret Dickson and Mrs. S. S. Harrell,—worked out the plans for the proposed club and on October 18, 1909, invited a small number of women to meet with them and assist in the organization of the club. The officers elected on this date were as follows: President, Mrs. S. S. Harrell; vice-president, Mrs. I. M. Bridgeman; secretary-treasurer, Miss Margaret Dickson.

This club is truly what its name indicates and devotes itself exclusively to literary and general cultural studies. It meets every two weeks from September to June and holds a two-hour afternoon session. The first hour is given to the presentation of some subject of general interest; the second hour is devoted to current events and leading questions of the day are discussed both formally and informally. It is federated with the county and district federations.

The present officers of the club are as follows: President, Miss Margaret Dickson; vice-president, Mrs. Mattie Meyers; secretary-treasurer, Mrs. Amanda Patterson. The members for 1915 include Mrs. Winifred Adams, Mrs. Alice Bridgeman, Mrs. Jennie Buckingham, Mrs. Mary Cain, Mrs. Clara



Charni, Mrs. Mae Charni, Miss Margaret Dickson, Mrs. Annella Ferris, Mrs. Sarah Harrell, Mrs. Kathryn Kimble, Mrs. Rose Logan, Mrs. Ola Masters, Mrs. Mattie Meyers, Mrs. Mary O'Byrne, Mrs. Amanda Patterson, Mrs. Ella Rockafellar, Mrs. Nora Senour, Mrs. Hallie Showalter and Mrs. Bertha Hermansdorfer. The club has lost three members by death since its organization, Mrs. Kate Moore (1910), Miss Margaret McClure (1911) and Mrs. Dora Seal (1914).

#### MOTHERS' CLUB.

The Mothers' Club was formally organized October 28, 1909, by fourteen women of Brookville. The first officers were as follows: President, Mrs. George Mullen; vice-president, Mrs. Charles Masters; secretary, Mrs. August Hermansdorfer. The charter members were Mrs. Ottis Adams, Mrs. August J. Reifel, Mrs. Alexander Cory, Mrs. M. P. Hubbard, Mrs. Charles Dobyns, Mrs. Claire Buckley, Mrs. Will Baker, Mrs. August Brown, Mrs. John Scanlon, Mrs. Charles Masters, Mrs. George Mullen, Mrs. Ernest Showalter, Mrs. Leroy Templeton, and Mrs. August Hermansdorfer.

The Mothers' Club, as its name indicates, seeks to bring into closer relationship the mothers and the children. It takes a deep interest in the public schools of the town and has been instrumental in forwarding a better spirit between the teachers and parents. The present officers are Mrs. August J. Reifel, president; Mrs. Albert Clark, vice-president; Mrs. G. W. Hyde, secretary. The membership now includes seventeen, as follows: Mrs. Harley Castle, Mrs. Albert Clark, Mrs. Claire Buckley, Mrs. Alexander Cory, Mrs. Charles Hitchcock, Mrs. M. P. Hubbard, Mrs. G. W. Hyde, Mrs. Roy Kackley, Mrs. John Kissel, Mrs. J. W. Lucas, Mrs. Charles Masters, Mrs. Frank Moster, Mrs. August J. Reifel, Mrs. John Scanlon, Mrs. Ernest Showalter, Mrs. John Weber and Mrs. Charles Whiteman.

#### NEEDLECRAFT CLUB.

The Needlecraft Club came into existence March 12, 1912, at which time sixteen married women of Brookville organized themselves into a club with the following officers: President, Mrs. J. H. Briggs, vice-president, Mrs. H. B. Smith; secretary-treasurer, Mrs. C. E. Case. The charter members were Mrs. J. H. Briggs, Mrs. Richard Brockman, Mrs. C. E. Case, Mrs. C. R. Crane, Mrs. Charles Dobyns, Mrs. Arthur Ferris, Mrs. W. R. Hubbard, Mrs. M. P. Hubbard, Mrs. C. W. Hitchcock, Mrs. Frank Moster, Mrs. H. B. Smith, Mrs. J. V. Scanlon, Mrs. Fred Sheppard, Mrs. Samuel Swift, Mrs. Charles Winscott and Mrs. C. B. Williams.



This club combines its regular work with various social diversions. The name of the club is sufficiently indicative of the character of its work and during its career of three years the members have done some very creditable work. The officers for 1915 are Mrs. M. P. Hubbard, president; Mrs. Arthur Ferris, vice-president; Mrs. C. B. Williams, secretary-treasurer. The present members are Mrs. J. H. Briggs, Mrs. C. E. Case, Mrs. Arthur Ferris, Mrs. M. P. Hubbard, Mrs. J. H. Kimble, Mrs. Frank Moster, Mrs. Charles Smith, Mrs. H. B. Smith, Mrs. Samuel Swift, Mrs. J. V. Scanlon, Mrs. C. B. Williams, Mrs. Charles Winscott, Mrs. F. H. Miller and Mrs. Glen Siebert.

#### DOMESTIC SCIENCE CLUB.

The devotees of the culinary arts in Brookville organized themselves into the Brookville Domestic Science Club, March 15, 1913. There were twenty charter members and the constitution limits the membership to that number. It was organized for mutual helpfulness, intellectual improvement and with the idea of co-operating with the public schools of Brookville in helping to introduce the study of domestic science in the public schools. By giving an entertainment in 1914 the club netted about eighty-five dollars and this sum was used to help start the domestic science work in the public schools and also to provide books along domestic science lines for the public library. This club is a progressive organization and has already demonstrated its usefulness in the community. The work consists of demonstrated lessons in cooking and sewing and the preparation of papers covering various phases of domestic science. It meets on alternate Wednesday afternoons at the homes of the members.

The first officers were Mrs. Frank S. Masters, president; Mrs. G. E. Dennett, vice-president; Mrs. J. K. White, secretary-treasurer. The officers for 1915 are Mrs. Ella Lacy, president; Mrs. Will Baker, vice-president; Mrs. Arthur Ferris, secretary-treasurer. The members are as follows: Mesdames Jennis Allen, Ada Baker, Maude Briggs, Mary Cain, Mae Charni, Ada Dennett, Ethel Crist, Aubra Ferris, Maymie Hubbard, Ella Lacy, Ola Masters, Minnie McCarty, Gladys Moster, Cora Pippin, Maude Scanlon, Mabel Shirk, Blanche Smith, Alpha White, Zella Winscott, and Miss Margaret Dickson.

#### PHYSICAL CULTURE CLASS.

The Physical Culture Class is not a club in the ordinary sense of the word, but rather a group of ladies who seek to provide its members with physical recreation suitable to their several needs. It was organized in the fall of 1907



as result of the work which had been done in a physical culture class conducted by Mrs. Florence Bacon in 1906-07. The first woman in Brookville to give scientific lessons in callisthenics was Mrs. Mary Williams, who conducted a class in Brookville during 1896-97.

The members of the first class (1896-1897) were Mattie Adair, Mrs. John Bishop, Mrs. Charles Bishop, Mrs. George E. Dennett, Mrs. Martha S. Goodwin, Mrs. C. A. Haman, Mrs. F. W. Hathaway, Anna Muller, Cora Colescott, Margaret McClure and Jennie McClure. The present members are as follows: Mattie Adair, Mrs. John Bishop, Mrs. W. D. Bradt, Mrs. George B. Buckingham, Mrs. Mason Crist, Mary D. Cain, Mrs. George E. Dennett, Mrs. M. S. Goodwin, Mrs. John Goodwin, Mrs. F. W. Hathaway, Mrs. C. A. Haman, Mrs. M. H. Irwin, Mrs. F. L. Priest, Grace Priest, Mrs. J. C. Shirk, Mrs. Charles Shirk, Ellen Shirk and Cornelia Shirk. The honorary members include Mrs. J. O. Adams, Mrs. Allen Buchanan and Mrs. J. E. Fisher.

The class has no officers, but a director is appointed for each meeting who has general charge of the work for that meeting. The membership is confined to those who have had work under a trained physical instructor and now includes eighteen women of Brookville.

The nine clubs which have been discussed thus far restrict their membership to women. There are only two organizations in Brookville which admit both men and women to membership, namely, the Saturday Club and the Historical Society.

#### WOMEN'S FRANCHISE LEAGUE.

The Franklin County Women's Franchise League was organized November 2, 1912, with the following officers: Mrs. S. S. Harrell, county chairman; Mrs. George E. Mullin, president; Mrs. W. H. Bracken, vice-president; Mrs. George E. Dennett, secretary; Mrs. Martha Goodwin, treasurer. The charter members of the League were Mesdames S. S. Harrell, George E. Mullin, William H. Bracken, George E. Dennett, Martha Goodwin, William Banes, Belle Koerner, M. P. Hubbard, J. M. Vawter, J. Ottis Adams, Fred Miller, C. R. Crane, Frank Masters, Frank Meyers, Rose Loper Miller and R. J. Cain. To this list of charter members have been added the following: Mrs. I. N. McCarty, Emma James, Mrs. Frank Bonwell, Mrs. Albert Clark, Mrs. Clair Buckley, Mrs. Louis Federman, Mrs. John Goodwin, Mrs. Bradley Hudson, Mrs. M. H. Irwin, Mrs. Charles Masters, Mrs. Fred Miller, Mrs. William Templeton, Mrs. William Pippin, Jennie Miller, Ida Seal, Mrs. Augustus Baither, Mrs. J. W. Fye and Mrs. Louise Schneider.







This organization is less than three years old and yet it has already done a wonderful work in creating a feminine sentiment towards woman's suffrage in the county. Its work from the first has been characterized by dignity and convincing argument and the appeal has been to reason rather than to sentiment. There is no disposition on the part of the league to resort to militant methods such as characterized the franchise movement in England, for this reason the league has been able to do effective work in the county. Not only does it advocate enfranchisement of women but it is also taking an active part in advancing humanitarian measures of all kinds. Its interest in civic affairs, its advocacy of all general welfare measures and its ready willingness to lend its support in behalf of all movements which tend to make this county a better one in which to live, make the Franchise League a potent force in the life of the county.

The local league was organized by Belle O'Hair, a former resident of this county and now a teacher in the public schools of Indianapolis. Soon after the organization was effected a banquet was given to a large number of invited guests. The county chairman, Mrs. Harrell, acted as toastmistress. Rev. F. L. Priest, of the Methodist church, responded to a toast, "Women in the Church"; Superintendent A. J. Reifel responded to a toast, "Women in the Home," and E. W. Showalter, a young business man, to "Women in Business." An opening meeting was held at the home of Mrs. W. H. Bracken and the guests were taken to and from the meeting in automobiles furnished by friends of the cause. Mrs. F. E. Badgley, who recently died at Metamora, was a valued member of the league and gave a talk on this particular occasion.

The officers of the league for 1915 are as follows: Mrs. George E. Mullin, president; Mrs. I. N. McCarty, vice-president; Emma James, secretary-treasurer; Mrs. S. S. Harrell, county chairman. The last meeting of the league before this volume went to press was held in Brookville, Friday, April 16, 1915, in the Library hall. An interesting program was rendered, with Mrs. W. E. Ochiltree, of Connersville, as the main speaker.

#### THE SATURDAY CLUB.

The Saturday Club of Brookville, like many important organizations, was a development. Back in the sixties, when Brookville College was flourishing, a few young men and women of literary tastes got together and organized the Brookville Reading Club. Its chief ambition was to read dramatic plays and occasionally give a public entertainment in the town hall.

In the fall of 1884 Dr. John G. Chafee was sent to Brookville as pastor



of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was deeply interested in the Chautauqua educational movement, and in 1886 he organized the Brookville Chautauqua Circle, most of the members of the Brookville Reading Club joining and forming the Chautauqua Club. So in reality the Brookville Reading Club became the Brookville Chautauqua Club.

When the four years' Chautauqua course had been read a number of its members, not caring to continue reading the Chautauqua course, began to consider some other line of work, and the following persons met at the home of John C. Shirk to talk the matter over: C. W. McClure, R. M. King, C. F. Goodwin and J. C. Shirk. It was decided to form a new club and to work out its own program. The question of a name for the club was discussed and incidentally the night for meetings. It was thought by those present that Saturday night would suit best. Whereupon R. M. King proposed the name of Saturday Club, which was adopted.

A second meeting was arranged for one week later, on Tuesday evening, September 29, 1890, at the home of J. C. Shirk, to which a number of persons were invited. This meeting was called to order by J. C. Shirk, and Rev. W. A. Echols was asked to preside. John C. Shirk and C. W. McClure were appointed a committee to prepare and present a constitution for the government of the club. The committee presented a constitution, which was read article by article and, with a number of modifications and changes, was adopted. C. F. Goodwin and C. W. McClure were appointed a committee to place in nomination the names of persons for president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer for the coming year. Rev. W. A. Echols was chosen president, Mrs. C. F. Jones, vice-president, and J. E. Morton, secretary and treasurer. C. W. McClure and J. E. Morton were appointed a committee on membership. J. C. Shirk, R. M. King and Miss Hattie Jones were appointed a committee to arrange for a program and select the time of meeting.

The committee recommended Saturday evening for meetings, but it did not suit a majority of the members and Tuesday evening was chosen. The constitution was as follows:

Article 1—The circle shall be called the Saturday Club.

Article 2—The officers of this club shall be: one president, one vice-president, one secretary and treasurer, all to be elected annually at the first regular meeting.

Article 3—The membership of this club is limited to twenty persons.

Article 4—Any name proposed for membership shall be held over for one week before being voted upon.

Article 5—The election of members shall be by ballot.



Article 6—Two negative votes shall reject any application for membership in this club.

Article 7—Absence from four regular meetings in succession, without sufficient excuse, shall work forfeiture of membership in the club.

Article 8—New members can be elected to fill any vacancies occasioned by forfeiture of membership.

Article 9—All members shall sign this constitution.

Article 10—Officers of this club shall perform the duties belonging to said officers as recognized in general literary societies.

The charter members of the Saturday Club were Mrs. Mary Cain, Minnie Cohu, Rev. W. A. Echols, C. F. Goodwin and wife, C. F. Jones and wife, Hattie Jones, R. M. King, C. W. McClure and wife, Dr. J. E. Morton, Ida Meyers, John Shirk and wife, Minnie Winscott, Henrietta R. West.

The committee on program recommended the study of Green's "Short History of the English People," American authors (six months), using Beer's "American Literature" as a text book, while the remainder of the year was to be given to English authors and current events. The meetings were held weekly and genuine hard work was done. This form of program was followed in the succeeding year, after which the club decided to hold its meetings every two weeks, and to have a miscellaneous range of subjects. Sometimes the club took one particular line of work as a major subject, with a varied line of supplementary subjects, including almost every subject in which the people of a small town are interested.

It was the first organization in Brookville to make a movement toward establishing a public library, and four years before a library was established it had raised a small fund to be used for the library when one should be established. Besides the solid literary work which the club has done, it has been a social center for its members, and has given several elaborate banquets.

The club has always been prosperous and had a live membership. The members of 1915 are as follows: I. M. Bridgeman, Mrs. I. M. Bridgeman, Mrs. Mary D. Cain, Dean Charni, Mrs. Dean Charni, Miss Margaret Dickson, Mrs. Martha Goodwin, Mrs. F. W. Hathaway, C. W. Hitchcock, Mrs. C. W. Hitchcock, Mrs. N. E. Holmes, Miss Clara Holmes, Miss Bessie Kidney, A. N. Logan, Mrs. A. N. Logan, Miss Carrie Logan, K. C. Meyers, Mrs. K. C. Meyers, Mrs. Geo. E. Mullin, Mrs. G. F. O'Byrne, Dr. E. L. Patterson, Mrs. E. L. Patterson, Rev. F. S. Priest, Mrs. F. L. Priest, A. J. Reifel, Mrs. A. J. Reifel, John C. Shirk, Mrs. J. C. Shirk, H. M. Stoops and Miss Katharine Winscott.



## BROOKVILLE INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Brookville Indiana Historical Society came into existence as the result of a desire on the part of many people of Brookville and vicinity to preserve the Little Cedar Baptist church. This little brick building, located three miles down the river, was erected in 1812 and is the oldest house of worship now standing in Indiana. It had not been used for regular services for many years and as a result was fast falling into ruin. The Baptist congregation, which owned it, had long ago ceased to exist and the property was retained in the name of two trustees, John C. Ellis and George W. Childers. These two trustees in 1908 offered to turn it over to any organization in the county which would take care of it and it was for the purpose of securing possession of this interesting old building that the Brookville Indiana Historical Society was organized on June 5, 1908. It was incorporated under the laws of the state, thereby allowing it to hold and convey real estate. On July 17, 1908, the Historical Society, through its trustees, H. M. Stoops, James B. Kidney and Elmer Dennett, accepted the building and the two acres and sixty-six square yards on which it is located. The deed for the property was recorded in the name of the society on April 20, 1910.

Immediately upon acquiring the property, the society put a new roof on the building, replaced the old windows and doors and made some improvements upon the interior of the building. It is the intention of the society to utilize the building ultimately as a museum wherein may be kept those things which will preserve for future generations something of the manner in which the early settlers of this county lived. Thus far the building stands empty and is used only once a year, one day in summer being given to a celebration in the historic building, at which time the annual election is held.

The only other property owned by the society is the old college bell, which is kept in the library building. When the old college building was torn down in 1912 the bell was sold for old iron. On the day that it was being hauled through town to the freight house, A. N. Logan chanced to be passing along the street and immediately decided that he was going to preserve the bell. Mr. Logan found that the bell would bring fifty dollars as old iron and at once told the junk dealer that he believed he could take a subscription paper and raise the money. Within a short time the necessary amount had been raised and sixty-seven donors to the bell fund deserve suitable recognition for their service in helping to save the old bell to Brookville.

The first officers of the Historical Society were as follows: President,





John C. Shirk; vice-presidents, J. O. Adams, A. H. Rockafellar, Harry Stoops and Mrs. W. H. Bracken; secretary, Mrs. S. S. Harrell; treasurer, Mrs. F. W. Hathaway. These officers were elected July 17, 1908, at the little brick church which had that day become the property of the society. The annual elections have always been held at the church. The present officers are: J. C. Shirk, president; Harry M. Stoops, vice-president; Amelia Hornung, secretary; Mrs. F. W. Hathaway, treasurer; A. J. Reifel, Mrs. John Kissel and George Dickson, program committee. The charter members were Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Shirk, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Cain, Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Rockafellar, Harry M. Stoops, J. O. Adams, Mrs. Emma Hathaway, Miss Julia Sharpe, Mrs. Martha Goodwin, Mrs. S. S. Harrell and Mrs. J. G. Chafee.

#### PRESENT MEMBERSHIP AND OBJECTS.

The society in 1915 enrolled one hundred and five members: Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Shirk, Mr. and Mrs. E. W. Showalter, Mr. and Mrs. I. M. Bridgeman, Mr. and Mrs. William M. Crist, Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Hathaway, Mr. and Mrs. J. O. Adams, Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Case, Mr. and Mrs. R. M. King, Mr. and Mrs. M. H. Irwin, Mr. and Mrs. George Mullin, Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Rockafellar, Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Morton, Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Bradt, Mr. and Mrs. John S. Martin, Mr. and Mrs. G. B. Buckingham, Mr. and Mrs. E. Ross Petty, Mr. and Mrs. John H. Bishop, Mr. and Mrs. George Dickson, Mr. and Mrs. A. N. Logan, James B. Kidney, Harry Stoops, Mrs. Mollie Cain, Mrs. S. S. Harrell, Miss Sallie Hanna, Mrs. J. G. Chafee, Mrs. W. H. Bracken, Mrs. J. W. Vawter, Mrs. John Kissel, Mrs. Pamela Cooley, Vina St. John, Miss Amelia Hornung, Charles F. Jones, Amos W. Butler, Mrs. Martha Goodwin, Julia Sharpe, George E. Dennett, Frank West, Mrs. Walter Baker, William N. Banes, Mrs. William N. Banes, Jethro Hamilton, Mrs. Caroline Herron, Jennie Miller, Mary Butler, Mrs. Belle Koerner, Viola Appleton, William M. Baker, Mrs. William M. Baker, Paul Applegate, Lewis Hornung, Will R. Hubbard, C. F. Robinson, Mrs. Margaret Carter, A. J. Suhre, J. O. Allen, W. W. Jackson, E. C. Smith, George Personett, Mrs. George Personett, Mrs. John Johns, J. P. Goodwin, Mrs. J. P. Goodwin, Dr. R. L. Hanna, Mrs. R. L. Hanna, Mrs. Samuel Thomas, J. M. Thorpe, R. L. Head, C. W. Hawkins, A. J. Ailes, A. J. Reifel, J. T. Gordon, Herman Trichler, Dr. E. M. Glasser, Mrs. E. M. Glasser, Frank L. Hornung, I. A. Popper, A. Bossert, Mrs. Nannie Shirk, Mrs. Jennie Yaryan, William N. Biere, Mrs. William N. Biere, Wilbur Rogers, Mrs. Wilbur Rogers, George



S. Cottman, Mrs. Robert Cook and Laura Swayne. In addition to the one hundred and five members above listed, there have been twenty-two dropped for non-payment of dues and eleven members lost by death. Most of those who have been dropped have moved away from the county.

The society meets once a month in the basement of the library building at Brookville, and during the eight years of its existence has collected no small amount of material bearing upon the early history of Franklin county. The constitution provides that the society shall be divided into literary, historical or biographical, educational, old settlers and natural history sections.

It can be said that the local historical society is the most active of any county historical society in Indiana. Those who have visited other societies always speak of the interest and enthusiasm manifested by the local organization. The purpose for which it was organized is clearly set forth in the constitution, which says that "it shall be devoted to literature and to the collection and preservation of all matters of valuable county history from the earliest white settlement; personal history of the pioneers and all prominent men and women of the county; all matters of interesting experience, anecdote, adventure and reminiscences of all kinds; morality, religion and educational interest; agriculture, horticulture, machinery, manufacturers, industries and industrial progress and other arts, and also to gather and preserve information as to the natural resources of the county and its aboriginal and prehistoric life, its animal and vegetable remains, its native woods, grains, grasses, fruits, vegetables, vegetation, animals, birds, reptiles, fishes and other forms of animal life and any and all matters of interest to the present, or that may be of interest and value to the future generations of our beloved town and county."

#### ANTHROPOLOGICAL CLUB.

The Anthropological Club of Brookville had a flourishing career for six years, 1892-98. Organized in September, 1892, for the study of the history and development of the races and people of antiquity, it carried forth a program for several years which demanded hard work on the part of its members. The charter members were A. W. Butler, Dr. J. E. Morton, Dr. S. P. Stoddard, Rev. Meinard Fleischmann, Harry M. Stoops, Miss Gertrude Quick, Miss H. R. West and Mrs. A. W. Butler. The first officers were as follow: Dr. J. E. Morton, president; A. W. Butler, secretary; Rev. M. Fleischmann, director. During the six years that the club existed several other members were added, including Mrs. W. H. Bracken, George Haman, A. N. Logan, Mr. and Mrs. J. F. McKee, Miss Elizabeth Berry, Mrs. R. J.



Cain, Rev. D. L. Chapin, A. V. Deitz, Mrs. O. M. Meyncke, Dr. E. L. Patterson, W. H. Senour, E. M. Teeple, H. S. Voorhees, Kate Winscott, Minnie Cohu, Ida B. Meyers, Ernest W. Showalter, Minnie Chambers and Carrie Logan.

Some idea of the nature of the work of this club may be gathered from the books which it studied. They read and really studied such books as Brinton's "Races and Peoples," Maspero's "Life in Ancient Egypt and Assyria," Mason's "Woman's Share in Primitive Culture," Keane's "Ethnology," Prescott's "Conquest of Mexico" and Tyler's "Anthropology." The club closed its career in the spring of 1898 with the following officers: President, A. W. Butler; secretary-treasurer, Minnie Cohu. The immediate causes leading to the dissolution of the club were the time and study required by its constitution and the death and removal of some of its leading members.

#### LADIES' SOCIAL CLUB OF WHITCOMB.

This club was organized December 2, 1909, with the following charter members: Mrs. Viola Seal, Mrs. Orpha Logan, Cozette Golden, Mrs. Louise Watler, Mrs. Ora Updike, Edna Golden, Mrs. Arta Miles, Mary Wallace, Ida Witt, Mrs. Effie Stout and Mrs. Nancy Miles. The first officers were as follows: Mrs. Laura Seal, president; Mrs. Louis Watler, vice-president; Edna Golden, treasurer; Mary Wallace, secretary.

This club was organized with the idea of giving its members not only the advantages of social intercourse, but at the same time allowing them to engage in general literary and musical work. The club also takes an intelligent interest in the general welfare of the community and gives its hearty support to such measures as it believes will raise the standard of living. In other words, it is not only cultural, but also seeks to be utilitarian as well. Since the organization of the club the following members have been added: Mrs. Mattie Lanning, Mrs. Prudence Wallace, Mrs. Susan Meyer and Lydia Jaques. The present officers are as follows: Mrs. Effie Stout, president; Mary Wallace, vice-president; Cozette Golden, secretary-treasurer.

#### SCOTUS GAUL PICTI.

In the year 1892 there occurred in Brookville two incidents of great importance. One was the completion of the water works system and the other was the establishment of a society with the formidable name, Scotus Gaul Picti. It was the completion of the water works which suggested to some of the citizens of the town the organization of the society. In the early part of





April it was evident that the water works would be completed by the Fourth of July and it was proposed to get the society started and celebrate the national holiday, the completion of the water works and the organization of the society on the same day.

With this idea in view a meeting was held on April 10, by M. C. Armstrong, Herman Trichler, G. R. King, Louis Federmann and G. Henri Bogart, at which time it was definitely decided to organize some kind of a society in Brookville. Mr. Trichler, who had been one of the prime movers in the Order of Cincinnatus, suggested the formation of a similar society, but taking its framework from Pictish history. Two days later the same men, with A. L. Baughman and W. H. Fogel, met, each being loaded down with books on Pictish and Scottish history. Mr. Bogart was selected to write the ritual, and as soon as it was written and accepted it was decided to formally institute the first clan of the new fraternity. Clan Ben Grampis No. 1, Scotus Gaul Picti, was instituted in the city hall of Brookville in May, 1892, with the following officers: Herman Trichler, lord of firth and forth; G. Ray King, thane of the donjon keep; M. C. Armstrong, earl of lochs and heather; H. B. Sauers, merlin churl of the pibroch; A. L. Baughman, wizard of the northern lights; Louis Federman, warden of the Grampian marshes; G. Henri Bogart, lord of mounts and valleys; Ben F. Winans, seer of the sacred fire; William H. Fogel, monarch of the mystic mists; William E. Schoonover, knight of the castle gate; John Koeber, keeper of portcullis.

John Koeber had the honor of being the first initiate, followed by thirty-seven other candidates. The original object of the society was to help celebrate the Fourth and the completion of the water works in a fitting manner, and this was kept in view throughout while the clan was being recruited. July 4, 1892, was a red letter day in the history of Brookville. The chief address was made by W. O. Thompson, president of Miami University. On that day one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven tickets were sold on the White Water Valley railroad for Brookville, and other thousands drove to the town. It was the biggest celebration Brookville ever had up to that time, and the new society was responsible in a large measure for its success. The membership increased, and during the following winter a dramatic entertainment, "The Confederate Spy," was given to reimburse the treasury.

The society continued its organization, and in April, 1894, decided to organize permanently. On the 26th of the month the clan was ordered incorporated and at the same time it was decided to move into a permanent castle tower, the new home being occupied for the first time on May 15, 1894. At this time a committee was appointed, consisting of G. H. Bogart, Herman





Trichler, C. F. Goodwin, G. Ray King and J. E. Morton, to revise the first degree and prepare a ritual for the second degree. This was done, and the Picti appeared in all of their historical regalia on July 4, 1894. On that day the streets of Brookville were crowded with more than ten thousand people.

Upon the reorganization of this fraternity in 1894 the following officers were elected: Ben. F. Winans, Kenneth McAlpin; G. R. King, Bede of Buchan; A. L. Baughman, Columba of Iona; Daniel Bower, Ecgred of Lindisfarne; John W. Baker, Ewald of Jedburgh; M. C. Armstrong, Douglas of the Guard; J. S. M. Baker, bearer of the hazel rood; William H. Fogel, monarch of the mystic mists; H. M. McFee, watchman of the outer hall; Louis Hornung, keeper of the tower. The second degree was given for the first time September 11, 1894.

"THE GREATEST TOWN ON EARTH."

Despite the auspicious beginning of the fraternity, it was not destined to immortality. Organized for the purpose of boosting Brookville, it soon enrolled every business and professional man in the town and at the height of its career had at least two hundred and fifty members. Probably no organization ever had such a requirement for eligibility to membership. The constitution says: "Any male citizen of eighteen years of age or over, of good character, who believes that *Brookville is the greatest town on earth*, shall be eligible to membership." The dues were only fifty cents a year, and this was spent in a riotous, gustatory celebration annually. With an initiation fee of only fifty cents and annual dues of a similar amount, it may be seen that the high cost of living was not responsible for the decline of the organization. According to the testimony of the last Kenneth McAlpin (Ben F. Winans), it died not from financial inanition, but from lack of constitutional quorums to transact business. During its brief but brilliant career the Picti received no little newspaper notoriety, and no less a paper than the *New York Sun* printed the entire constitution of the order and made some very flattering remarks concerning the advisability of towns throughout the United States copying the example of Brookville. On the theory that the good die young, the Scotus Gaul Picti was formally interred on July 4, 1898, with all the honors due its honorable life. Its race had been run, its life had brought happiness to those who gave it birth, and now, like the old canal, it remains as a sweet memory in the minds of those who loved it.



## BROOKVILLE SOCIETY OF NATURAL HISTORY.

There have been an unusual number of Brookville citizens in the past who have been interested in the sciences and more than one organization of a scientific nature has been started in the town. Probably, the most pretentious of these was the Society of Natural History, which was organized in February, 1881, with the following officers: Rev. D. R. Moore, president; Charles F. Goodwin, vice-president; Amos W. Butler, recording secretary; Edgar R. Quick, corresponding secretary; John E. Rehme, treasurer. This society was organized, as the name indicates, as the outgrowth of a desire on the part of its members to foster the study of nature in its various forms. Many of the members of the society had already made considerable collections and within a short time the town had a museum of which it might well be proud. Franklin county, with its mounds, its hills, valleys and water courses, with its wonderful display of fossils, with its varied flora and fauna, presents an attractive field for the naturalist.

The local society was organized for real work and only those were members who had a scientific turn of mind. As evidence of the earnestness of their work, they divided their membership into groups and made each group the head of the department. These heads of departments were as follows: O. M. Meyncke, curator of botany; Rev. D. R. Moore, curator of conchology; William Federman, curator of entomology; John Shirk, curator of herpathology; Edgar R. Quick, curator of mammalogy; Amos W. Butler, curator of ornithology; Prof. M. E. Smith, curator of geology; Dr. L. D. Dillman, curator of comparative anatomy; Clifford Case, curator of mineralogy.

For several years the society did excellent work along the lines which were planned in the beginning. For two or three winters a free lecture course was maintained for the town and county, including such men as Jordan, Eigenman, Drury, Everman, Jenkins, Gilbert, Wiley, Ridpath, Loyd, John M. and Stanley Coulter and many others of national reputation. A hall was fitted up over the room now occupied by the Crystal theater and in this was kept the museum of the society as well. A large amount of material was collected during the career of the society and when it disbanded most of it was returned to the donors. The removal of some of the members and the increase of membership from the ranks of the non-scientific caused interest in the society to decline. The last meetings were held in 1890 or 1891, although several efforts were made to revive the organization.



Eventually the Anthropological Society was finally organized out of the remnant of the once thrifty Natural History Society.

#### ACADEMY OF MUSIC.

The Academy of Music was organized in May, 1895, by Charles F. Goodwin for the purpose of creating a greater interest in music in Brookville. It was at that time decided to give twelve recitals each year. Ten of these had been given before the death of Mr. Goodwin, on January 12, 1896. The first recital was held April 12, 1895, at which time eighty persons gathered in the parlors of the Goodwin home and the tenth recital was held on the last day of that same year.

This society represented twelve different families of Brookville and vicinity in the beginning, although others were later admitted to membership. Mr. Goodwin became the first director and after the reorganization of the society, in the fall of 1896, Oscar J. Ehrgott, a professional musician of Cincinnati, was chosen director. In the fall of 1896, a chorus of sixty-five voices was organized, which contained not only all of Brookville's best talent, but also members from Laurel, Fairfield and Mt. Carmel. The society continued to give recitals at intervals for two or three years and then gradually dwindled away. While it lasted it gave some of the best concerts which the town has ever had and its passing was sincerely regretted by the true lovers of music.



## CHAPTER XVII.

### EDUCATIONAL HISTORY OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

The first schools of Franklin county were either voluntary schools taught by some public spirited pioneer or else what was known as a subscription school. Public schools supported by a state fund did not come into existence until after the adoption of the constitution of 1852. The educational history of Franklin county before that time was not dissimilar to that of other counties in the state. As early as 1818 the Legislature of the state made provision for a seminary fund in the various counties of the state. This was made necessary because the first constitution of the state, which was, in a measure, based upon the ordinance of 1787, provided that every sixteenth section of land in the state should be set aside for school purposes. This land was to be sold or, if a purchaser was not found, it was to be rented and the proceeds from the sale or the rent were to be used for the maintenance of schools. Unfortunately, much of the school land of Franklin county was poor land, and the result was that there was not a large amount derived from this source for school purposes. In addition to the proceeds of the school sections, the money from fines, forfeitures and money collected from winners in gambling, when the loser was not on hand to claim it, was placed in the school fund. In the early days of the history of the state lotteries were a very common thing, and, strange as it may seem, the first university in Indiana—the university at Vincennes—was put on a sound financial basis by a lottery scheme, which was authorized by the territorial Legislature.

Since there was but little public money for school purposes, it was not possible to get teachers without offering them additional compensation. Hence, for a period of about thirty-five years, Franklin county had what were known as subscription schools. Usually the patrons of a school district would build a rude log schoolhouse and some itinerant pedagogue would be selected to "conduct school" for periods varying from two to six months, averaging about three months. The rates of tuition were very low, and the average compensation of the early teachers of Franklin county very seldom amounted to more than twenty dollars a month. It is true that the teacher "boarded around" for his room and board, so that he was put to very little, if any, expense.





The teachers were nearly always men, for the reason that in those days physical prowess was as essential to success in a schoolroom as a well disciplined brain. No truer picture of early school days in Indiana has ever been drawn than may be found in Eggleston's "Hoosier School Master." The qualifications of the early teachers were very limited, and as late as 1831 the legislature of Indiana said that "The English language, writing and arithmetic" should constitute the qualifications for a teacher in the schools of the state. These are the three R's of our forefathers and they passed their examination in "readin,' 'ritin' and 'rithmetic" before a trustee who very frequently was unable to read or write. There were many cases where no examination at all was given, this being especially the case with those teachers who derived all of their compensation from subscriptions.

#### THE EARLY SCHOOLHOUSE DESCRIBED.

This article would not be complete without a description of one of those early log schoolhouses. The building might be as large as the patrons wanted to make it, but, interesting to note, the legislature provided that the floor had to be a foot off of the ground and the ceiling at least eight feet high. As a matter of fact, however, the roof was frequently used as a ceiling. The interior arrangement was designed with the view of taking advantage of the one window on either side of the building. This window was made by removing a log from the side of the building and covering the opening with sheets of well-greased linen paper. The paper furnished another purpose as well. On it were written the letters of the alphabet by some one who was a good penman, and also the Arabic and Roman notation, as well as various geometrical figures. Before this window was placed a long, hewn log, made as smooth as possible, and this was the table at which the boys and girls sat during their writing lessons. The rude bench before this equally rude table was without a back, and, as far as that was concerned, there were no benches in the school with backs. The pupils sitting at the long table had their copy before them on the window, and many stories are told of the letters of Jonathan Jennings, the first governor of Indiana, which served as copies for the boys and girls of early Indiana. The two ends of the schoolhouse were occupied by a door and fireplace, respectively. The fireplace was from five to ten feet wide, and enough wood was consumed during a long winter to heat a modern school building of several rooms. As to the equipment of the rooms and the supplies of the children, there was a great variance. There was no paper for use for any purpose, except in the copy-



book, and oftentimes the writing exercise had to be done on a slate. If paper was used, then the writing was done with a goosequill pen and with ink made out of pokeberries, walnut juice or soft maple bark. In order to make this ink have the proper consistency and permanency, copperas was used, while the modern blotter was simulated by fine sand sprinkled over the paper. The paper at that time was all made out of rags and was expensive in comparison to its cost today. Consequently, it was used as sparingly as possible, while the slate was considered as indispensable as the spelling book. There were no dictionaries, no globes, no maps, and in many of the first schoolhouses there was no blackboard. However, this last deficiency was soon remedied, since it was necessary to have a blackboard for ciphering.

The course of study and the method of recitation should be briefly noticed. As has been stated, the "three R's" furnished the basis of the education which was given in the early schools. There were no classes in school, as we understand them now. Grading the pupils according to their age or advancement was unheard of. For many years the pupils held up their hands when they thought they had their lesson ready to recite, and the teacher would call them one by one to his seat, and have them repeat their lesson—and, what is interesting, they had to memorize their lesson word for word. There were really as many classes in school as there were pupils.

These schools, supported in part by public funds, but mostly by private subscriptions, continued to flourish until after the adoption of the new constitution in 1852. Then there was ushered in a new era in education throughout the state, although there were many counties which were slow to take advantage of the provisions of the new law.

#### JOHN COLLINS, A TEACHER OF FRANKLIN COUNTY IN 1816.

An interesting relic of the old subscription schools of Franklin county is owned by James Collins, an ex-commissioner of Johnson county, in the shape of an old document setting forth an agreement between his grandfather, John Collins, and the patrons of a school district near New Trenton, in Franklin county. This century-old document is reproduced here with its bad spelling, quaint language and ambiguous grammar:

#### "AGREEMENT

"Articles of agreement between John Collins & his Employers, witnesseth that sd. Collins doth agree to teach an English school for the term of six months in reading, writing and arithmetick at his own house and at the rate of four dollars per scholar, the one-half in money,



the balance in merchantable corn, wheat, pork, beef, or baken, Dillivered at sd. Collins' own house, payment to be made quarterly. The school is to commence on the first day of April 1816, Saturdays excepted; and for the purposes within mentioned we the subscribers have jointly set our names etc etc.

Patrons	No. scholars	Tuition
Samuel Rockafellar -----	2	\$ 8.00
John H. Rockafellar -----	1	4.00
James Jones -----	1	4.00
Moses Barber -----	2	8.00
Noah J. Smith -----	$\frac{1}{4}$	1.00
Enoch Smith -----	3	12.00
John M. Conner -----	$1\frac{1}{2}$	6.00
Jonathan J. Smith -----	$\frac{1}{4}$	1.00
William S. Smith -----	1	4.00
William Raider -----	2	8.00
John Hinhgon -----	2	8.00
Basil Gaither -----	1	4.00
William Smith -----	1	4.00
Nathan Aitcheson -----	2	8.00
Abner Conner -----	$\frac{1}{4}$	2.00
Joseph Adair -----	1	4.00
John Adair -----	$\frac{1}{4}$	2.00
Samuel Thorrington -----	1	4.00
James Coll -----	1	4.00
Richard Manwaring -----	$\frac{1}{2}$	2.00
Thomas J. Larimore -----	$\frac{1}{2}$	2.00
Joshua Parvis -----	1	4.00
James Jones -----	1	4.00
Thomas Manwaring -----	1	4.00
Henry Lynes -----	1	4.00

If every one of these patrons paid what they subscribed, the lucky pedagogue would have received the staggering amount of \$116 for his six months' work. It is needless to state, however, that he "boarded around," as was the fashion those days, and hence all he made was clear money. It is not known how long the "sd." Collins taught in the county.



## NIMROD KERRICK, AN EARLY TEACHER OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

One of the most prominent and at the same time one of the most successful of the early teachers of the northern part of the county was Nimrod Kerrick, the father of Mrs. W. H. Bracken, now living in Brookville.

Mr. Kerrick was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1808, came to Franklin county, Indiana, in 1824, and settled with his parents on a farm three miles east of Fairfield. His father, Thomas Kerrick, had been a teacher in Virginia, and, after coming to Indiana, taught for some years in Decatur county.

Nimrod Kerrick received part of his education in the schools in Virginia and completed it under the instruction of a Quaker teacher at Dunlapsville, Union county, Indiana. When a young man he began teaching at Fairfield, and later taught near Blooming Grove. His ability as an instructor so impressed the people of Blooming Grove township that a number of men co-operated in building a brick building for him a quarter of a mile east of Blooming Grove, and in this building he taught subscription schools for ten years. While teaching in this county he was ordained as a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal church at Blooming Grove. About 1848 he began teaching in Clarksburg, Decatur county, Indiana, and after teaching there a few years he joined the Methodist conference. For the next eight years he preached at Milford, Arlington, Manilla, Milroy and Liberty. From Liberty he moved to a farm in Woodford county, Illinois, and six years later located in Marshall county, in that state, where he lived for eleven years. He then moved to Bloomington, Illinois, where two of his sons had previously graduated in the law school of that city. He died there, December 13, 1897, in his ninetieth year.

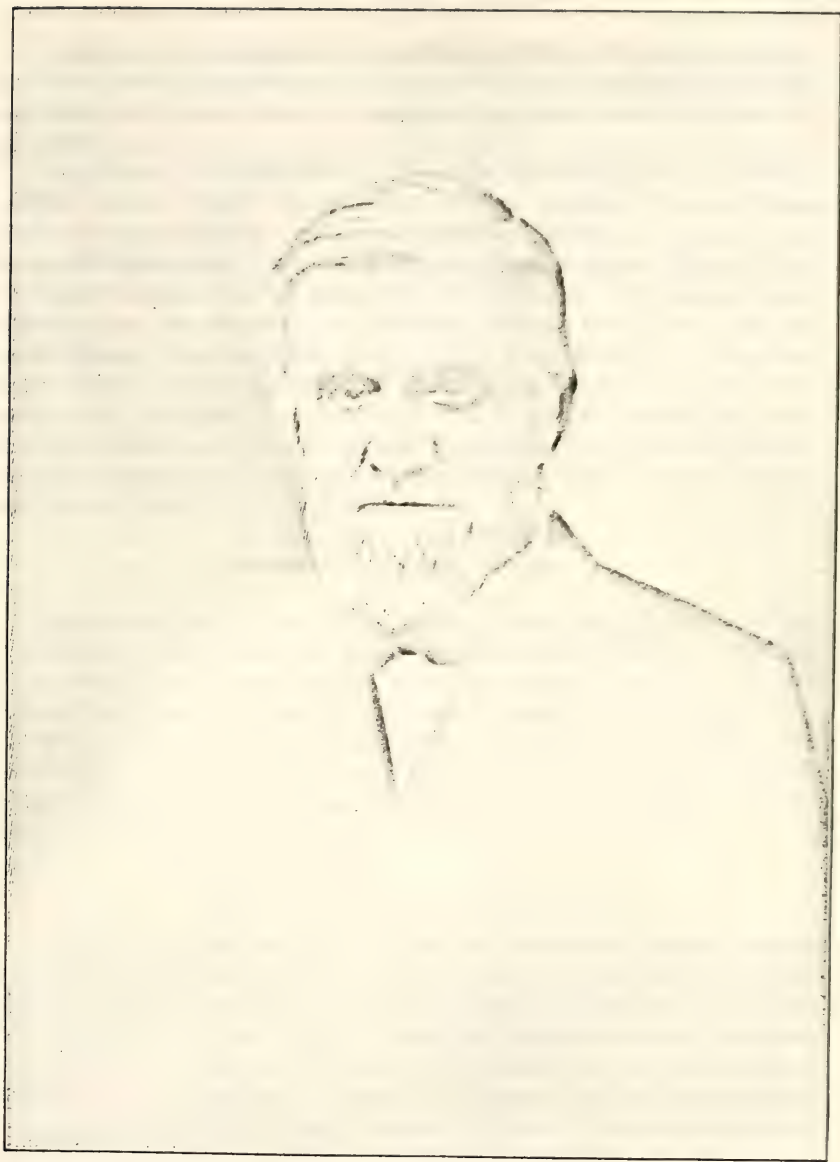
Mrs. Bracken has in her possession the papers of her father and among them is one of the subscription lists which her father drew up and circulated for his school at Fairfield in the fall of 1837. In order that future generations of Franklin county may know something of the early subscription schools of the county, this paper is here reproduced from his original copy. The names of his patrons for the year 1837-38 are also given. It will be interesting to many of the descendants of these sturdy pioneers.

"Nimrod Kerrick proposes to teach (for five months beginning in November, 1837) in the town of Fairfield, School District No. 3, Township No. 10 of Range 2 West, for the term of five months. Branches to be taught: Orthography, Reading, Writing, Arithmetick, English, Grammar and Geography. Price of tuition, \$3.33  $\frac{1}{3}$  per scholar per session of five months. Proper hours and strick attention will be observed by said Kerrick.









NIMROD KERRICK.



"And we, the undersigned in consideration of the above named performance by the said N. Kerrick do agree to pay unto him at the expiration of the term \$1.66  $\frac{2}{3}$  for each scholar according to the number annexed to our several names."

The patrons who subscribed to the above agreement were as follows: Nathaniel Basset, Daniel Landon, Clement Cory, Jonathan Garton, Benjamin Snowden, Hezekiah Ogden, Jacob Cheney, William Claypool, Jesse Bennet, William Smith, John C. Cunningham, Thomas Adams, Hudson Gentry, James Graham, John Hughes, John Sims, James Hart, James Beans, William Hays, Mr. Bryson, John McFealy, William Dodd, John Eckman, Aaron Masters, Mary Garrison, Joseph Alyea, Levi Munson, L. Casterline, M. H. Wilder, William Galbreth, Mr. Hatcher, Jeremiah Oakes, John Williams, Gregg Thompson, James Bailey, David Logan, William Moore, Ruth Bennet, William Logan, Readin Osborn, Elisha Hill, C. R. Cory, Lukin Osborn, Mr. Galbreath, C. Hall and Joseph Dailey. These forty-six patrons sent fifty-one pupils to Mr. Kerrick.

#### FRANKLIN COUNTY ACADEMIES.

During the period from 1816 to 1852 there were several excellent schools in the county, which achieved more than a local reputation. The best known school of the county was the county seminary at Brookville, although its educational supremacy was not admitted by those who had charge of the academy at Laurel. In addition to these two academies there were academies established at Springfield, Mt. Carmel and Peoria. It has not been possible to secure access to the school records of any of these institutions, with the exception of the county seminary at Brookville.

#### THE FRANKLIN COUNTY SEMINARY.

An interesting chapter in the history of education in Franklin county is contained in a volume which holds the minutes of the meetings of the trustees of the seminary from their first meeting, December 11, 1830, until their last meeting, August 6, 1851. During this period of twenty years there was maintained in the town of Brookville an institution of learning which attained high rank among the seminaries of Indiana. From its doors there went forth men who were destined to make a reputation which was to extend not only throughout the state, but throughout the nation.

The historian may read between the pages of this interesting old volume the desires of the people of Franklin county to give their children the ad-



vantages of a good school. During this score of years the seminary trustees made every effort to maintain the school at a high state of efficiency, and, if it is true that an institution is judged by the men and women which it sends forth into the world, then it can truly be said that the old seminary at Brookville was an institution whose record for usefulness should be a source of pride to the descendants of the worthy people who there received such excellent educational advantages.

The authority for the establishment of the county seminary was based upon the legislative act of 1827, which provided that the circuit court of such counties as desired to establish a seminary should appoint three men who were to be known as the "county seminary trustees." Pursuant to this legislative act the court of Franklin county, in the spring of 1828, appointed Thomas W. Colescott, Abraham Lee and Lemuel Snow as trustees. This board was authorized to select a site for a seminary building, superintend the erection of the same, have general management of all school funds and select the teachers. On May 6, 1828, an order for one hundred and twenty-five dollars was ordered drawn by the county commissioners in favor of the seminary trustees to pay for lots 87 and 88 in Brookville. The school fund at this time amounted to six hundred dollars, and the trustees at once contracted with Jacob Irwin for the erection of the seminary building. The trustees bought lots 87 and 88 in John Allen's plat, from John John, Jr., the purchase being concluded and the deed executed June 14, 1829. According to the records in the recorder's office, these two lots remained in the hands of the seminary trustees until September 6, 1862, at which time they were purchased by the town of Brookville for school purposes. By a deed executed May 8, 1888, the two lots, with the buildings thereon, were transferred by the town of Brookville to John Burkhart, and since that time the building and lots have been held by private owners.

The record of the meetings of the seminary trustees shows that their first meeting was held on Saturday, December 11, 1830, with the following members present: Joseph Meeks, Thomas W. Colescott, David Mount, Abram Lee, John Wynn, John Davis and William McCleery. The board organized by electing Joseph Meeks, president; Thomas Colescott, treasurer, and William McCleery, secretary. It appears that two members of the board, William Sims, Jr., and William R. Morris, had been removed, and the board elected Richard Tyner and John T. McKinney to fill these vacancies. A committee composed of John Wynn, August Jocelyn and John T. McKinney was appointed to select "some suitable person as a teacher to take charge of the Franklin County Seminary." On April 2, 1831, it was reported at a



meeting of the trustees that Rev. Isaac A. Ogden had been examined and found qualified to act as principal of the seminary. At this time the board ordered the principal to take charge of the seminary as soon as the lower rooms were prepared, although it is interesting to note that the compensation which the principal was to receive was left for future arrangement. The records do not disclose the salary received by the first principal, Rev. Ogden, who remained only one year. At the June, 1832, meeting of the trustees a committee was again appointed to select a principal, and nine days later, June 25, one prospective applicant, James Powers, appeared before the committee. However, he was not considered sufficiently qualified to hold the position, and the board refused to appoint him as principal. There must have been considerable doubt on the part of the board concerning the question of selecting a principal, since at this juncture it was ordered "that the secretary cause an advertisement to be inserted in the *Liberty Hall and Cincinnati Gazette*, advertising for a teacher in the Franklin County Seminary." Evidently the advertisement was productive of results, for on July 11 of the same year, James B. Haile appeared and qualified for the position.

Haile continued in charge until the summer of 1834, at which time he either resigned or was dismissed by the trustees. On April 5, 1834, the trustees allowed Margaret White "to occupy the eastern room in the seminary as a schoolroom for the term of three months," and it is presumable that she taught a subscription school for that length of time during the spring and summer of 1834. At the August meeting of the board, it appears that Haile had terminated his contract as principal, and the board immediately proceeded to the selection of a new principal. On September 9 of the same year they appointed Rev. David M. Stewart, a Presbyterian minister, as principal, and at the May, 1835, meeting the trustees gave Stewart permission "to reside with his family in the upper story of the seminary." Mr. Stewart reported to the board, on March 2, 1836, that he could no longer continue as principal, and on March 25 the trustees announced the appointment of Mason W. Haile as principal of the seminary, the new principal to take charge of the school within six weeks from that time. It appears from the records that the attendance thus far had been less than fifty-five, since a resolution, adopted November 25, 1835, required that whenever the number of scholars shall amount to fifty-five the principal shall employ an assistant.

During the time Mason W. Haile was principal of the seminary he was ordered to secure an assistant, the trustees feeling that he could not do good work with as many pupils as were then in attendance. Although the record does not state whom he hired, there is still living in Brookville at least one





person, Lucinda Meeks, who was a student in the seminary at the time when Mr. Haile selected his sister Jane as his assistant. It is interesting to know that the father of Miss Meeks was the first president of the seminary trustees.

The trustees ordered supplies and repairs for the seminary building at various times. In 1835 appears an allowance of three dollars and twenty-five cents for an ax, bucket, broom and tin cup. In 1837 the trustees appropriated one dollar for a pair of tongs and shovel, and at the same time authorized the erection of a cupola upon the seminary, the same to be furnished with a suitable bell. This bell is still doing duty in the belfry of the Brookville town hall. In the fall of 1829 the seminary building was "neatly painted and surrounded with substantial board fence, painted in like manner."

By the year 1842 there appears to have been a demand for instruction in what was then termed natural philosophy. In that year the trustees bought the following physical apparatus: Electrical machine, air pump, retorts, two kinds of thermometers, Florence flask, horseshoe magnet, prism, a set of lenses, lamp and furnace, dropping tube, blow pipe, evaporating dish and two gas receivers. This apparatus cost eighty-one dollars and sixty-eight cents. In 1847 the board of trustees appropriated fifty dollars "for the purchase of mathematical, astronomical, philosophical and chemical instruments, and for the repairs of apparatus now on hand."

The position of principal does not appear to have been very remunerative, and this fact may account for the difficulty which confronted the trustees in getting good teachers. From the beginning of the seminary, the principals derived their salaries from two sources, a fixed sum paid by the trustees and a certain percentage of the tuition fees. Unfortunately, the records of the trustees do not state the compensation of any one of the teachers, although one principal received as much as fifty-four dollars for a term of twelve weeks. This appears to have been the maximum received from the trustees, while the tuition fees varied considerably from year to year. It would be interesting to know how many students attended the old seminary, but in the minute records of twenty years the attendance is given in only one instance. The trustees made an investigation as to the attendance during two terms of twelve weeks each in the school year of 1838-39, and found that the attendance varied from thirty-two to sixty-nine, with a weekly average of about fifty. It is fair to presume that the attendance during this year was as large as at any time during the whole history of the seminary. The trustees had ordered in 1836 that the principal should hire an assistant whenever the attendance reached fifty-five, and yet there are only two in-



stances noted in the seminary records where an extra teacher was required, and in both cases it was for a term of twelve weeks.

The length of the school year seems to have been ten months, the first term beginning in September and the last term ending in the latter part of July. The only specific reference to the length of the school year is found in the minutes of May 17, 1845, at which time the board of trustees ordered that the "academic year shall hereafter be divided into three sessions, as follows: The first session will commence on the first Monday of September and end on the 20th of the following December. The second session will begin on the first Monday of January and end the 20th of the following April. The third session will commence on the first Monday of May and end the last of July."

The names of the first four principals—Isaac A. Ogden, James B. Haile, David M. Stewart and Mason W. Haile—have already been given. The latter named held the position longer than any other man, being the head of the seminary for six years. He resigned in March, 1842, and entered the mercantile business in Brookville. The principals from 1842 to 1851, when the seminary was closed, were as follows: William I. Patterson, 1842-44; Cyrus L. Blanchard, 1844-45; John R. Goodwin, 1845-47; George A. Chase, 1847-48; ——— Harwood, 1848-49; Oscar F. Fitch, 1849; George Bent, 1849-50; ——— Ingalls, 1850; F. R. A. Jeter, 1850-51.

In order that future generations may know the official record concerning the closing of the famous old seminary, the historian here inserts in its entirety the minutes of the last meeting of the seminary trustees.

"August 6, 1851.

"The board of seminary trustees met: present, Messrs. Line, Robeson, Clark and Abbott.

"It appearing to the satisfaction of the board that a school could not be maintained in the seminary building without draining more of the seminary funds than the board felt justified in giving, it was resolved to rent the building and apparatus to the trustees of the Indiana High School, commencing on the ——— day of September, 1851, at such rates as may be agreed upon. The said trustees of the Indiana High School to give up possession of the building at any time demanded by this board.

"And the Board adjourned.

"MASON ABBOTT, *Secretary*."

The new constitution of Indiana adopted in 1852 provided for a general



system of free public schools and consequently all the county seminaries scattered throughout the state were doomed to a speedy dissolution. Some of them attempted to continue their career as subscription schools, but within five years the county seminary was a thing of the past. Brookville looked upon the passing of the old seminary as being a direct blow at the educational interests of the town and county. Before the old seminary had fairly breathed its last there was a project on foot to start another educational institution in Brookville to take the place of the old seminary. At that time there were two denominations in Brookville, the Methodists and Presbyterians, both of whom were desirous of being sponsor for an academy or college of some kind. The Presbyterians were fortunate in having a well educated ministry, and Rev. R. B. Abbott maintained an excellent high school in the basement of the Presbyterian church from 1857 to 1865.

This was known as Brookville high school, and for eight years was maintained by the local Presbyterian church. An interesting advertisement of this Brookville high school is seen in the *Franklin Democrat* of February 17, 1860:

#### BROOKVILLE HIGH SCHOOL.

##### Teachers' Academic Department:

Rev. R. B. Abbott, A. M.

Arthur Harlow, A. B.

Mrs. Mary Lynch -----Middle Department.

Lorinda Kilgore -----Primary Department.

Ada Haymond, M. E. I.-----Music Teacher.

Students received at any time and charged with tuition only for the time of attendance, but no deduction will be made for absence of less than an entire week.

##### Tuition Per Week:

Spelling, 1st Reader, 2nd Reader, 1st Part Mental Arithmetic----	25 cents
3rd Reader, 4th Reader, 2nd Part Mental Arithmetic, 3rd Arithmetic to Fractions, Primary Grammar, Primary Geography--	30 cents
Arithmetic, Grammar, Geography, Ancient History, Rhetoric---	40 cents
Algebra, Natural Philosophy, Rhetoric, Physiology, Astronomy--	50 cents
Geometry, Trigonometry, Surveying, Mental and Moral Science,	
Latin, Greek, Bookkeeping-----	60 cents
Music, including use of Piano-----	90 cents





The Presbyterians had an academy at Dunlapville in Union county which started in the early fifties and which became a strong competitor of Brookville College later on. The Methodist church of Brookville succeeded in inducing the conference to establish a higher institution of learning in Brookville by assuring the conference that sufficient money could be raised locally to erect a suitable college building. The year following the closing of the seminary (1851) Brookville College was formally established in Brookville under the control of the Methodist church. This institution flourished for a score of years and attracted students from many of the neighboring counties. The following article on the college is written by one of its earliest students and not only gives the facts concerned with its history, but many interesting side lights on school life in the fifties:

#### BROOKVILLE COLLEGE.

By Mrs. W. H. Bracken.

For a considerable part of this paper I am indebted to Jennie Miller, who so kindly loaned me a number of old catalogues of Brookville College and several letters written to her brother, James Miller, by persons of whom he had inquired for information concerning teachers and pupils of the early days of the college's existence, all of which Mr. Miller and his sister collected and carefully preserved. Mr. Miller and his sister were both pupils in the college and knew much of its history personally. Also I owe Mrs. Goodwin thanks for the loan of one of the first catalogues ever sent out by Brookville College. From that catalogue I obtained some of the very earliest history of the college after it was fairly launched on its educational career.

The early residents of Brookville and Franklin county led in everything that was elevating and ennobling. Of course, they took great interest in education and, as fast as their limited means would permit, established schools. They hastened to avail themselves of the benefits of the seminary laws of 1818, and by 1833 they had the Franklin County Seminary in operation, and by 1837 the Laurel Academy, the other schools of the county keeping in touch with the other county schools of the state. The seminary, under able instructors, for a time gave satisfaction, but soon the need of better and higher institutions of learning became apparent, their necessity becoming more and more evident daily. For years the friends of education insisted upon better educational facilities, but nothing was done until 1849, when Rev. E. U. Sabin was appointed to the pastorate of the Methodist Episcopal church in Brookville. Rev. Sabin was soon impressed with the glaring deficiencies in local educational facilities and became a zealous





advocate and untiring worker in behalf of a higher institution than the seminary, which was then doing its best under the circumstances, but failing to meet the demand. The friends of education, the Goodwins, Witts, Welands, Johns, Johnsons, Speers, Prices, Tyners, Lynns, Carmichaels, Haymonds, Williams, McCartys, Remys and many others whose names I do not now recall, joined Rev. Sabin in advocating the founding of a more advanced institution that would meet the demands. As usual, difficulties arose. What should it be called? An academy or a college? Should it be denominational or undenominational? Should it be in the northern or southern part of town? The name "Brookville College" was finally decided upon. It was established under the auspices of the Methodist church, and was under the control of that denomination during its whole career. The contentions as to where it should be located grew very warm and spirited, and at times assumed a serious aspect for the new institution.

The contentions were settled by James W. Speer returning from a visit to his old home in New Jersey and bringing with him a draft of a college built on an elevation. This, with the financial support of Mr. Speer, decided the matter of location. The plan first made of the building was shown to Walter Baker, who, with the eye of a practical mechanic, pointed out several defects and suggested several changes. Mr. Baker took the plans to Cincinnati and submitted them to the examination of a Mr. Bayless, a leading architect, who heartily approved of the changes suggested by Mr. Baker and they were adopted. Previous to this, it had been determined to raise the money to erect the building by subscription, and papers were soon circulated soliciting donations of any amount. The largest donation received was one hundred dollars. However, the money was raised somehow, or at least enough of it to begin the erection of a college building in the spring of 1851 or 1852.

The enterprise was undertaken by men of energy and resolution and showed healthful progress, even in the first and second years of its existence, a sufficient pledge of its ultimate success.

It was designed to furnish every facility for obtaining as thorough a collegiate education, for both young men and young women, as could be furnished at that time at any college in the West. The first catalogue, published for 1851 and 1852, spoke of the beautiful spot on which the college building was being erected, and also stated that when completed it would be surpassed by very few college buildings in the West for convenience and academic purposes.

As soon as the college building was completed, it was the intention to



build a large domicile on the campus for the residence of the president and for the accommodation of the boarders in the institution, but that building was never even begun, though later on a part of the college building was fitted up and used by the president as a home. For two years, 1851-53, the county seminary was used for collegiate purposes. It was capable of accommodating about one hundred fifty pupils.

There were three departments in the college work, the primary, the academic and the collegiate. The English course required three years and the classical course four years. Rev. Gilbert M. Dunn, A. M., was the first president of Brookville College and held the chair of languages and English literature. Rev. T. A. Goodwin, A. M., was the professor of mathematics and of mental and moral science; later he became the third president of the institution. Charles Lochner was professor of vocal and instrumental music; James Shera was preceptor in primary department. Tuition in the primary department was two dollars per quarter; in the academic department, three dollars, and in the collegiate department, five dollars per quarter. Boarding could be had in good families in Brookville at from one dollar and fifty cents to two dollars per week.

In the first and second years of the existence of the college, I find but two students from outside of Franklin county. These were from Ripley county, Emily S. Alden and Amos D. Cunningham. It is interesting to note the course of study and the books used in the college. In the primary department the following books were used: Eclectic primer, spelling book, first, second and third readers, Smith's primary geography, first book of history, Pasley's Bible stories of biography, Ray's first and second arithmetic and second book of history.

In the academic department the course of study included: English grammar, geography, arithmetic, analysis, aids to composition, history of the United States and philisophy. In the collegiate department, algebra, ancient history, bookkeeping, parsing, Latin grammar and botany were studied during the first term; in the second term, modern history, parsing and false syntax, algebra, botany, natural history, Latin and Greek grammar. The third term included logic, chemistry, trigonometry, astronomy, Latin and Greek. In the senior year mental philosophy, geology, astronomy, Greek and political economy were carried the first term, while the latter part of the senior year covered moral philosophy, evidences of Christianity, physiology and elements of criticism.

My first acquaintance with Brookville College was in October, 1853. The walls of the building then were finished to almost the third story. In



November of the same year, two rooms were finished on the first floor, and the school was moved from the seminary to the college building. The first class was graduated in 1855. The following were the members of that class: Kate Barbour, of Springfield; Ada Haymond, of Brookville; Georgia Holland, of Brookville, and Sue Keely, of Brookville. The class of 1856 had but one member, Rouena Price, of Brookville. The class of 1857 had two members, Laura V. Hitt and Sallie F. H. Keely. In the class of 1858 were two members, M. Ella O'Byrne, of Springfield, Indiana, and E. M. Berwick, of Greencastle, Indiana. On November 18, 1857, I was enrolled as a scholar in Brookville College, and at the end of that year was informed by the president, George H. Chase, that if I would return the next year and study hard, I might graduate with the class which was one year and one term ahead of me in the college work. I was very much surprised at the information, but I came back and went through with the class, though taking only the English course. The graduating class of 1859, the one to which I belong, contained ten members, as follows: Hattie N. Binkley, Sarlton, Ohio; Emma M. Chafee, Brookville; R. Jennie Dole, Brookville; Amelia H. John, Brookville; P. Anna Kerrick, Liberty; Nancie V. Lockwood, Fayette county; Margaret L. McLean, Springfield; Mary A. Rous, Vevay, Indiana; Margaret Shaw, Vevay, and Lon M. Williams, Brookville. This was the largest class ever graduated from the old Brookville College, and larger than any class graduated from the Brookville high school until many years later.

#### SOME PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS.

I have now reached the point in my paper where I can give you what I knew personally of the Brookville College, its teachers, its students, and the friends of the college generally. When I came to the college, Rev. George A. Chase was president. He was a perfect gentleman, highly educated for that day, an excellent educator and greatly beloved by us all. John P. Rous, A. M., was professor of ancient languages; J. H. Stephenson taught the collegiate department; Rev. John W. Locke, A. M., was lecturer on moral science; Joseph Ryman, teacher of academic department; Mrs. Chase, Henrietta S. Hay, M. Ella O'Byrne, teachers in the preparatory department; Rev. Max Huhans, teacher of German; Adolph Links, teacher of penmanship; Mrs. Annie L. Rous, teacher piano, guitar and melodeon. The assistant teachers were Mollie H. Rous, Emma M. Chafee and R. Jennie Dole.

Strange as it may seem, there were more people living in Brookville





then than now, though probably there were not more than half as many houses in the town. At that time, when the doors of the houses opened several people came out. It was a rare thing to find a home with only two people living in it, and I do not think there was a house in town where one person lived alone. Quite a number of young people boarded here and attended college. The homes of Joseph Meeks, Robert John and Benjamin Remy were full of boarders and many others accommodated from one to three boarders. Board and room cost from one dollar and fifty cents to two dollars per week, and young men could board themselves for sixty cents a week.

I have lived in Brookville continuously for over forty-six years, and I have never seen together at one time since those days as many young people, congenial and of nearly the same age. We certainly enjoyed ourselves together. We had plenty of work to do to keep our places in the school, but we had what seemed to us amply sufficient fun and entertainment. We were all expected to attend church at least once on Sunday, and the old church in the valley was always well filled. We had a fine Sunday school, too. The residents of the town were all good to the students. Occasionally, on a Friday evening, we had what we call a "drop-in." That is, some good woman would send word to some of the boys that the next Friday evening her house would be open for all the young people who wished to come. Then each one of the boys invited a girl and took her to and from the party. Refreshments were never served. I never saw a playing card or heard the word dance mentioned. Yet, somehow, we had lots of fun and the time for going home came all too soon. At that time, charades, proverbs and other games were in fashion and we spent the evenings playing them. There was a reason why refreshments were not served at our parties. So many of the young people here at that time were non-residents and could not return the compliment in kind, so the rule "No refreshments" was adopted and strictly observed. The Widow Price, Joel Price's mother, then lived just across the river southwest of town, and more than once we were invited to have a "drop-in" there. That home then was full of fine boys and girls, or rather young men and women, as most of them were, and it is needless to say we always had a fine time there.

The Hitts, Hollands, Johns, Remys, Kings, Chafees and other families opened their homes to us in the same way. There were no bridges then, either at the paper mill or at the old Stringer ford below town, so in going to Mrs. Price's we had to cross the river in a skiff just below where Wright's mill is now, and, of course, that added to our enjoyment. There was at that





time a dam across the river just about where the east and west forks of Whitewater came together, and the water being held back by that dam made a beautiful strip of water from the old White bridge south of town, around the bend east to the point north where now is the iron bridge on the Carmel pike. There was no bridge there until several years later. That strip of water was fine for boat riding and I especially recollect taking a ride several times up and down that part of the river one beautiful moonlight night in company with one of the college boys.

The skiffs used then were just large enough for two people to ride in with safety. I cannot now recall the name of the young man, neither do I remember one word of our conversation, but I do distinctly remember the beautiful moonlight shimmering on the rippling water and the lights and shadows between the fine old trees that covered the sides of the everlasting hills. I had a fright that evening that I have never forgotten. We girls sometimes wore little fancy white aprons with very long wide strings of the same material tied in a large bow at the back, as a finishing touch to our make-up. I wore my very prettiest apron that evening with the very longest strings. As we moved peacefully along just east of where Martin Weber's residence now stands, I looked back over my shoulder, and Oh! horrors! I saw what I was sure was a large water snake swimming just behind and trying to reach the boat. I was dreadfully shocked, but displayed remarkable presence of mind, for I neither screamed, fainted nor fell out of the boat. What was the use! The young man's hands were both busy with the oars. I sat there a few seconds almost frozen with horror, expecting every second to feel that big snake crawling up my back and over my shoulder; but it didn't come, so I ventured another look just as the moon emerged from under a little cloud, and I discovered that the said snake was one of my apron strings floating full length just under the water and waving back and forth with the motion of the boat. I quickly pulled up the string, squeezed out the water and, for a wonder, said nothing. Even to this day, although more than a half century has passed, I can shiver a little when I think of the "snake" that was only my apron string.

We had in connection with our college work, a young men's literary society. A similar society for young ladies, called the Julia Dumont Society, organized December 16, 1853. We met in our society room each Friday just after the close of school. We always had interesting papers, discussions, etc.

The people of Brookville took great interest in the school and were proud of the college and its success. We had exercises every Friday afternoon, to which the public was invited and a goodly number of people always



attended. The exercises consisted of essays, dialogues, declamations and music. Each of us had to take our turn in these exercises. Each year, several evening entertainments or exhibitions were given by the pupils and teachers in the college chapel in the third story of the building. In the chapel all the commencement exercises, which continued a whole week, were held. The whole upper story could be thrown into one room, and on every public occasion it was completely filled with people, every window being occupied also. A few times I heard the remark that the building was not entirely safe for such crowds of people, and I was always glad to see the last person safely down the stairs. However, in 1912, when I saw the men taking out the big timbers that supported the third floor, I felt sure that all our ancient fears were entirely groundless.

#### THE "COLLEGE CUT-UP."

That catalogue of 1857-58 shows that there were just two hundred pupils enrolled in the school. We had fine teachers in all departments. We also had the "college cut-up." He is still living, so I'll not mention his name. He had a few faithful followers who were always ready to help in any plans for fun that he might introduce. All was innocent fun, with nothing bad about it.

At the beginning of one of the terms while I was a pupil, a nice, quiet, innocent young man from the country came to the school. Our "cut-ups" soon discovered that he was a good subject on which to play their jokes, at least until he found them out. I think they played a great many jokes on that young man, but I know the particulars of only one. One day they inquired of him if he had ever gone snipe hunting. He said he never had. Well, they told him it was great fun and some night they would take him with them on a snipe-hunting expedition. They informed him that the way to hunt snipes was to go at night to some island in the river, put one fellow at one end of the island to hold a bag open while the other fellows would go to the other end of the island and drive the snipes right into the bag. They appointed a night for the hunt, took their victim with them and rowed across in a skiff to the island selected, placed him at one end of the island, and left him there. It was a cold night, too. After waiting until he was nearly frozen, he either concluded that he was the victim of a very unpleasant joke or that the boys had forgotten him. He waded to shore and reached his boarding house some time between midnight and morning.

Times change and people change with them, but some people change less than one would think. In those days we had with us the funny fellow



who rocked the boat just to hear the girls scream, and he rocked the boat with the usual result. However, nothing more serious ever happened to any of the girls than a complete ducking and that happened only a few times.

But to return to the history of Brookville College. For the first seven years of its existence, it was called "Brookville Female College," and until the year 1860 only young women were graduated. In 1860 the first young man was graduated in a class of seven, B. Milton Remy. After that year in nearly every graduating class there were young men. The last college class was graduated in 1872. The members of that class were as follow: Sadie Pyke, Kokomo, Indiana; Mattie Adams, T. H. Barton and H. F. Showalter, of Brookville. During its twenty years of existence, Brookville College turned out fifty-nine graduates who have filled or are filling today positions of trust and responsibility. During the twenty years the college had ten presidents, as follow: Rev. Gilbert M. Dunn, A. M., 1851-52; O. E. Fitch, 1852-53; Rev. T. A. Goodwin, D. D., 1853-54; Rev. John W. Locke, D. D., 1855-56; Rev. J. A. Beswick, acting president, half year; Rev. George A. Chase, A. M., 1856; Augustus D. Lynch, A. M., 1859-61; Rev. David H. Sherman, A. M., 1861-62; Rev. William R. Goodwin, D. D., 1862-66; Rev. John H. Martin, D. D., 1866-69; Rev. John P. D. John, D. D., LL. D., 1869-72; Jason L. Rippetoe, A. M., 1872-73. Each president was assisted by an able corps of teachers.

Owing to the many educational institutions started in the territory from which Brookville College derived its support, and the excellent public school system of Indiana, it became evident that the college, without an endowment, must succumb to the inevitable. The quarterly conference of the Methodist Episcopal church met in Connorsville in 1872, and the ministers passed resolutions pledging their labor and influence in its behalf. Its friends in Brookville made heroic sacrifices, contributing liberally of their private means, but their efforts were futile. Jason L. Rippetoe did all he could under such adverse circumstances and with becoming dignity officiated during the expiring days of Brookville College.

In 1873 the building was sold to the town for a public school building, and in 1912 it was torn down and replaced by the present public school building. I often think over the happy days I spent in the old college, and frequently ask myself the question, "Where, oh, where are all those dearly-loved friends of my youth?" And echo answers "Where?"





## PEORIA ACADEMY.

By Florence S. Gurr.

Peoria Academy was established in the village of that name, in Springfield township, Franklin county, Indiana, in 1852. The founder of the academy and its main inspiration was William Bell Rust, who was born in Dutchess county, New York, in 1815. He moved from New York to College Hill, Ohio, about 1840, and here he met and married Henrietta Lewis. To this union were born two sons, and while they were small, the wife and mother died. Shortly after her death, Mr. Rust moved with his sons to Peoria, Indiana, and soon began agitating the question of establishing an institution of learning in the village.

William B. Rust was a highly educated man along many different lines. It has been said of him that he was at least fifty years ahead of his time and that his ideas were so advanced he would have been more appreciated at the present time. He appears to have been a man of some means, although he did not have enough money to build a building and establish an academy on his own account. In order to finance his proposed institution a stock company was organized. Thirty-two public-spirited citizens of Peoria and vicinity took shares with the understanding that Rust would buy them up as fast as possible. In fact, his school was so successful that he did buy up most of the shares, while the other stockholders exchanged their financial interest in the academy for tuition and in this way got the value of their investment. Rust himself headed the subscription list with one hundred and fifty dollars, the next largest being only twenty-five dollars less. The remaining stockholders subscribed for varying amounts down to five dollars. Among the names of these stockholders may be mentioned Joseph Smith, John Heard, William Beard, Jacob Beard, I. S. Crane, James Urmston, Joseph B. Horton, Peter Heard, Simeon Conn and James H. Blacker.

The first meeting of the stockholders was held June 19, 1852, and organized by selecting William Beard as chairman and I. S. Crane as secretary. After an organization was effected the articles of agreement between William Rust and the stockholders were read. A motion was made and carried that, in the transfer of the deed, a clause should be inserted securing to the stockholders and community the right and privilege of any orthodox church to use the house for church services forever. While the academy building was in process of construction Mr. Rust taught for two winters in the Asbury (Methodist Episcopal) chapel at Peoria. The academy build-





ing is still standing. It is a two-story brick structure and was built largely by Joseph B. Horton, who was also a stockholder. Joseph Smith, another stockholder, superintended its erection. The upper story was used as a dormitory for the young men who could not obtain rooms in "Stringtown," a name given to a row of twelve or fourteen small rooms built back of the college. Each of these rooms contained a small stove, bed, table and two chairs. The students boarded themselves, bringing their provisions from home every week or buying them in the village. The young women lived in the principal's house, which was immediately south of the academy building. This was later destroyed by fire and with it the township library.

The school year was divided into two terms of three months each, one in the winter and the other in the spring. At the end of each term there were special exercises which sometimes included an "exhibition" at Walker chapel. The late Judge Swift, of Brookville, and his sister, Mrs. Marion Crosley, were students here about 1858. Mr. Swift has often related that it was one of his duties to help train the younger students for this "exhibition." A budget or question box was opened on these occasions and anyone could put in a question and indicate whom they wanted to answer. A typical question was, "What letter of the alphabet should a man think of if he doesn't want to get the mitten?" And the person who was asked to solve the question, having gone through the experience, answered, "Letter B."

And what was taught in this academy? The common school branches, algebra, rhetoric, geometry, Latin, Greek, and, in fact, all of the regular collegiate studies. The classes were often called upon to recite and it is remembered that much time was spent in actual recitations. There was little time for amusements, but undoubtedly the fifty to seventy-five young people who attended this school from 1853 to 1865 did not spend all their time in study. It is known that the head master himself was a teacher of unusual ability and a man of great purity and strength of character. His daughter, Mrs. Halley, of Eldon, Kansas, said of him: "Father's greatest ambition was to create a desire for higher Christian living in the future of his students. That they appreciated his efforts was proven by the beautiful letters he received long after they had left school." Mr. Rust offered prayer each morning and followed it with a talk to the students. His words were always full of good advice and he never neglected to emphasize the need of perseverance in their daily lives. He often said that there was something higher for which to strive than the paltry dollar.

Mr. Rust christened his academy Ingleside, and when he was postmaster of Peoria he succeeded in inducing the United States government to change



the name of the postoffice at Peoria to Ingleside, although it was later again called Peoria. He continued to teach year after year in Peoria until about 1865 or 1866, and then moved to Hamilton, Ohio, where he engaged in the tile business. Shortly after moving to Peoria he had married Mary Enyert Urmston, a daughter of James Urmston. To this second marriage were born three children: James U., a wholesale grocer of Nashville, Tennessee; Alice Gertrude, now Mrs. Halley, of Eldon, Kansas; Ida Bell, deceased.

From Hamilton, Ohio, Mr. Rust moved to Elwood, Indiana, where he established a small school, but it did not prove a success and he soon discontinued it. About 1870 he moved to Nashville, Tennessee, where he lived until his death in 1901. He was eighty-six years of age at the time he passed away, but was in remarkable health up until a short time before his death.

The history of this famous old academy of Franklin county would not be complete without mentioning the bell which hung in the belfry in Ingleside. Tradition says it was a wonderful bell, with a clear, strong tone that could be heard for miles. It has been reported that the clapper was removed from the bell by Mr. Rust some time after he left Peoria. At least, it disappeared and no one knows where it is to be found. The son and daughter of Mr. Rust doubt whether their father ever took it. Of those who were once students there are now only a very few living: Squire Beard, Marion Smith, Mrs. Louise Beard, Mrs. Sarah Dwyer, Martin Sater, Theophilus L. Dickerson, Clem Conn and John DeArmond.

#### LAUREL ACADEMY.

There had been an academy at Laurel since 1837 and for many years it was in no way inferior to the county seminary at Brookville. The county seminary was forced to charge tuition rates which would bring it within the reach of the great mass of the people. As a result, it did not have the money to hire a sufficient number of teachers and this resulted in the instruction being inferior to that given in Laurel. At the latter place most of the children attended a public school, while only the more advanced attended the academy. In 1852 this was known by the name of the "Laurel Collegiate High School," and was in charge of Rev. H. B. Hibben.

By 1852 the institution at Laurel boasted a faculty second to none in the eastern part of Indiana. There were six teachers, as follows: Rev. H. B. Hibben, principal and professor of mental and moral sciences; L. D. Waterman, Latin, Greek and mathematics; Cornelia Belding, preceptress of the female department; Emily Clements, assistant in the female department;



Mrs. M. M. Conwell, modern languages; Mrs. H. Fingland Hibben, piano and guitar. With this strong faculty, it is no wonder that the school opened in August of that year with an attendance of one hundred pupils. The school was well equipped with chemical and philosophical apparatus, globes, maps and all the necessary apparatus and appliances for successful collegiate instruction. The sessions were twenty-two weeks long and pupils were admitted at any time upon examination.

The trustees of the Laurel Collegiate High School voted on February 19, 1853, "to change its character by adopting the graded school system recommended by the superintendent of public instruction." At this time, the trustees announced that George A. Chase, A. M., had been elected president of the school to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Rev. H. B. Hibben. Chase resigned in the summer of 1853 to accept the superintendency of the Shelbyville schools. It would seem from this notice that this date signifies the end of the old academy at Laurel.

#### SPRINGFIELD ACADEMY.

An academy by this name was established at Mt. Carmel in the fall of 1851 and opened its doors for the first time on December 22, of that year, with George A. Chase as principal. From all the evidence obtainable, it appears that this academy was called Springfield Academy for the two years of its existence. During the first term there were sixty-one pupils enrolled and of this number there were only six under the age of fourteen. The board of visitors reported at the end of the term that about forty had been pursuing the higher branches, including algebra, geometry, astronomy, natural philosophy, rhetoric, Latin, etc.

In the *Brookville American* of April 9, 1852, is set forth in an interesting manner the history of the academy, its course of study, its prospects and its many advantages to the community in which it is located. Chase was assisted during the first year by W. C. B. Gaston. The board of visitors state in their report at the end of the first term that stock must be sold to provide suitable buildings for the infant institution and that Professor Chase is willing to bear part of the burden in helping to get the academy on its feet. But the fates were against the little academy. The provisions for free education made by the new constitution of 1852 made it impossible to maintain the academies and on June 6, 1853, the Springfield Academy lost its identity and the school was advertised in the Brookville papers simply as the Mt. Carmel school. O. F. Fitch appears as the first principal of the school after the discontinuance of the academy.





In view of the present condition of the town of Mt. Carmel, it is interesting to note what was said of it more than sixty years ago. In the *Brookville Indiana American* of November 12, 1852, the editor takes occasion to remark that Mt. Carmel "is one of the most pleasant places in which to reside in the state, and anyone buying or fitting up property there need have no fear of its ever becoming valueless. The means of education and religious privileges are good." But the editor saw too much of the blue sky and failed to discern the cloud which the new constitution cast over the academies of Indiana. The academy breathed its last within a year, while the town can hardly be said to have fulfilled the prediction of the optimistic editor of three score years ago.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS OF BROOKVILLE.

It appears that the first school in Brookville was opened in the old log court house by a man named Dennison. The court house served not only as a temple of justice, but also as a school house and a place for religious services and public meetings of all kinds. No less than thirty pupils received instruction at the hands of this pioneer teacher, and it is true that much of his instruction was literally given or rather enforced by his hand. In those days the use of the rod was felt to be as essential in the management of a good school as the spelling book, and the teacher applied the rod regardless of sex. Before the end of the first school year, Dennison got into some sort of trouble and left the town. The next teacher, a Mr. McLaughlin, taught in a log building which stood on Fourth street north of the old German Methodist church. In 1818 Solomon Allen became the wielder of the birch and he seems to have been a mathematical prodigy. He taught surveying and the higher mathematics and for many years was the only teacher of the town. He built a dwelling and a school house on Fourth street, and in his own school house conducted subscription schools with great success. He was followed by a man named Harris, who seems to have been a man of some literary pretensions. At least he advertised the merits of his school in verse in the weekly paper of the town. He seems to have been a better poet than a teacher, since his sojourn in Brookville was very brief. His successor, a man by the name of Haines, taught in the building where the furniture factory is now located. The next teacher, Augustus Jocelyn, was the most famous of the early teachers of the town. He was a man of much ability and a good teacher, although he held strictly to the old Biblical adage, spare the rod and soil the child. He seems to have been a sort of jack-of-all-trades, and could turn his hand with equal facility to teaching, preaching,





doctoring or editing newspapers. He had been a Methodist preacher in New York before coming to Brookville, and filled the pulpit frequently after locating here. He taught more terms of the school from 1818 to 1830 than any other man, and was undoubtedly the best teacher which the town had up until the time the seminary was established.

The only public school house in Brookville until the seminary was built in 1833 was a log school house, which was used irregularly, until the land office was established in Brookville in 1820. This meant a big change in the history of the town in many ways. There were many who began to leave Brookville and the county for the New Purchase, and within a few years the former citizens of Brookville were to be found in Greensburg, Connersville, Rushville and the new capital of the state—Indianapolis. As result of this wholesale migration, there were scores of vacant houses in Brookville, and they were not all log cabins. There were fine two-story frame houses which were left by their owners, and a brick house or two was left empty as result of this migration.

These abandoned houses soon became the sheltering places of sheep, hogs and cattle, which roamed the streets of Brookville at will. In order to secure one of these houses for school purposes, it was only necessary to drive the live stock out, scrub the floors and put in benches. In this way the town had much better school facilities than it had previously enjoyed. The cost of fitting up a house for school purposes was very little. A few benches made of slabs, a wide blackboard fixed to the wall, a chair for the teacher and all of the absolutely necessary equipment was provided.

In one of these abandoned houses Rev. Jocelyn held forth, although he frequently taught in one of the upstairs rooms of his own house. In those days there was no license required for the teacher; anyone who had the required courage could start out with a subscription paper and, if successful in getting enough patrons, start a school. There was more than one girl able only to read and write, probably, who would devote a spare room in her home to school purposes. Here she would gather around her from half to a dozen children and give them such instruction as she could. There were often three or four of these little schools running at the same time in the town. And as the tuition was usually from two to three cents a day, she had no difficulty in getting at least enough pupils to keep her busy.

As has been previously stated, these schools were all supported by private subscriptions and the most popular teacher always had the largest school. The person wishing to teach went from house to house with a subscription paper and secured pupils with the promise to give them instructions



in certain branches for a definite length of time. The old subscription papers show that some economical parents subscribed for one pupil or more, while others put their names down for only half a pupil. This, of course, did not mean that they halved their children, but simply that the child only got to attend school half a day at a time.

These schools turned out better educated boys and girls than might be thought from the above description of their management. It is true that they did not cost much and this made it possible for the poorer people to get a schooling. It is said that, if parents had three children and subscribed for only one, they would rotate the three children in school so that all three learned to read and write, although they paid for the tuition of only one. For instance, when one scholar was subscribed and there were three in the family, John would go for two or three weeks and then Jane would take his place, followed by Susan. In this way the tuition of one child would suffice to give all three children the rudiments of an education.

We have already mentioned six of the early teachers of Brookville: Dennison, McLaughlin, Allen, Harris, Haines and Jocelyn. Among others may be mentioned Wilson Terrel, ——— Barwick, Margaret White and the Misses Huff and Eliza and Rebecca McClure. Miss White, said to have been the first woman teacher in Brookville, afterwards married a Farnsworth and moved to Liberty, where she died in 1888. Other teachers before the fifties were Clarissa St. John, Catherine Josephine Haile, Isaac John. Joseph Ryman, Isaac K. Lee, F. C. Cooley, C. S. Blanchard and A. B. Line.

Brookville built only one school house before 1912 and that was the little brick building which stood on lot 15 of the Amos Butler plat. Jesse Butler transferred this lot to the inhabitants of school district No. 5, May 23, 1844, for a consideration of one hundred dollars. This lot lies immediately west of the old Kimble mill on Eighth street. This was owned by the school district until it was sold November 8, 1865, by the school trustees of Brookville to George Maxwell for five hundred dollars. On this lot was erected a substantial brick building, which was torn down at the time the grade was made through Brookville for the railroad.

From 1852 to 1871, when the college closed its career, the public schools of Brookville were in a rather disorganized condition. The Presbyterians conducted a school in their church for at least half of this period, while the Methodists patronized the college. Other denominations sent their children to one or the other of these two schools until the public school got started in the old seminary building. The town of Brookville bought the seminary building in the fall of 1862, and used it for public school purposes until the college passed out of existence.



When Brookville College closed its doors in 1873, the town purchased the college building, and used it continuously from that time down to 1912 as a public school building. The school trustees selected A. W. Bieghle, of Laurel, as superintendent in the summer of 1873, and he had charge of the schools for the following three years. Mr. Bieghle had taught for many years in the county and was well known as an able and efficient instructor. During this period of three years there was little or no high school work done. The attendance during the three years of Bieghle's incumbency increased from one hundred ninety-eight in 1873 to three hundred sixty his last year. There were five teachers besides the superintendent, the latter being compelled to spend practically all of his time in teaching. The school board charged fifteen dollars tuition annually for those living outside of the incorporation.

In the fall of 1876 the board of education selected as superintendent John E. Morton, who, after being at the head of the schools for five years, resigned to engage in the practice of dentistry, a profession which he has followed for the past twenty-five years in Brookville. He was well educated, a man of wide experience in teaching and had previously had charge of the schools in Frankfort and Hartford City, Indiana. When Mr. Morton came to Brookville to take charge of the school he at once planned to grade all the pupils before the opening of the school year. In order to do this he had the teachers in their rooms for several days before the opening of the term. A notice was placed in the paper asking all those who intended entering school to come to the school house in order to be graded. Superintendent Morton planned a series of questions which would enable him, with the aid of his teachers, to determine the grade to which every pupil belonged. Consequently, when school opened September 11, 1876, the pupils were all graded, the programs were on the blackboard and classes were reciting before noon of the first day. A start was made in the fall of the same year towards the organization of a four-year high school course, and in 1879 a commission was issued to the high school by the state board of education.

Since 1876 may very fittingly be called a new epoch in the history of the schools of Brookville, it may be interesting to give the names of the teachers who had charge of the schools. In addition to Superintendent Morton, there were the following teachers: M. A. Mess, a graduate of Otterbein University, later county superintendent; Henry Showalter, of Kokomo, Indiana; Mrs. Jennie E. Speer, who was a sister of Alsie B. Dole, another one of the teachers; Kate Davis, who remained about three years; Ella Creswell, who taught in the schools here for several years. During the





administration of Superintendent Morton the schools were put on a firm basis and when he retired from the superintendency in 1881, he left the schools in a very satisfactory condition.

Hubert M. Skinner came to Brookville in 1880 to take charge of the high school when he was about thirty years of age. He was the eldest son of Hon. John N. Skinner, of Valparaiso, and his early education had been acquired in his native city in the college which his father was chiefly instrumental in founding. He finished his preparatory and scientific course at the head of his class and then pursued a thorough classical course at DePauw University. His first school work was done in the south as professor of Latin in the Baptist University of Arkansas and subsequently as professor of belles-lettres and history at Little Rock. Returning north, he married Emma Ogden and came to Brookville. His first year's work (1880-81) in Brookville was under the superintendency of Dr. J. E. Morton. When Doctor Morton retired, Mr. Skinner was promoted to the superintendency, a position he filled with satisfaction until the spring of 1884, when he resigned to accept the position of deputy state superintendent of public instruction.

In Mr. Skinner's experience as a public school teacher many plans suggested themselves to him. While practically doing the work of the superintendent he inaugurated many improvements that are still lifting teachers to a higher appreciation of their position. He was the first secretary and manager of the Young People's Reading Circle of Indiana, a state which still leads all others in membership and influence. He was a regular contributor to the *School Journal* and frequently addressed institutes and other bodies on educational topics. In 1886 he represented Indiana at the meetings of the state superintendents at Washington and delivered an address before that body on "The Purpose, Plan and Progress of Reading Circle Work of the Country at Large."

The most notable efforts of Mr. Skinner's useful career have been those given to the preparation of school works to carry forward the spirit of that address. His outlines for institute work; his plans for the common school; the study of literature in the common schools; the systematic use of the dictionary; the influence of narcotics and stimulants; the colonial history of Indiana; the noble part borne by Indiana in the Civil War—all bore the imprint of his thoughtful and systematic arrangement. He published a volume of biographical sketches of the state superintendents of Indiana and a carefully prepared and accurate history of education in the state. In collaboration with John W. Holcombe, he wrote "The Life of





Thomas A. Hendricks." He also prepared a history of Indiana in chart form which was published by Rand, McNally & Company.

In 1886 Mr. Skinner went to Chicago to accept a position with the publishing house of A. S. Barnes & Company. Later he became associated with the American Book Company as head of the reading-circle work of the company. There was no man better fitted for this than he and in a short time the results of his experience brought a heavy increase in business to his company. He also found time to prepare some volumes for the press, namely: "Readings in Folk Lore," "The Schoolmaster in Literature," and many books of like character were prepared by him from time to time—a list too long to enumerate in a sketch of this nature.

Mr. Skinner has retired from the American Book Company and is now engaged in literary work. He still makes contributions to educational journals and other periodicals. While connected with the Brookville schools he made a special study of the educational and historical interests of the place and published several articles on the subject.

Albert Newton Crecraft, who followed H. M. Skinner as superintendent in 1884, was a native of Ohio. Fresh from Princeton College, New Jersey, he taught his first school in this county at Mt. Carmel in 1880. The next year he served as principal of the Fairfield schools. With an attractive personality, affable, industrious and alert to each child's needs, he was soon master of the situation. His work so fired the ambitions of a number of his pupils that they sought a continuation of his services in a subscription term immediately following the short winter term of public school.

The next fall, 1882, although scarcely twenty-three years old, he succeeded to the principalship of the Brookville high school. Before another autumn came, he returned to Fairfield and brought away as his wife one who had probably been a source of much inspiration in his excellent work there, one of his lady assistants of the previous year, Mattie L. Tyner, the talented daughter of Richard Tyner, a Fairfield merchant.

After serving two years as principal, Mr. Crecraft followed H. M. Skinner as superintendent of the Brookville schools in 1884. But he was not to tarry long in that position. Upon the resignation of M. A. Mess as county school superintendent in the spring of 1886 Mr. Crecraft was selected to fill the vacancy. This position he held for five years. In 1890 he purchased the *Franklin County Democrat*, then edited by Edgar R. Quick. With the assistance of Will K. Bracken, he conducted this paper a year until the close of the term for which he had been elected. During this year he installed many improvements in his printing apparatus, and more than



doubled the circulation of the paper. In October of 1891 he sold the *Democrat* to the present editor, M. H. Irwin, and bought the *Franklin Democrat*, Franklin, Indiana, where he now resides. This paper he still owns and edits.

Some misgivings as to his health caused Mr. Crecraft to quit school work, but he has given to the profession a son, Earl, who, inheriting the talents and personal magnetism of both father and mother, bids fair to sustain with due credit the name Crecraft among educators.

The rapid promotion of A. N. Crecraft from a village school to the most important position in the county is proof enough of his ability as an educator. An indefatigable worker himself, he had little patience with shams, sluggards or disturbers. Any such were sure of a stern rebuke with language and means to suit the case. In a commencement essay in 1900 a graduate of the Brookville high school, who had probably talked with former pupils of Mr. Crecraft, said, "He was a brilliant and inspiring teacher and commanded excellent discipline. He did a great deal for the boys and girls in opening their eyes to the significance of life, and in cultivating an appreciation for nature, art and poetry." The tribute would have been complete if the young writer had added that Mr. Crecraft's life preached the gospel of hard work and fidelity to duty.

C. W. McClure was superintendent of the Brookville schools for a period of seven years (1886-93). He was a good, earnest worker and did much for the schools. He established weekly teachers' meetings for the various departments, in which the work was thoroughly discussed, and, later, monthly meetings, where all the teachers met and the work in general was talked over. Cases in discipline were discussed as to best methods for the different pupils. Mr. McClure was always just and sympathetic. He made the pupils feel that they had a part in the main argument of the school. He kept in close touch with all the teachers, the pupils and the work in every department. While he was superintendent, a junior and senior literary society, known as the J. S. L. W., was formed. This society was composed of the members of the junior and senior classes of the high school. It met every Saturday night at the homes of the students. Much good was gotten from these meetings.

Every year Mr. McClure compiled a catalogue of the schools, in which the course of study was mapped out. The names of all teachers, pupils and the alumni appeared therein. Every home represented in school received a catalogue. Mr. McClure established mid-year promotions, which were a great benefit to the school. He was a good citizen, a good school man and a



good man socially. He was one of the founders of the Brookville Saturday Club. He was greatly missed when he took up his work as superintendent of the Oxford (Ohio) schools.

E. M. Teeple followed C. W. McClure as superintendent of the Brookville schools. He came here in ill health and was here about a year and a half before death claimed him. Mr. Teeple followed Mr. McClure's methods of management. He was a cultured man and under favorable conditions would have been capable of doing much good work for the school had his health permitted.

Noble Harter, who came to the head of the Brookville schools in 1895, was splendidly equipped for the position. An indefatigable worker, he spared neither time nor effort in the work of promoting the interest of the school. A graduate from the Indiana State Normal, also from Indiana University, he did not attempt to follow wholly the methods of either in his work. He selected from both institutions the ideas that he could best use in working out the plan for his school and, being a man of rare originality, he adapted these to his purpose and supplemented them with valuable notions of his own. He believed the normal method emphasized the reasoning process too much in the lower grades, and that this was done at the expense of the memory. He frequently said, "To have a child question everything in school tends to make him sharp minded rather than broad minded." He believed the time for conscious analysis came beyond the primary grades. In this view he was heartily supported by Dr. W. L. Bryan.

As an organizer, Mr. Harter had few superiors. His school was so planned that he had every detail clearly in mind. To him his school, as a whole, was a force moving to accomplish a certain, definite result. To attain success, he believed it essential to have complete harmony in all its departments. While not hampering the individuality of the teacher in her work, he insisted that she should try to see her department in its relation to the whole school, and shape her work accordingly. Mr. Harter believed in much drill on the formal side of composition work. One composition a week was required from each pupil. In each grade above the fourth year the pupils were required to read two books and hand in a written review of them sometime within the year. He encouraged debates in the grammar grades and in the high school. He introduced the vertical system of writing into the schools. He had a small bookcase put in each room and into each were put the library books best suited to that particular grade. It was through his influence that a special music teacher was employed. When sickness rendered him unable to go to the school building, he had his teachers'





meetings in his home and from there directed his work. He believed that a superintendent should, to use his own expression, "keep his finger on the public pulse." Through the help of certain reliable citizens he kept himself informed as to how the school work was being received in the community. He invited inspection of the school and met criticism in a fair spirit.

When Herbert S. Voorhees succeeded Mr. Harter as superintendent in 1899, he announced his intention of carrying out the former superintendent's method for a time, and introducing gradually any changes that he desired to make. This plan prevented confusion and friction. Mr. Voorhees, like his predecessor, was an untiring worker. "Thoroughness" was his watchword. He succeeded in inspiring the students with the spirit of investigation and research. In *The High School News* of April 6, 1901, we find the following about his work: "Every book in Mr. Voorhees' library, every fact at his command, was at the service of a seeking student. When the school needed apparatus or material it was always forthcoming. If the fund for the purpose was exhausted, Mr. Voorhees made or bought it." The above expresses his school spirit. He worked with the pupils and made them feel that their work was worth while. In the short time that he was superintendent he did much for the advancement of the school. The changes made in the routine work proved to be wise and helpful. Perhaps no other superintendent of the Brookville schools has been more closely in sympathy with his teachers than was he. By all means at his command he tried to help them, and he never failed to express his appreciation of any good work that they did. The laboratory was frequently open after school hours to the children of the grades. There by the use of the microscope or by simple experiments he gave life and interest to their nature work. He left the school in the spring of 1901.

In the history of the Brookville schools, the administration of Supt. H. Lester Smith deserves strong comments. He came to the position well equipped in scholarship. He graduated from Indiana University. He filled the position of principal under Superintendent Voorhees. He was well acquainted with the policies of the school and the splendid organization of his predecessors. These policies he continued and added to their efficiency.

Mr. Smith worked out a splendid course of institute work with his teachers. He was a man of striking personality and splendid leadership, which made him a potent force in these meetings. His ability as an instructor left its influence upon his students and the school itself. He raised the requirements of the teachers of the school. No person could teach





in the school unless he had a twenty-four months' license and ninety per cent. in success.

The school probably took more interest in athletics after Mr. Smith became superintendent. This interest has never waned. He also aroused a greater interest by the parents in the school. He felt that one of the greatest things he could do was to arouse an interest in a new building. While he never realized his ambitions to have a building built under his administration, he did much in molding public opinion in this direction. He was a strong believer that the teacher's greatest work does not lie in the imparting of knowledge, but in the silent influence of a clean, upright life before the pupil and the community. This he succeeded in drilling into his teachers. It can be said of him, as did Dr. William Lowe Bryan of Dr. Joseph Swain: "I was able to succeed because of the splendid force of teachers selected by my predecessor."

Superintendent Smith became connected with the public schools of Indianapolis after leaving Brookville and later went to the Panama zone to take charge of the schools there. For the past several years he has been superintendent of the Bloomington (Indiana) schools and has made an enviable reputation as one of the leading educators of the state.

J. W. Stott, the successor of H. L. Smith as superintendent, believed thoroughly in effective organization and in natural discipline. Probably no superintendent had a better working machinery. This was not formal. The effects of Superintendent Stott can be seen in the splendid grade and high school library. The board was very free in assisting him to build up the library. He also created a book fund in the school. Thus the community took an active part in the school work. He also, with the aid of the pupils, added the splendid pictures in the various rooms. They were the best that could be secured. He, like his predecessor, continued to agitate sentiment in favor of a new building. Superintendent Stott felt that teachers could not do their most efficient work unless they mingled with their fellow workers in the state. He was successful in establishing the custom of the teachers attending the Indiana State Teachers Association. Superintendent Stott, in common with the splendid list of superintendents, was a man of strong personality and executive ability. The school board recognized his ability by frequent increases in salary.

A. J. Reifel, the present superintendent of the Brookville schools, has held this position since 1909. Previous to that time he had served as superintendent of the Franklin county schools for seven years and during his incumbency made such a record as to attract the attention of the school



trustees of Brookville. He has been no less successful in the administration of all the duties connected with his position as superintendent of the town schools. When he took charge of the schools in 1909 the old college building was still being used for public school purposes. This was replaced in 1912 by the present beautiful and well-arranged building of thirty-three rooms. The building has the most modern equipment of all kinds, including steel furniture, hot air heating and a system whereby the air is changed four times an hour. The original contract for the building called for a brick foundation, but many of the patrons thought that it should be stone. Consequently, a sufficient amount of money was raised by contributions to provide a stone foundation. The building cost the town forty thousand dollars.

Since the building has been erected the school has raised money by means of entertainments and lectures and used it in providing equipment for domestic science and manual training. Some of the money was used for electric fixtures, library purposes, pictures for the various rooms and even trees for the yard. Nearly six hundred dollars had been raised in the last five years for these various purposes, which speaks well for the interest which the community has in its public school system.

Prevocational education was introduced several years before the law demanded it and now a complete system of vocational work is in operation. Cooking and sewing are taught the girls by an experienced teacher, Maidie Schwacke, who is a graduate of Purdue University. Woodworking and allied arts are taught the boys, as well as courses in scientific agriculture. One feature of the domestic work is the fact that classes are maintained for the girls of Brookville who are not in school. During the present year three classes in cooking for the town girls are given by the regular instructor in domestic science. In addition, there are classes in sewing and millinery given for town girls. There has been a total of one hundred and seven town girls taking the courses in cooking, sewing and millinery during the year 1914-15.

The high school now enrolls one hundred and eight and the grades two hundred and ninety-four, making a total enrollment of four hundred and two for the present (1914-15) year. The high school owns a piano and has chorus singing each morning under the leadership of the principal, Mr. Hitchcock. A lecture course is under supervision of the high school and the money obtained from this source is used in adding to the library and for other general purposes. A healthy interest is taken in athletics and basket ball and baseball are given every encouragement. During the present year the high school has had probably the best basket ball team of its career



and although it failed to get in the state meet, yet it made a very creditable showing. The new building has a gymnasium which is amply large enough for basket ball and other indoor sport.

A noticeable feature of the Brookville schools is a splendid school spirit manifested by the pupils. There is no rowdyism and the general demeanor of the high school pupils is such as to attract the favorable comment of every one who visits the school. The school board visits the building at least once a month and thus keeps in close touch with affairs. The town has been fortunate in having splendid school boards, men who have taken a deep interest in the welfare of the school. The present school board is as follows: President, E. L. Patterson; secretary, Philip Hartman; treasurer, E. W. Showalter.

The first class was graduated from high school in 1877 and since that time three hundred and twenty-four young people have received diplomas from the high school. There were no graduates in 1882, 1883 and 1884, due to the fact that Superintendent Skinner readjusted the course of study in such a way that there were no graduates for these three years.

#### GRADUATES OF BROOKVILLE HIGH SCHOOL 1877-1914.

1877—Mattie Cresswell, Charles Gallion, Clara King.

1878—Dr. Clifford R. Case, Mary Reynolds, Mary Butler.

1879—Dessie Derry, Anna Dennett, John L. Masters, William M. Millis, Nannie Roberson, Charles J. Showalter, Mollie Starkle.

1880—Frank S. Alley, Alice Andress, Mollie Berry, Pet Davis, Charles E. Dubois, Jennie Whipple.

1881—J. George Adair, George Brauchla, Charles Davis.

1885—Adah Butler, John H. Kimble, Cora Likely.

1886—Clara Butler, George E. Dennett, Maggie McClure, Robert M. King.

1887—William K. Bracken, Joseph G. Fieber, Frank McClure, Harry M. Stoops, Rose Starkle.

1888—Adah Colescott, Bert Haile, Minnie F. Winscott, Josephine M. Bracken, Albert V. Gagle, Rose Masters, George L. Wise, Mary V. Stoops.

1890—George Haman, Mary Hornung, Edward LaRue, Anna Likely, Kate Winscott.

1891—William M. Baker, Julius B. Meyer, Vivian Squier, Cora Wise.

1892—Martha E. Bracken, Myrta Hetrick, Herbert S. King, Cora B. Shepperd, Ernest W. Showalter.





1893—Grant W. Baker, August Brown, Will A. Gagle, Lida M. Goble, Hallie Harrell, Edward P. Metzger, Willard N. Lacy, James O. Meyer, Chester C. Starkle, William C. Winans.

1894—Blanche Berry, Robert F. Bruns, Grace V. Johnston, Ora R. Masters, Emma S. Quick, Clara M. Wood.

1895—Charles E. Agnew, Sallie B. Bracken, Arthur J. Calpha, Mary L. Fieber, Thomas W. Masters, Ella S. Wilson.

1896—Edith Dennett, Carrie Starkle, Martha O. Stoops, Callie Urmston, Margaret E. Winans.

1897—Nellie Kimble, Bessie Buckley, Anna Morton, Bertha Morton, Bayard Quick, John Goodwin, Pearl Gagle.

1898—Dora Gagle, Judge Kidney, Edith Balsley, Ethel Berry, Lon Bracken, Florence Gagle, Hattie Goble, George Vawter, Perry Colescott, Mattie Squier.

1899—Bertha Bruns, Nellie Cullins, Charles Dare, Pearl Kimble, Blanche Dungan, May Klipple, Bertha Mode, Stella O'Byrne, Rozella Popper, Aubra Ritze, Maggie Smiester, Edna Bossert, Karl Bogart, Ethel Seal.

1900—May Berry, Sybil Ulrica Bogart, Orthelia F. Busald, Vera A. Cullins, Scott Dawson, Thomas Dennett, Zella M. Masters, Rubie Popper, Jacob Philip Sauter, Wade Kerr Templeton, Mary Rupel Trichler, Carl Wellhausen, Christia H. Wellhausen, Rachel Davenport Winans.

1901—Burton McClure, Karl G. Hornung, Amelia Hornung, Esther Hoover, Scott Monroe, Roscoe Kerr, Delia Bossert.

1902—William Emmet Blackburn, Guy Bogart, Carrie Belle McClure, Maude Squier, Nellie Hortense Starkle, Mae Vawter.

1903—Fanny Ailes, May O'Byrne, Ruth O'Hair, Mary O'Hair, Hannah Popper, Amelia Koeber, Amelia Klipple, Ruth Cochran, Clara Mode, Frank Baker, Edith Cleaver.

1904—Arthur Hoover, Walter Bossert, Harry Senour, Glenna Bruns, Joe Quick, Grace Seal, Lillian Meyncke, Ruth Fowler, Bertha Armstrong.

1905—Leroy Metzger, Howard Gordon Koerner, Idyll Bogart, Katie Ariens, Thomas Hyde, Noah Foster, Henry Gall.

1906—Camp Meyer, Anella Fedderman, Clara Hornung, Nelle Klipple, Merle Updike, Walter Wilson, Adelia Keeler, Lelia Vaness, George Wallace, William Wiley, Clinton Ludwig.

1907—Reno May Mode, Will Waddell, Clara Kimble Holmes, Ruby Gladys Perdiue, Elsie May Farrell, Bessie Leona Colebank, Charles Ray Smith, Carl F. Ludwig.

1908—Edna Anderson, Mary Banes, Maude Berg, Zerley Brady, Edith





Bunz, Clinton Case, Bessie Kidney, Paul H. Killen, Graddon H. Klipple, C. M. Scherer, Winnie Shafer, James Thom, Opal VanKirk, Frank Wise.

1909—Oscar L. Allen, Gertrude Maye Bossert, Hazel D. Charni, Elsie Clark, Harry L. Davis, John W. Elwell, William S. Fedderman, Bertha Carrie Gagle, Grace Holmes, Ida Henrietta Ludwig, Mollie Rymer, Alfred C. Senour, Hazel E. Siebert, Harry E. Taylor, Lorena Blanche West.

1910—Edna Davis, Helen Cloud, Sylvia Stout, Leo Schuck, Mozella Butler, Pauline Bossert, Mary Bunz, Paul Nierstheimer, Catherine Kremp, Arthur Popper, Laura Wolber, Pearl Thon.

1911—Carrie Baker, Charles Fedderman, Hallie Swift, Guy Trickey, Richard Farrell, Fay Hamilton, Jessie Farrell, Ray Copes, Letha Adams, Ethel Younts, Charles Powers, Robert Wilson, Hazel Johns, Walter Jackson, Mabel Gnahn, Roscoe O'Byrne, Lloyd Killen, Anitta Klipple, Kenneth Hudson, Herbert Smith, Norma Walters, Blanche Wiley, Leo Schuck.

1912—Matilda McNichols, Edgar Keeler, Foss Elwyn, Howard Alley, Carl Watler, Cora Seal, Freeman Seal, Mabel Seal, Ethel Goudie, Jewel Frank, Ruth Haman, Edward Wissel, Herbert Lacy, Carl Hofer, Martha Higgs, Albert Bates, Roy Milbourne, Ernest Clark, Edna Cleaver, John Mode, Clae Miller, Fred Charni, Leroy Clark, Merle Ball, Russel Maguire.

1913—Hazel Fye, Tena Fritz, Madge Ferris, Hazel Fieber, Harriet Fletcher, Henrietta Dare, Nellie Baker, Bessie Doty, Charles Davis, Cecil Kendrick, Arthur Sylvester, Alfred Wise, Dorothy Pippin, Clarence Sene-feld, Helen Johns, Alma Snyder, Norma Winscott, Eva Templeton, Mary Senour, Frieda Schneider, Ezra Portteus, Clara Minckler, Jean McKeown, Vivian Glidewell, William Higgs.

1914—Tessie Bierre, Jean Case, Charles Deutch, Rawn English, Teresa Frey, Edna Geis, Clifford Hoffman, Raymond Hoffman, Ethel Holmes, Clifford Jinks, Mary Logan, Albert Lindsay, Raymond McCarthy, Hilda Polhemus, William Rusterholz, Wayne Swartz, Bertha Swift, Elmer Strohmeir, Cornelia Shirk, Algernon Updike, Vera Ball, Albert Bretticher, Mary Black, Clifford Ashley, Mary Adams.

#### TEACHERS OF BROOKVILLE.

1873—High school: A. W. Biegle, Isaac Carter.

1874—High school: A. W. Biegle, Isaac Carter.

1875—High school: A. W. Biegle, Isaac Carter.

1876—High school: J. E. Morton, Henry Showalter.

1877—High school: J. E. Morton, Emily Hayward.



- 1878—High school: J. E. Morton, Isaac Carter.  
 1879—High school: J. E. Morton, Isaac Carter.  
 1880—High school: J. E. Morton, Hubert M. Skinner.  
 1881—High school: Hubert M. Skinner, Emory Smith.  
 1882—High school: Hubert M. Skinner, A. N. Crecraft.  
 1883—High school: L. B. Griffin, A. N. Crecraft.  
 1884—High school: A. N. Crecraft, L. N. Fouts (one month), H. A. Buerk, W. A. Williams.  
 1885—High school: A. N. Crecraft, E. A. Belda.  
 1886—High school: C. W. McClure, C. W. Lewis.  
 1887—High school: C. W. McClure, C. W. Lewis.  
 1888—High school: C. W. McClure, C. W. Lewis; grade teachers: Will K. Bracken, Minnie Winscott, Mary Carmichael, Nannie Robeson, May Lewis and Minnie Cohu.  
 1889—High school: C. W. McClure, R. M. King; grade teachers: William E. Schoonover, Minnie Winscott, Josie Bracken, Mary Carmichael, Nannie Robeson and Minnie Cohu.  
 1890—High school: C. W. McClure, R. M. King; grade teachers: William E. Schoonover, Joseph Fieber, Josie Bracken, Mary Carmichael, Nannie Robeson, Minnie Cohu and Ida Meyers.  
 1891—High school: C. W. McClure, A. M. King; grade teachers: William E. Schoonover, Nannie Robeson, Ida Meyers, Josie Bracken, Mary Carmichael, Mary Stoops and Minnie Cohu.  
 1892—High school: C. W. McClure, Charles Wilson and H. S. Vorhees; grade teachers: William E. Schoonover, Ida Meyers, Kate Winscott, Rose Starkle, Mary Carmichael, Mary V. Stoops and Minnie Cohu.  
 1893—High school: E. M. Teeple, H. S. Vorhees; grade teachers: Albert Deitz, Kate Winscott, Ida Meyers, Rose Starkle, Mary Carmichael, Mary V. Stoops and Cora Wise.  
 1894—High school: E. M. Teeple, H. S. Vorhees; grade teachers: William Cole, Kate Winscott, Ida B. Meyers, Rose Starkle, Mary Carmichael, Mary V. Stoops, Minnie Cohu, A. V. Dietz and Harry M. Stoops.  
 1895—High school: Noble Harter, H. S. Vorhees, Harry M. Stoops; grade teachers: Sarah A. Cauble, H. S. King, Ida B. Meyers, Minnie Chambers, Kate Winscott, Mary V. Stoops and Minnie Cohu.  
 1896—High school: Noble Harter, H. S. Vorhees; grade teachers: Minnie Chambers, Minnie Cohu, Kate Winscott, Carrie Logan, Ola Hubbard, Montie Anderson, Mary Stoops and Mary Carmichael.  
 1897—High school: Noble Harter, H. S. Vorhees and Walter Dunn:



grade teachers: Minnie Chambers, Kate Winscott, Carrie Logan, Minnie Cohu, Ola Hubbard, Mary Stoops and Mary Carmichael.

1898—High school: Noble Harter, H. S. Vorhees and Annie G. Scott; grade teachers: Charles E. Agnew, Carrie Logan, Kate Winscott, Mary Hornung, Collie Urmston, Tillie E. Deerhake.

1899—High school: H. S. Vorhees, H. Lester Smith and Anna G. Scott; grade teachers: Charles E. Agnew, Carrie Logan, Mary Carmichael, Kate Winscott, Mary Hornung, Leona O'Hair, Mary Fieber and Louisa Vorhees (music).

1900—High school: H. S. Vorhees, H. L. Smith, and Mable Ryan; grade teachers: Carrie Logan, S. G. Lord, Mary Carmichael, Kate Winscott, Mary Hornung, Leona O'Hair, Bertha Morton and Louisa Vorhees (music).

1901—High school: H. L. Smith, F. H. Masters and Mable Ryan; grade teachers: Carrie Logan, S. G. Lord, Kate Winscott, Mary Hornung, Leona O'Hair, Bertha Morton and Louisa Vorhees (music).

1902—High school: H. Lester Smith, N. V. Patterson and Michael Bossert; grade teachers: S. G. Lord, Carrie Logan, Kate Winscott, Bertha E. Morton, Bess A. Buckley, Leona O'Hair and Louisa Vorhees (music).

1903—High school: H. Lester Smith, N. V. Patterson and Michael Bossert; grade teachers: W. N. Lacy, W. A. Younts, Carrie Logan, Kate Winscott, Mary Hornung, Bess A. Buckley, Bertha Mode, and Louia Vorhees (music).

1904—High school: H. Lester Smith, N. V. Patterson and Michael Bossert; grade teachers: W. N. Lacy, W. A. Younts, Carrie Logan, Bertha Mode, Mary Hornung, Kate Winscott, Bess A. Buckley and Louisa Vorhees.

1905—High school: J. W. Stott, Michael Bossert and Chloe Foster; grade teachers: W. N. Lacy, W. A. Younts, Carrie Logan, Bertha Mode, Mary Hornung, Kate Winscott, Bess A. Buckley and Louisa Vorhees.

1906—High school: J. W. Stott, M. Bossert and Chloe Foster; grade teachers: W. N. Lacy, W. A. Younts, A. N. Logan, Carrie Logan, Mary Hornung, Clara Mode, Bertha Anderson.

1907—High school: J. W. Stott, Michael Bossert and Helen E. Sandison; grade teachers: W. N. Lacy, W. A. Younts, A. N. Logan, Carrie Logan, Bertha M. Anderson, Clara Mode, Bess A. Buckley and Maud Jones.

1908—High school: J. W. Stott, Archie Crawford, Ralph W. Anderson; grade teachers: Willard N. Lacy, W. A. Younts, A. N. Logan, Carrie Logan, Bertha Anderson, Bess Buckley and Maud Jones (music).

1909—High school; A. J. Reifel, Archie Crawford and Earl Glenn;





grade teachers: W. N. Lacy, J. August Brown, W. A. Younts, A. N. Logan, Carrie Logan, Edith Cleaver, Clara Mode and Bertha Anderson.

1910—High school: A. J. Reifel, C. W. Hitchcock and W. N. Lacy; grade teachers: Manson Phillips, Cordelia Keeler, W. A. Younts, W. A. Younts, A. N. Logan, Carrie Logan, Edith Cleaver, Clara Mode, Bertha Anderson and J. T. Reese.

1911—High school: A. J. Reifel, C. W. Hitchcock, and W. N. Lacy; grade teachers: Manson H. Phillips, Cordelia Keeler, W. A. Younts, A. N. Logan, Carrie Logan, Edith Cleaver, Clara Mode, Josephine Rosenmund and J. T. Reese.

1912—High school: A. J. Reifel, C. W. Hitchcock, W. N. Lacy and Clara K. Holmes; grade teachers: Frank Baker, Cordelia Keeler, W. A. Younts, A. N. Logan, Carrie Logan, Edith Cleaver, Kate Winscott and Josephine Rosenmund.

1913—High school: A. J. Reifel, C. W. Hitchcock, W. N. Lacy and Clara K. Holmes; grade teachers: Maidie Schwacke, A. N. Logan, Hazel Siebert, W. A. Younts, Carrie Logan, Edith Cleaver, Kate Winscott, Josephine Rosenmund.

1914—High school: A. J. Reifel, C. W. Hitchcock, W. N. Lacy, Clara K. Holmes; grade teachers: Bess Kidney, A. N. Logan, Maidie Schwacke, Hazel Siebert, W. A. Younts, Ernest Clark, Carrie Logan, Edith Cleaver, Josephine Rosenmund, Kate Winscott and Ellen Shirk.

#### SCHOOLS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

As has been stated, the Constitution of 1851 made provision for a system of free public schools. It went into effect in November, 1852, and in the spring of the following year Franklin county made an attempt to introduce free schools. In May, 1853, the various townships of Franklin county voted upon the question of levying a tax for free schools and the building of school houses. In Fairfield township, polls were opened in the regular way and a startling result was disclosed. One vote was cast for a school tax and seventy-nine against it. In the same township the public-spirited citizens voted against the building of school houses by a majority of seventy-four out of seventy-eight votes. This would seem to be pretty conclusive evidence that the people of Fairfield township did not want to be taxed for school purposes.

In Brookville township a public meeting was held in the court house and a resolution was passed favoring both a school and a school-house tax.





The *Brookville American* (May 27, 1853), in speaking of the meeting at the court house, said: "Although this was rather a loose and uncertain way of doing business, yet so general is public opinion in favor of good schools and a willingness to pay for them, that we suppose the citizens will heartily co-operate with the trustees to carry out the plans."

In Blooming Grove township the ballot was used and the citizens cast a negative vote for both the school and the school-house tax. There seems to have been considerable dissatisfaction over the result on the part of those who favored the schools and steps were taken shortly afterwards to submit the question again.

If other townships voted on the question at this time, no record has been found of it. The editor of the *American*, in the issue above noted, says, editorially, concerning the movement for free schools: "There is a reluctance in the public mind to vote a tax on themselves. It is too direct a matter. They will vote for representatives, year after year, who will vote for extravagant expenditures, and saddle heavy taxes on them, but put the vote direct and few would vote for a tax to pay it." However, the people of the county soon began to take a more favorable view of the public schools and it was only a few years until there were schools all over the county which had been provided for by taxation.

The general supervision of the schools of the county from 1853 to 1873 was intrusted to a board of examiners appointed by the commissioners. This board of three examined all the teachers and had the power to issue licenses. This arrangement continued until 1873, when the office of county superintendent was established. The first three examiners of Franklin county were Thomas A. Goodwin, R. R. Spencer and J. A. Applegate. The county superintendents from 1873 down to the present time are as follows: C. R. Cory, 1873-75; A. B. Line, 1875-76; C. R. Cory, 1876-81; M. A. Mess, 1881-86; A. N. Crecraft, 1886-1891; W. H. Senour, 1891-1902; A. J. Reifel, 1902-09; T. J. McCarty, 1909 to present time.

Brookville is the only commissioned high school in the county, although there are seven other schools in the county doing high school work. Two years' work is done at New Trenton, Bath, Fairfield and Blooming Grove, while three-year courses are maintained at Mt. Carmel, Metamora and Laurel. Agriculture and domestic science are taught in all the schools of the county. Bath, with two teachers, is the only consolidated school in the county. The only special teacher outside of the Brookville schools is the domestic science teacher at Laurel.

There is now a total of one hundred and one teachers in the county,



thirty-four males and sixty-seven females. Ninety-one teachers are in the grades and ten in high school. There are seventy-three school buildings in the county, seventy in the townships and one each in the towns of Brookville, Laurel and Oldenburg. It is interesting to note that forty years ago there were ninety-six school houses in the county with a total of one hundred and eleven teachers—seventy-eight males and thirty-three females.

The following table shows the enumeration and enrollment for 1914, as well as the number of teachers in each township. For the purposes of comparison, the enumeration of 1885 is also given:

Township.	Enumeration.		Enrollment.		Teachers.
	1885	1914	1914	1914	
Bath -----	252	137	129	4	
Blooming Grove -----	359	180	122	4	
Brookville -----	827	466	279	11	
Butler -----	522	296	150	6	
Fairfield -----	260	129	87	3	
Highland -----	713	400	284	10	
Laurel -----	717	258	191	8	
Metamora -----	334	152	142	5	
Posey -----	361	165	107	4	
Ray -----	445	354	218	8	
Salt Creek -----	471	205	109	5	
Springfield -----	489	234	184	9	
White Water -----	533	330	248	10	
Incorporated Townships—					
Brookville -----	680	615	370	12	
Oldenburg -----	413	162	152	4	
Totals -----	7,003	4,283	2,763	101	

The first Franklin county teachers' institute was organized on November 20, 1852, and annual sessions have been held from that time. The men chiefly instrumental in effecting the first organization were T. A. Goodwin, H. B. Hibben and George A. Chase. A feature of the educational history of the county is what was known as the county normal. This was started in 1877 by J. E. Morton, superintendent of the Brookville schools, and he had charge of the county normal up until and including the summer of 1880. He was assisted in 1877 and 1878 by Thomas Harrison, of Moores Hill College, and by Professor Murray in 1879 and 1880. In 1881 the county superin-



tendent took charge of the county normal and it continued under his supervision until it was finally discontinued in the summer of 1891. The six weeks' normal was held at Brookville every year except one, when it was held at Laurel. These normals were for the purpose of reviewing the teachers in the common school branches and thus better preparing them for their work in the school room. The attendance varied from year to year, although there were never less than fifty teachers in attendance. Since the closing of the county normal the teachers of the county have been attending the state normal at Terre Haute, the State University or some of the other institutions of the state. Each year the standard for teachers has risen and better teachers are to be found in the county now than ever before. It is safe to say that the standard is as high in Franklin county as in any other county in the state. With the introduction of vocational training, Superintendent McCarty has insisted that the law be lived up to in this county. Agriculture and domestic science are now being taught by all the teachers and, although it is too soon to estimate the value of the work, there can be no doubt that it is a step in the right direction.

Franklin county has prided itself on its record in the Young People's Reading Circle work. Every school in the county has a library and nearly every school buys the books recommended by the reading circle board each year. Since the time of A. N. Crecraft the county has been in the front rank of counties which have placed reading circle books in the public schools. Another distinctive feature of the educational history of the county is the township institute, which, under the guidance of the county superintendent, has been made a great factor for good. The county has an enviable record for the excellence of its township institutes and those who attend them have remarked upon their good work. A county institute is held in August of each year and the teachers of the county take pride in being present every day. Two instructors are always employed and often a third is added. The superintendents of Franklin county maintain a close supervision over their schools and visit every school in the county twice each year. In this way they are able to note the progress of the schools and suggest methods of improvement.

The county schools had an exhibit at the World's Fair in Chicago and also at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904. Creditable exhibits were prepared for both occasions and at St. Louis Franklin county was awarded a certificate and a handsome bronze medal for the best exhibit of written work in the elementary schools of Indiana. Superintendent Reifel had charge of this exhibit and received many favorable comments on all the work from the county.





## CHAPTER XVIII.

### CHURCHES OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

The first house of worship in Franklin county was completed in 1812 and since that time there have been more than eighty churches erected in the county. They have been built to accommodate the growth of the county and with the shifting of population many of them have ceased to exist. More than a score of once-flourishing congregations have disappeared and there are many churches now in the county which have services only once a month. A study of the religious conditions of the county reveals the fact that the shifting population has had much to do with the decline of most of the churches of the county. Local conditions often enter into the religious life of a community and divisions have arisen in churches in the past which today seem most trivial. More than one church in Franklin county has become divided as the result of some petty differences which today seem very ridiculous. The use of organs, congregational singing, secret societies and even personal encounters have been the means of dividing congregations into two rival camps. No doubt, every church has its liberals and its radicals, but fortunately they do not cause a division in most of the churches.

The Methodists and Baptists entered the field in Franklin county before the county was organized in 1811 and for several years had the only churches of the county. The Presbyterians entered the county in 1822 and were in Brookville by 1840. In the latter part of the thirties the great German migration to this county began and by the end of that decade there were a number of Catholic churches organized in the county. The Catholics settled in Brookville, Ray, Butler and Highland townships, principally. The United Brethren appear in the thirties, as do the German Methodists and Lutherans. The Christians and Universalists date their churches from the forties. The Holiness church, as well as the Nazarenes, are comparatively new in the field, having come into the county since 1900.

For purposes of reference, a table has been prepared which shows the distribution and location of all the churches of the county. In several instances more than one denomination has used the same building, so there have really been more church organizations than there have been church buildings. In order to give this table the most value the exact location of





each church has been given. If there is more than one section of the same number in any township, the town and range are also indicated.

Bath Township—

- Baptist (Bethlehem chapel), section 22.
- Methodist Episcopal (Winchester chapel), section 28.
- Presbyterian (Harmony), section 26.

Blooming Grove Township—

- Holiness, section 8.
- Methodist Episcopal, section 10.
- Methodist Episcopal (Ebenezer), section 23.
- Methodist Protestant (Stone church), section 8.
- Nazarene, section 8.

Brookville Township—

- Baptist (Little Cedar), section 1, township 9, range 3.
- Baptist, section 11, township 11, range 13.
- Catholic (St. Michael), Brookville.
- Catholic (St. Philomena), section 1, township 9, range 3.
- Christian, Brookville.
- Lutheran (St. Thomas), Brookville.
- Holiness, Whitcomb.
- Methodist Episcopal, Brookville.
- Methodist Episcopal (Locke's chapel), section 2, township 9, range 2.
- Methodist Episcopal (Union), section 13, township 9, range 2.
- Methodist Episcopal (West Fork), section 3, township 11, range 13.
- Methodist Episcopal (German), Brookville.
- Methodist Protestant, Brookville.
- Presbyterian, Brookville.
- Presbyterian (Mound), section 3, township 8, range 2.
- United Brethren, section 9, township 11, range 13.
- United Brethren (Center chapel), section 10, township 11, range 13.

Butler Township—

- Catholic (St. Philomena), section 21.
- Catholic (St. Mary), section 5.
- Holiness, section 28.
- Methodist Episcopal (Butler chapel), section 28.
- Methodist Episcopal (Abbott's chapel), section 24.
- Methodist Episcopal (Hickory chapel), section 24.
- Methodist Episcopal (Providence meeting house), section 14.
- United Brethren, section 28.



## Fairfield Township—

Baptist, Fairfield.  
Methodist Episcopal, Fairfield.  
Presbyterian, Fairfield.  
United Brethren (Franklin chapel), section 26.  
Universalist, Fairfield.

## Highland Township—

Catholic (Holy Guardian Angel), Cedar Grove.  
Catholic (St. Peter's), St. Peters.  
Evangelical Protestant (Trinity), section 16.  
Evangelical Protestant, section 27.  
Evangelical Lutheran (St. Peters), section 17.  
Evangelical Lutheran, section 25.  
Methodist Episcopal, section 27.  
Union church, Cedar Grove.

## Laurel Township—

Catholic (St. Raphael), Laurel.  
Christian, Laurel.  
Lutheran (German), Laurel.  
Methodist Episcopal, Laurel.  
Methodist Protestant (Bethel chapel), section 24.  
Presbyterian, Laurel.  
United Brethren, Laurel.

## Metamora Township—

Baptist, section 5.  
Christian, Metamora.  
Methodist Episcopal (Cupp's chapel), section 2.  
Methodist Episcopal (Elm Grove), section 7.  
Methodist Episcopal (McKendrie), section 27.  
Methodist Episcopal, Metamora.  
Presbyterian, Metamora.

## Posey Township—

Christian, Andersonville.  
Methodist Episcopal (Wesley chapel), section 25.  
Union church (Bruit's chapel), Buena Vista.  
United Brethren, Andersonville.  
Universalist, Andersonville.

## Ray Township—

Catholic (St. John the Evangelist), Enochsburg.



Catholic (Drees chapel), section 9.  
 Catholic (Holy Family), Oldenburg.  
 Catholic (Immaculate Conception), Oldenburg.  
 Lutheran (St. Ann's), Huntersville.

Salt Creek Township—

Catholic (St. Anne), Hamburg.  
 Christian, Stips' Hill.  
 Lutheran (German), Peppertown.  
 Methodist Episcopal (Stips' Hill chapel), section 5.

Springfield Township—

Baptist (Big Cedar), section 18.  
 Methodist Episcopal (Center), section 19.  
 Methodist Episcopal (Asbury), section 23.  
 Methodist Episcopal, Mt. Carmel.  
 Methodist Episcopal, Springfield, section 3.  
 Presbyterian, Mt. Carmel.  
 Universalist, Mt. Carmel.

White Water Township—

Baptist (Johnson's Fork), section 26.  
 Methodist Episcopal (Wesley chapel), section 10.  
 Methodist Episcopal (Zion), section 16.  
 Methodist Episcopal, New Trenton.  
 Presbyterian, section 13.  
 United Brethren (Otwell chapel), section 25.  
 United Brethren, Rockdale.

TABULAR VIEW OF THE FRANKLIN COUNTY CHURCHES.

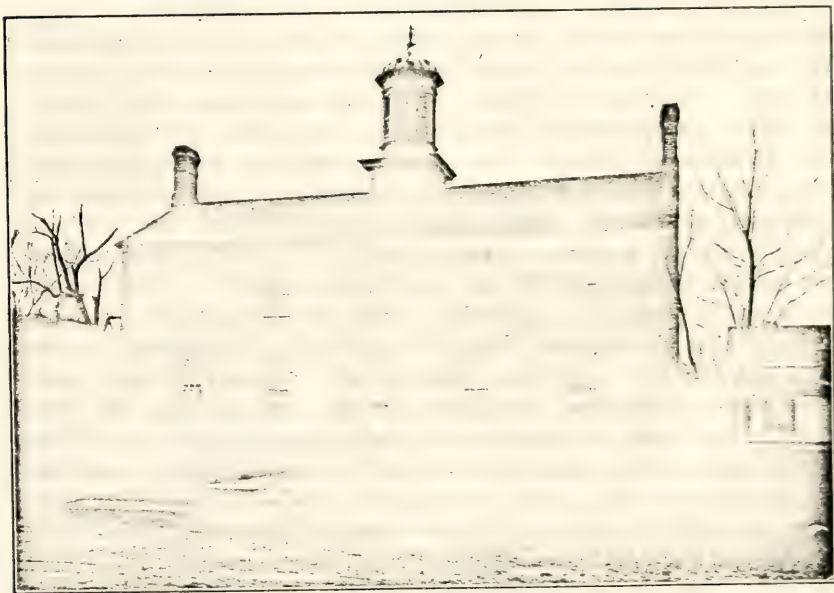
There have been no less than eighty-eight different congregations which have existed in Franklin county during the century of its existence. The Protestants are represented by at least twelve different denominations, while the Catholics all belong to the Church of Rome. The Catholics have about three thousand members and the Methodists, who are second in numbers, enrolled seventeen hundred in 1914. No other Protestant denomination has over four hundred members. The following table shows the number of active and discontinued churches of the various denominations in the county. The churches will be discussed in the order in which they are given in this table





GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH, BROOKVILLE.

Built in 1821 by the Methodists, sold to the Presbyterians, and later to the Lutherans.



OLD BROOKVILLE SEMINARY.

First Public School Building in Brookville.





Denomination.	Active.	Discontinued.	Membership.
Methodist Episcopal -----	18-----	12-----	1,706
Methodist Protestant -----	0-----	4-----	0
German Methodist -----	0-----	1-----	0
Baptist -----	0-----	8-----	0
Presbyterian -----	4-----	3-----	130
Christian -----	4-----	1-----	340
Lutheran -----	4-----	2-----	--
United Brethren -----	2-----	2-----	125
Universalist -----	1-----	2-----	32
Nazarene -----	1-----	0-----	15
Holiness -----	1-----	0-----	25
Catholic -----	11-----	1-----	3,000

It will be noted in the above table that the denominations with no active churches are not listed as having members, although there undoubtedly are many Baptist and Methodist Protestants, as well as German Methodists in the county. These statistics have been ascertained from church records and inquiry from members of the various denominations. Of course, there are other denominations represented in the county, but they do not have church organizations. About half a century ago there were a number of Christians (New Lights) in Metamora township in the vicinity of Elm Grove. They held services in a log school house at Elm Grove. Jonathan Alley was the best known minister of this church in the county. Another denomination which has sought to obtain a foothold in this county is that of the Reorganized Church of the Latter-Day Saints of Jesus Christ. There were a number of members in the vicinity of New Trenton and in 1906 there was regular preaching by Elder C. E. Harp in that village. In 1888 the local newspapers make mention of the fact that the "Ancient Brethren" (Dunkards) "are holding services two miles and a half east of Brookville, and that they are in charge of Elder Cripe, of Laurel." The Holiness society has come into the county within the past few years and has confined its activities to three centers, Oak Forest, Whitcomb and at the old stone church two miles west of Blooming Grove. In the summer of 1914 they held a series of meetings at Whitcomb, which were attended by thousands of people. They have bought a lot at Whitcomb and intend to erect a house of worship. In Blooming Grove township the Holiness people have become separated into two branches, one being called the Nazarenes and the other retained the old name. They wor-



ship in the little old stone church in section 8 of Blooming Grove township, which was formerly the property of the Methodist Protestants.

#### METHODISM IN FRANKLIN COUNTY.

The Methodist church is the strongest Protestant denomination in the county and was one of the first to establish churches. For more than a hundred years Methodism has flourished in Franklin county and during this time at least thirty different churches have been established by this denomination. Eighteen of these churches still maintain an active organization and have regular services. There is only one independent charge in the county and that is at Brookville. The other seventeen churches are divided among five circuits, namely: Brookville, Fairfield, Laurel, Metamora and Mt. Carmel. The following table shows the main facts of these churches as set forth in the conference report of 1914:

#### ACTIVE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

Societies.	Ministers..	Members.	Value of Property.
Brookville -----	F. L. Priest-----	335	\$16,000
Brookville circuit -----	H. M. Elwyn-----	318	7,000
West Fork -----		70	----
Union -----		55	----
New Trenton -----		102	----
Center -----		43	----
Elm Grove -----		48	----
Fairfield circuit-----	O. Polhemus-----	321	11,900
Fairfield -----		181	----
Bath -----		140	----
Laurel circuit -----	H. S. Taylor-----	200	----
Laurel -----		--	----
Wesley Chapel -----		--	----
Metamora circuit -----	E. F. Lewis-----	354	8,000
Blooming Grove -----		135	----
Cupp's Chapel -----		39	----
Ebenezer -----		36	----
Metamora -----		144	----
Mt. Carmel circuit -----	L. D. Park-----	178	11,500
Mt. Carmel -----		56	----
Wesley -----		55	----
Springfield -----		49	----
Asbury -----		18	----



Wesley chapel was attached to the Laurel circuit in 1913, but the 1914 conference detached it, although the church is still served by the minister of the Laurel circuit. After the 1914 conference had placed Columbia in the Laurel circuit, it was found that the latter congregation could not support a minister, and Wesley chapel, of Posey township, was again attached to the Laurel circuit.

#### DISCONTINUED METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

There have been no less than eleven churches of this denomination which have ceased to exist as independent congregations. These churches, with their location, are set forth in the following table:

Locke Chapel—Brookville township, section 2, township 9, range 2 west.

Abbott's Chapel—Butler township, section 24.

Oak Forest—Butler township, section 28.

Hickory Chapel—Butler township, section 24.

Providence Chapel—Butler township, section 14.

Butler Chapel, Butler township, section 28.

McKendrie—Metamora township, section 29.

Cedar Grove—Town of Cedar Grove.

Stipp's Hill—Salt Creek township, section 2.

Zion—White Water township, section 16.

Franklin—Highland township, section 27.

In the discussion of the Methodist Episcopal churches of the county they will be treated in the order in which they appear in the above tables. Every effort has been made to get complete data on all active as well as discontinued churches, but there are some concerning which very little information has been obtained.

#### METHODISM IN BROOKVILLE.

The first provisions made by the Methodists for worshiping in this vicinity was in 1806, when the White Water circuit of the Mad River district of the Ohio conference was formed, extending from Lawrenceburg, Indiana, to Dayton, Ohio.

In 1809 Rev. Hezekiah Shaw, belonging to the Ohio conference, held services at the house of Eli Adams on the "school section," two miles above town, which resulted in the formation of the first class organized within a radius of twenty or thirty miles of Brookville. It was composed of Jacob and



Hannah Bloyd, Betty and Margaret Briggs, David and Mary Bell, Charity Adams, Rachel Stoops and Joseph Williams. Jacob Bloyd, residing two miles above Fairfield, was chosen leader. Shortly afterward it was moved to the West fork and remained there until 1816. When Samuel Goodwin moved to Brookville the class was moved to his home and he was appointed leader, in which capacity he continued to act till his death, in 1857.

The class on the West fork was greatly reduced by emigration and later classes were formed at Carmichael's, west of the Boundary hill, at Brooks', on the East fork, and at Smith's, now known as Ebenezer, three miles above town. The White Water circuit belonged to the Ohio conference until 1824, except during a short interval, when it was a part of the Indiana district of the Missouri conference. In the same year (1824) the Illinois conference was organized and the White Water circuit transferred to the Madison district of that conference, the district comprising about the same territory later occupied by the Southeast Indiana conference. In 1825 one presiding elder and nine preachers administered to the spiritual wants of the district, while at present (1915) there is one district superintendent and 114 preachers required. In 1832 the Indiana conference was organized and in 1835 we find Brookville circuit mentioned for the first time.

The Methodists of Brookville worshipped in private dwellings and the court house for many years, slowly increasing in numbers.

An interesting history of the first Methodist class-room in Brookville was written several years ago by the late Rev. T. A. Goodwin, a son of Samuel Goodwin, one of the first class leaders.

"The history of the class-rooms runs back to the dark age—the dark age of Brookville. The original class-room, the north one, was built for a dwelling about 1820, a single room about eighteen feet square. An old-fashioned chimney, with a huge fireplace, occupied much of the south end. When the New Purchase opened to settlers about that time, there was a complete hegira from Brookville. Lawyers, doctors, preachers, merchants and mechanics left almost in troops. They settled in Rushville, Connersville, Centerville, Greensburg, Shelbyville and Indianapolis, and, of course, they left their houses behind them. Some of these were the most pretentious and palatial residences then in the state; others were only medium, and some only the one-roomed frame or log dwelling. The to-be class-room was one of the latter. In one respect all these deserted houses fared alike. They could not be sold at any price, and there were few left to rent them; hence in a short time the palace of Governor Ray, as well as the one-storied frame house, became





the shelter for large flocks of sheep and herds of hogs that roamed over the commons.

"My first recollection of the old class-room was being sent to it after some 'sheep-saffron,' an invaluable medicine for measles. For several years my father's single room was used for prayer-meetings and class-meetings—the class on Sunday mornings and the prayer-meetings on Thursday evenings. To this was added, very frequently, preaching services, when the presiding elder, on his way from Madison to Fort Wayne, would stop for the night or some one going from Ohio to the New Purchase did the same. We were prepared for these occasions by keeping in the yard a dozen or more benches made of slabs, with legs driven into one-and-a-half-inch auger-holes, which were carried in when the meeting time came. This was no little tax upon my mother; but she and her sister, Mrs. Robert John, bore it cheerfully, though it always involved the scrubbing of the floor after the meeting, where some pious tobacco-user had defiled it. One evening—it must have been about 1823—after the congregation had retired, it was discovered that some brute had discharged his filth against the whitewashed wall and the clock nearly to the ceiling. They knew the wretch; but it would have done no good to remonstrate, though my father's first impulse was to 'take it out of his hide' after the fashion of the period. I remember how bitterly my mother cried, at the same time begging my father to say nothing about it to anyone, but after the next Sunday's class-meeting to close the house to all meetings forever.

"The following day my father was gone from his shop longer than usual. When he came back he informed us that he had bought a class-room, and that it would be ready for occupancy by Sunday. It was that sheep-cote. He bought only the house and the ground it stood upon—not over twenty feet square. My recollection is that he paid twenty-five dollars in cash for it—a sum of money which implied more labor than ten times that sum would today. It was deeded to him and he held the title until his death. Soon after his death the heirs deeded it to the church.

"This is the early history of the old part of the class-rooms. And now who shall say that that stream of tobacco-filth running down the white wall and besmearing the old clock-case almost its whole length was not providential? It was a very frowning Providence, I remember. The property was immediately repaired and renovated. One or two of my father's apprentices carried the slab seats from our yard to the class-room, where some of them remained and did service for more than twenty years. The sheep were driven out, and the old-fashioned split scrub-broom was vigorously applied. Class



was held on the following Sunday and every Sunday thereafter until it was finally abandoned in 1883. It did not need to be announced in the papers—there was none then, but everyone in town knew all about it before Sunday. Such an enterprise, one involving such an outlay of money and muscle, could not be concealed in what Brookville was then.

“The class having increased in numbers by 1828, one room would not hold them, for every Methodist attended class in those days. Additional ground was bought on the south of this for another room of the same size. The chimney was torn down and the two rooms were separated by folding-doors, usually thrown open for prayer-meetings. This was deeded to the church and built by subscription. The class-rooms were frequently used for school purposes. There was no public school house in Brookville until the seminary was built in the early thirties.”

#### METHODISTS OF BROOKVILLE.

About 1820 an agitation was begun for the erection of a house of worship and on October 7, 1821, Amos Butler deeded to Samuel Goodwin and William Sims, Jr., trustees of the meeting house in Brookville, and to their successors, for the use of the Methodist society, lots 64 and 65, Amos Butler plat of the town of Brookville, upon which was erected the brick church in which the Lutherans now worship. This, the first church erected in Brookville, was dedicated some time in 1822, and was occupied by the Methodists until 1840, when the church on Mill street, now the Christian church, was built.

For the erection of this second church Samuel Goodwin and James Speer each gave five hundred dollars (the ground the church stands on being part of Mr. Goodwin's subscription); John W. Hitt and Robert John, three hundred dollars each; George Holland, two hundred dollars; Joseph Meeks and R. P. C. Barwick, fifty dollars each. A committee was sent to solicit donations in Blooming Grove, Springfield and Fairfield townships. Laurel contributed some, but it was slow work, the committee often only securing ten or fifteen dollars, and several calls would have to be made on the parties to collect it.

The contract for the erection of the church was let to a Mr. Bacon, and a man by the name of Speer laid the foundation. It was said that the contractor lost money on the church. When completed it cost two thousand one hundred dollars, of which the trustees, Messrs. Barwick, Meeks, Johns, Goodwin and Hitt, paid the greater part. Rev. Allen Wiley was presiding elder and Rev. James Jones, pastor in charge at the time.



We transcribe the following from the old church Bible under date of June 26, 1840, and supposed to have been written by Robert John, father of J. P. D. John, ex-president of DePauw University: "Today services commenced in the new Centenary church (this name being in letters over the door in front) in the following order: Prayer meeting at 9 o'clock a. m., led by Rev. James Jones. Lesson, Kings 8, 22-61. First hymn, No. 174, Methodist hymn book, 'Prayer is Appointed to Convey,' tune, Windham; preaching at 11 o'clock a. m., by Rev. James Jones, from John 9-6: [this was the first sermon preached in the new church]. Preaching at 4 o'clock by Rev. James Conwell from Romans 2:7."

This church was built by the Methodists in 1839-40 and was used in the congregation until 1884, when they moved into their present building. Within a year after moving into the new church the Methodists sold their old church to Joseph Urmston, who used it for a skating rink. In the spring of 1886 a Christian minister (locally known as a Campbellite) held a revival in the town hall at Brookville and as a result of his efforts gained enough converts to establish an independent congregation. The old Methodist church was bought by the Christian church from Mr. Urmston and it has remained the property of that denomination ever since.

The first services in the new Methodist church were held in the chapel March 2, 1884, although the formal dedication did not occur until the 15th of the following June. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Bishop Thomas Bowman, who took for his sermon the text, "It is more blessed to give, than to receive." This text was peculiarly appropriate in view of the fact that there was still four thousand dollars to be raised to clear the church debt. Before the services were closed the money was raised and the church started out in its new building free of debt. It had cost nine thousand dollars, of which sum the women of the church raised about three thousand. The yearly report in 1884 showed that the church had a total of two hundred and thirty members. During the past thirty years various improvements have been made to the church in the way of adding to its convenience and comfort. A pipe organ was installed during the pastorate of John W. Duncan, his wife being the first organist. A parsonage, built while James E. Fisher was pastor of the church, is located immediately east of the church and cost about six thousand dollars.

The present pastor, Rev. F. L. Priest, assumed charge of the church in September, 1911. The Sunday school superintendent is John C. Shirk, under whose administration the membership of the Sunday school has increased to





two hundred and seven. The church membership is three hundred and thirty-five, or an increase of ten per cent. under the present pastor.

The list of pastors of the Brookville Methodist church from 1806 to the present time is as follows: 1806-7, Thomas Hallon and Silas Payne; 1807-8, Joseph Williams; 1808-9, Hector Sanford and Moses Crume; 1809-10, Thomas Nelson and Samuel H. Thompson; 1810-11, Moses Crume; 1811-12, Robert M. Finley; 1812-13, John Strange; 1813-14, David Sharp; 1814-15, William Hunt; 1815-16, Daniel Fraley; 1816-17, Benjamin Lawrence; 1817-18, William Hunt; 1818-19, Allen Wiley and Zachariah Connell; 1819-20, Arthur W. Elliott and Samuel Brown; 1820-21, James Jones; 1821-22, Allen Wiley and James T. Wells; 1822-23, Russel Biglow and George Gatch; 1823-24, John Everhart and Levi White; 1824-25, Peter Stevens and Nehemiah B. Griffiths; 1825-26, James Havens; 1826-27, James Havens and John T. Johnson; 1827-28, Thomas Hitt and James Scott; 1828-29, James L. Thompson; 1829-30, James Havens; 1830-31, Michael Taylor and Isaac Kimble; 1831-32, John W. McReynolds and William Daily; 1832-33, Joseph Tarkington and Hiram Griggs; 1833-34, Charles Bonner and John Robbins; 1834-35, John W. McReynolds and William M. Daily.

In 1835 the Brookville circuit was organized and it continued to be served as such until it was made an independent charge, in 1848. 1835-36, Boyd Phelps and M. L. Reeves; 1836-37, Isaac Kelso, H. S. Dane supplied; 1837-38, J. T. Robe and H. S. Dane; 1838-39, James Jones and Lysander Wiley; 1839-40, James Jones and F. A. Conwell; 1840-41, W. W. Hibben and C. B. Davidson; 1841-42, W. W. Hibben, James Hill and Landy Havens; 1842-43, Miltaiades Miller and O. H. P. Ash; 1843-44, Miltaiades Miller and Samuel P. Crawford; 1844-45, R. H. Robinson and G. H. McLaughlin; 1845-56, Joseph Tarkington and H. McLaughlin; 1846-47, Joseph Tarkington and Thomas C. Crawford; 1847-48, Williamson Terrell and J. Whiteman.

In 1848 Brookville was deemed large enough to support a resident minister and has continued as an independent station since that time. 1848-49, Williamson Terrell; 1849-51, E. H. Sabin; 1851-52, William Fraley.

The Southeast Indiana Conference met in September, 1852, at Rushville. This conference had been organized by the general conference of the church in the same year. The following ministers are those who have been stationed at Brookville since that year: 1852-54, Thomas Eddy; 1854-55, E. D. Long; 1855-56, Hiram Gilmore; 1856-57, James E. Lathrop; 1857-58, Samuel Langdon; 1858-59, E. G. Tucker (health failed and he resigned); 1859-60, John W. Mellender; 1860-61, W. W. Snider; 1861-63, James Crawford;





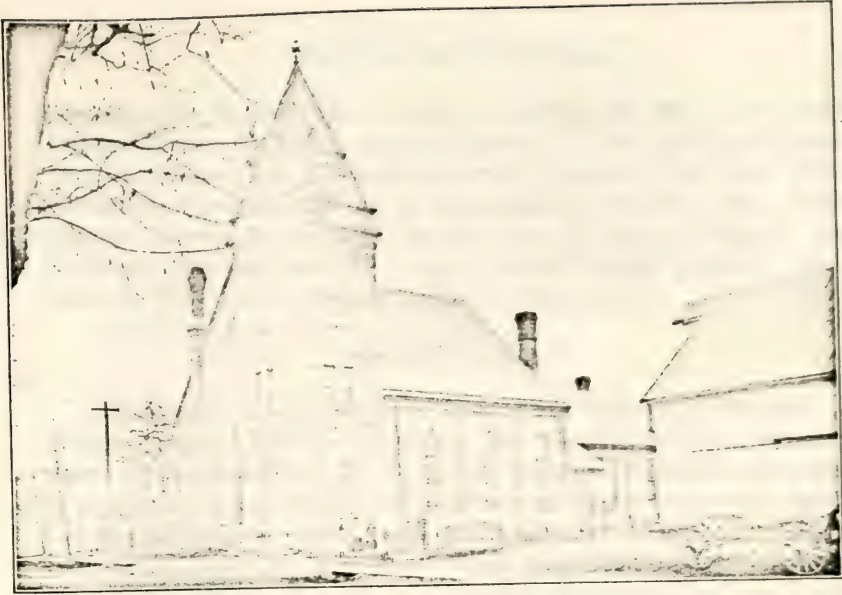


WESLEY CHAPEL, METHODIST EPISCOPAL.  
Built in 1835, Remodeled in 1875.

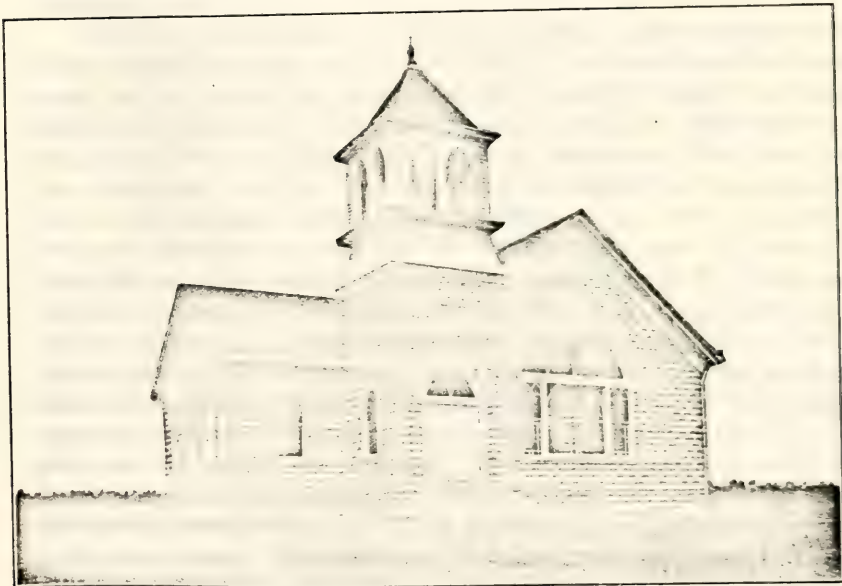


WHITCOMB M. E. CHURCH.





METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, BROOKVILLE.



HARMONY CHURCH, BATH TOWNSHIP.



1863-64, T. N. Ralston; 1864-65, Giles C. Smith; 1865-67, Charles Tinsley; 1867-70, Thomas H. Lynch; 1870-72, Martin C. Wells; 1872-74, William H. Harrison; 1874-77, A. N. Marlatt; 1877-80, Thomas B. McClain; 1880-81, William H. Harrison; 1881-84, E. H. Campbell; 1884-86, John G. Chafee; 1886-87, Thomas R. McClain; 1887-92, John W. Duncan; 1892-97, Enoch H. Wood; 1897-02, John H. Carnes; 1902-06, George Cochran; 1906-11, James E. Fisher; 1911, Fielding L. Priest, present pastor.

#### BROOKVILLE CIRCUIT.

This circuit has five churches, West Fork, Union (Whitcomb), New Trenton, Center (Palestine or Wynn) and Elm Grove. The minister in charge of the circuit, Rev. H. M. Elwyn, resides in Brookville and preaches in each church every other Sunday, alternating between morning, afternoon and evening services. Each church has Sunday school the year round with exception of Center and Elm Grove, which have Sunday school only during the summer season. This circuit had a total of three hundred and eighteen members, with property valued at seven thousand dollars, according to the conference report.

West Fork church has a brick building, located on the banks of White Water, about three miles west of Brookville. It was established in the seventies and has always been attached to the Brookville circuit. The Union church, or Whitcomb, as it is locally known, is located in Brookville township, in the village of Whitcomb. In an old moth-eaten Bible, which still lies on the pulpit, is written some interesting facts which have been given the historian by George S. Golden. The old Bible says the church was built in 1861 and dedicated the same year by the Rev. Dr. John W. Keeley, of Brookville, who was assisted by the circuit pastor, Rev. J. W. Winchester. However, meetings had been conducted for three or four years previous to this time in an old log house which served the double purpose of a school building and a house of worship. As soon as the congregation numbered twenty-five souls the courageous little band decided to build the building just mentioned. Fifteen new members were added to the church in the fall of the same year the church was dedicated. The acre of ground on which the church was erected was donated by William Cumins and some of the forest trees which surrounded the little church in 1861 still lend their grateful shade to the worshippers. The first board of trustees was composed of William Tucker, E. S. Adams, John McCoy, John Greenley and John J. Kennedy. The trustees in 1915 are Royal Updike, Oliver Miles and George S. Golden.



The church at New Trenton was born in the tavern of Thomas Manwarring and, strange as it may seem to the present generation, religious services were held in the bar-room of the tavern. It may be literally true that Manwarring sold whiskey and at the same time was active in religious affairs. It must be remembered that in those days the selling of whiskey was not incompatible with membership in the church and that our good old forefathers drank whiskey with as much religious fervor as they sang songs of praise. The tavern of Manwarring served as a house of worship as late as 1835, and it is reported on good authority that Rev. Thomas A. Goodwin preached the last sermon in it to the clinking of the glasses over the bar. In 1835 a Methodist church was erected in the village of New Trenton, due largely to the enterprise of Benjamin Smith. Eighty years have passed since that time, and today this church boasts of more than a hundred members.

The Center church, usually called Palestine, is located in Springfield township, near the Brookville township line, one mile north of the village of Palestine. This church was established in the sixties and has been in continuous existence down to the present time.

The Elm Grove church is located in Metamora township, on Pipe creek, in section 7, about two miles southeast of Metamora. This church was established in the early part of the seventies, immediately after Abbott's chapel, two miles to the south in Butler township was abandoned. A building was completed in 1874 and services have been regularly held from that year down to the present time. For several years the church has been attached to the Brookville circuit. An active membership of nearly fifty insures the church a sufficiently large congregation for effective work in the community.

#### FAIRFIELD CIRCUIT.

There are only two churches on the Fairfield circuit, one at the town of Fairfield and the other at Colter's Corner, in Bath township. Although the circuit has only two churches, yet it has a total membership second only in numbers to the Metamora circuit. The Fairfield church was organized in the early days and has maintained an organization down to the present time. With one hundred and eighty members, the church has the largest membership of any church in the county with exception of the town of Brookville. The present pastor is Rev. Oscar Polhemus.

The Bath Methodist church at Colter's Corner was organized about 1860 under the leadership of Grover Laird. A building was erected two or three years later and Rev. Montgomery became the first pastor. The church has





## Correction for Reifel's *History of Franklin County, Indiana* (1915)

Reifel's history, on p. 427, in the second full paragraph under "LAUREL CIRCUIT," lists stained glass memorial windows in the Methodist Episcopal church at Laurel. One he lists as "Martha Elizabeth Taylor Brown." Below is a photo of the window, clearly saying "Mother Elizabeth Taylor Brown," *not* "Martha Elizabeth Taylor Brown."

The window was given to the church by Thomas Brown (born 1848) in memory of his mother, Elizabeth Taylor Brown (1807-1896), who was born in North Thoresby, Lincolnshire, England, and is buried in Laurel Cemetery. She was the widow of Thomas Brown (1804-1871).

Please put this correction in your copy of Reifel's book.



Jay Brown Wright, Ph.D.  
416 Brooklea Drive  
Fayetteville, NY 13066-1404  
*December 2007*



also been known as Winchester chapel, in honor of a minister of the church by that name. Rev. Polhemus, the present pastor, has built up the congregation until there are now one hundred and forty members enrolled.

#### LAUREL CIRCUIT.

The Laurel circuit was changed by the conference of 1914 to include Laurel and Columbia in Fayette county. Before that time Wesley chapel, in Posey township, had been attached to the Laurel circuit. However, the church at Columbia could not pay the pastor and Wesley chapel was again attached to the Laurel circuit. Rev. M. S. Taylor has charge of this circuit.

The Methodist Episcopal church at Laurel dates back to an early class of which James Conwell was the head and leader. At first the society worshipped in a little log church which stood in the cemetery. This was the church built by Benjamin Maple about 1820. In 1831 they built a brick building one and a fourth miles above the village of Laurel, near Mr. Conwell's home. This was known as "Bocum church." They next worshipped in the old Presbyterian church until the completion of their present story-and-a-half brick edifice, which was finished in 1846. It was dedicated, November 1, 1846, by Bishop Hamline. In 1907 the old church, which was evidently a well-built structure, was overhauled and remodeled. A modern heating plant, new circular seats, a fully equipped basement for the work of the Ladies' Aid Society, with all modern kitchen equipments, was made in a substantial manner. The expense was about two thousand seven hundred dollars. The interior was all made new; stained glass memorial windows bearing the following inscriptions were provided at that time: "Elizabeth Hunsinger," "Rev. J. L. Brown and wife," (the then pastor and his wife), "Sunday School," "Epworth League," "John T. Wilson, Julius C. Burgoyne, Isaac Weir, Richard M. Day, Trustees," "Newton Grant," "James Shea and family," "Martha Elizabeth Taylor Brown," "Father and Mother," by Sarah Clements: "Amos M. Council," "Mrs. Catherine Reiboldt" (now living and eighty-eight years of age).

The church at Laurel was a station by itself from 1882 to 1910 and then for two or three years had Columbia added to its work. In 1913 Columbia was cut off and Wesley chapel, Posey township, was added and one pastor serves the two charges now. The present membership is two hundred and the Sunday school has a membership of about one hundred.

The pastor's record having been lost, it is impossible to give the list complete. It is known that Rev. James Havens was the pastor first stationed



at Laurel after the church was dedicated in 1846. He held a revival and added three hundred to his church; in 1851 Rev. John McCollough had a second great revival at which many more were added. Rev. John Sullivan was among the earlier pastors. The present pastor is Rev. M. S. Taylor, who has been pastor at Laurel on two occasions. The present value of the church property is seven thousand eight hundred dollars, including the parsonage that was built many years ago.

Wesley chapel is situated four miles west and one mile south of Laurel, near old Bull Town, in Posey township. It is a small frame building answering well the purposes of the Methodists at that point. The building at Wesley chapel formerly stood at Andersonville, but was moved to its present location many years ago.

#### METAMORA CIRCUIT.

Metamora circuit includes the churches of Blooming Grove, Cupp's chapel, Ebenezer and Metamora. This circuit has a total membership of three hundred and fifty-four and is now served by Rev. E. F. Lewis.

In the village of Blooming Grove there was formed one of the early Methodist Episcopal churches of the county. A class met at the homes of William and Charles Harvey, William Smith, at David Glenn's and later at a school house. Finally a brick building was erected and services have been held regularly since that time. In 1869 a large, handsome church edifice was erected in the village of Blooming Grove and the old building became the township hall. Just north of the village is the old burying ground where repose the dust of many pioneers. The present membership is one hundred and thirty-five.

Cupp's chapel is located in section 2 of Metamora township, near the Salt Creek township line. It was so named in honor of Joseph and Rebecca Cupp, who deeded (September 19, 1873), to the trustees of the church the lot on which the building now stands. They also gave sufficient land for cemetery purposes. A comfortable frame building was erected at once and from that time forward the church has been a useful factor in the life of the community which it seeks to serve. Services are now held every Sunday and a flourishing Sunday school is maintained the year round.

Ebenezer church formerly stood near the southern line of Blooming Grove township, in section 23. A log church was erected here before 1820 and became the center of Methodist activities early in the history of the county. Rev. T. A. Goodwin, the late well-known minister of this denomination, wrote many years ago:





"The Ebenezer church was probably fifty years ago (this was said in 1880) the strongest Methodist society in eastern Indiana, in point of wealth and general standing; at least I have no knowledge of any community which was its equal. The house was a little log house, using charcoal in a hearth in the middle of the church for heating purposes; but there were few places in Indiana then and there are not many now that can present such a set of men as Thomas Smith, Thomas Slaughter, Richard and Isaac Clements, Capt. Thomas Webb, David Genn, Daniel Skinner, Blackledge Lynn and several others whose names I cannot recall. As a class they were educated above the average of their day and they were stalwart Christians as well as model farmers and citizens. The fathers all sleep, as well as most of their children, here and there an old man, like David Slaughter and William Lynn, remaining as representatives of the second generation."

In later years the Ebenezer congregation built a frame house of worship across the line in Brookville township. The church has declined, along with the other rural churches of the county, and now has only thirty-six members.

Today (1915) there is a cemetery where stood the little old log church. The building was removed and a large church was erected, though not on the same ground. The old burial place contains the remains of many who figured in the early church of that locality. The first Sabbath school in the township was organized at this place, with Thomas Smith as superintendent; this was early in 1822. In 1819 Charles Hardy had taught his famous singing school here.

The Methodist Episcopal church at the town of Metamora traces its history back to the early days of Franklin county, when Allen Wiley and John Strange were riding the Methodist circuits of the White Water valley. The first meeting place was at the house of William Gordon and later at a log meeting house which was built on the farm of Mr. Gordon. At one date the society met at the wagon shop of Mr. Kennedy in the village, and there a memorable revival sprung up in 1840 under the preaching of Rev. James Conwell and Joseph Barwick. In 1843 or 1844 a frame church, called "Wat-coot," was erected in the cemetery, near the village of Metamora. In 1853 a better church building was erected in the village. It now has one hundred and forty-four members, the third largest Methodist congregation in the county.

#### MT. CARMEL CIRCUIT.

There are four churches on this circuit, namely: Mt. Carmel, Wesley, Springfield and Asbury, all being located in Springfield and White Water





townships. This circuit has a total membership of one hundred and seventy-eight and is now in charge of Rev. L. D. Park, who makes his home at Mt. Carmel.

The Mt. Carmel church had a society descending from a pioneer class, of which John Clendening was the first leader. The old Stewart homestead, north of Mt. Carmel, was the headquarters for the class for many years, but in 1850 a house of worship was erected in Mt. Carmel. The records of the church give as members in those early days the following: John Clendening, Sr., and wife, Nancy; Isaac Wamsley and wife, Rachel; Ely James and wife, Susan; Reuben Phelps; Thomas Keen, a local preacher; Thomas Gregg and wife, Nixon Olive and others. When the society was moved to the church above mentioned, the principal members were Nixon Stewart, Jacob Larens, Caleb Seal, the Clarksons and a few whose names have been forgotten with the flight of years. There are now fifty-six members.

Wesley chapel, in section 10 of White Water township, was built in the forties and remodeled and rededicated September 26, 1875, by Rev. Dr. Moore, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and Monzo Murphy, the regular pastor. Upon the occasion last mentioned there was raised by voluntary subscription the amount of six hundred and ninety-seven dollars. It was donated by the following: Lemuel Sparks, one hundred dollars; Hannah Heron, one hundred dollars; Jacob Conrey, John Sparks, Elizabeth Hyde, each fifty dollars; William Whitehead, Cassa Mitchell, Rev. A. Murphy, George S. Golden, Mrs. M. L. Davis, each twenty-five dollars; Ezra Portteus, Samuel Walling, William Lowes, John Dixon, George Willson, Thomas Willey, R. E. Burns, L. Gregg, C. Merrill, Mary Truitt, J. W. Bess, G. S. Ladson, Mary A. Cofield, W. H. Black, each ten dollars; William Laird, Mary Conrey, A. Raridon, W. Storms, F. Fossett, A. Cooper, Isaac Larne, Thomas Nesbet, Daniel Baughman, Sarah Wilson, W. W. Lowes, Mrs. M. J. Baughman, David Portteus, each five dollars. Donations of one dollar each were received from J. M. Johnson, Mahlon Stokes, H. Greatbatch, John Follick, W. J. Waltz, G. S. Larue, John Lowes, James Fossett, Jane Stevens, Clara Johnson, Elizabeth Portteus, M. J. McClellan, Cary Conrey, A. Colinder, Jeanette Whitehead and Mrs. M. A. Holden.

This church now has a membership of fifty-five.

The Springfield church is not located at the old village by that name, but about a mile and a half east, half way between the site of the former village of Springfield and the town of Raymond. The congregation has a substantial brick building and, with fifty members, is strong enough to be a



factor in the religious life of the community. It has been attached to the Mt. Carmel circuit for many years.

Asbury Methodist Episcopal church, located two miles northeast of Mt. Carmel, was organized in 1840 by Rev. James Jones, who raised eight hundred dollars with which to erect a house of worship. An old log school house had been built on the same ground in 1820 and had been used for both school and church purposes. Asbury was named for the good bishop of the church and was first represented by such men as Arthur Cunningham, Jacob Gates, William M. Baird, their wives and families. Among the numerous early-day revivals, two are spoken of as being wonderful in their power and influence—those of 1844 and 1860. Early ministers on this circuit were Revs. James Jones, John and George Winchester, Joseph Parkington and G. W. Wilson. There are now eighteen members.

Locke chapel, in the northeastern part of Brookville township, was organized and a chapel erected in 1860. The society flourished about forty years and in 1900 the building was converted into a dwelling. It was situated on the Fairfield circuit. Among the prominent members were George O'Byrne, Maria O'Byrne, John Smith, Hannah Smith, Mrs. William Carman, Mr. William Carman, John Carman and wife, Abner Sering and wife, George Templeton and wife.

#### ABBOTT'S CHAPEL.

One of the earliest Methodist churches in Franklin county was located in the northern part of Butler township, in section 24. The members of the church in that vicinity erected a large building of hewed poplar logs in the latter part of the thirties and named it Abbott's chapel, after the preacher who was instrumental in organizing the first congregation. The building was later weather boarded. The land on which the church was erected was donated by Samuel Alley, one of the principal members. While the building was being raised Mr. Alley boarded all of the laborers and contributed generously of his time and means to the church from the beginning. The church was about sixty by thirty feet and at that time was probably the largest church building in the county. Services were held regularly until about 1874 and then, on account of the removal of many of the members, it was decided to discontinue the organization. The building remained standing unused for many years and was finally torn down and today the massive logs out of which it was built are in a barn on the farm of Lafayette Jones in Butler township. Part of the lumber was used in building a rostrum in the Elm Grove school house. Owing to the shifting of population the greater portion



of the members of this congregation attached themselves later to the Elm Grove church in Metamora township. Among the ministers of Abbott's chapel may be mentioned the following: Revs. Abbott, William Younts, Isaac Turner, Othniel and Will Bruner, Richardson, N. F. Tower, William Morrow, John W. Dole, George Havens, Orlando Havens, Williamson Terrell and Pennell. Among the early members of the church may be mentioned John Cragan and family, James Ray and wife, Robert Holland and wife, Isaac Cooley and family, Thomas Biggs and wife, Richard Jackson and wife, Ambrose Mannering and family, Henry Cooley and family, Samuel Alley and wife, Thomas Alley and wife, David Alley and wife, Joseph Alley and wife.

The Oak Forest church was located in section 20, on the road between the old town of Franklin and Oak Forest. Here the Methodists worshipped for many years in a small frame building, but, due to deaths and removals, the congregation was disbanded a few years ago.

Hickory chapel was located on Walnut fork, in section 24 of Butler township. The building was erected in 1878 by John McCurdy, John Kile and Jacob Colyer and several others who helped to cut the logs from which it was constructed. The logs were of hickory—hence its name, Hickory chapel. It was used for church purposes until about 1888, then converted into a residence, and many years later burned. Church services, Sunday school and public school were all held in this pioneer building. In 1885 there was a three months' term of public school taught there by George Alley. Among the pastors who preached there are recalled Revs. Samuel Foster, Towers, Spicer, John Green and Stokes.

About 1842 there was a small log church built in Butler township, section 14, township 10 north, range 12 east. Later it was converted into a dwelling. This was styled Providence chapel. A few deserted graves now mark the spot where it stood.

Butler chapel was first organized as an independent congregation in section 28 of Butler township, about the center of the section. Later, another building was erected by this congregation in the northern part of this same section, near the village of Oak Forest. It has long since been discontinued.

McKendrie church was located in the extreme northeastern corner of Metamora township. It was the center of Methodist activity for many years, but, like many other rural churches of the county, has been abandoned on account of the deaths of its members, removals and the shifting of population. The first hewed log church built is still standing and services are held in it once each year.

Cedar Grove church has long since been discontinued. The first house of





worship erected in Cedar Grove was built by the members of all churches then living in the village and was free for the use of all orthodox churches.

The Methodists erected the first house of worship in Salt Creek township in the nearly seventies. It was a rude log structure and stood in the little village of Stips' Hill. It was used for several years and then torn down to make way for a frame building which is still standing. This church is now numbered among those which have closed their doors.

Zion church was a flourishing congregation in section 16 of White Water township for many years. A church was built and dedicated January 8, 1871, at a time when there were only six male members in the congregation. Immediately after the dedication of the church Rev. S. H. Whitmore conducted a revival which resulted in the addition of twenty-two members. It should be mentioned that services had been held for three years previous to the building of the church in a school house in that vicinity.

In Highland township what was called Franklin meeting house was built of logs. It was situated west of where the village of South Gate stands. It was built by the early pioneers of that neighborhood.

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCHES.

What is known as the "Stone church," five miles northeast of the town of Laurel, in section 6 of Blooming Grove township, is a very small structure erected by the Methodist Protestant denomination about 1877, in the Sherwood neighborhood. Amos Neptune was a leading factor in organizing this church society, and it is believed that Rev. Joseph Williams was the first pastor in charge. At first the old-fashioned log church served their purpose, but it was finally burned and in about 1877 the present stone building was erected. The society went down many years ago and the Holiness wing of the Methodist church got control of the building, and used it until recently, since which time the same class of religionists, but now styled the Nazarenes, occupy it and have within the last few months hired a pastor, who lives on a farm near by the church. The society is not a strong one in point of membership.

The Methodist Protestants built a church in section 24 of Laurel township in 1866-67, which they called Bethel. Services were held here more or less regularly until 1886, when the building was burned to the ground. Milton Curry later bought the farm on which the church stood and built a dwelling house on the foundation of the old church.





At the town of Laurel the Methodist Protestants maintained a church from 1888 until within the past few years, since which no services have been held. They formerly worshipped in what is now the Christian church building, but litigation arose and a mortgage held by the Christian church finally took the little frame church property. Then the Methodist Protestant people hauled in a large frame church building from one of the southern townships of this county, and in that they continued to worship from 1893 until the society disbanded. The church was a very old weather-beaten building, erected about 1850; it is a very large structure, but is fast going to decay. An ornamental semi-circle up in its front gable has carved in the wood, "M. P. Church, 1893."

At Brookville, some time in the forties, there was organized a Methodist Protestant church. In about 1850 they built a small brick church on James street, east from the public square. In this the county courts were held after the burning of the court house. For such use it was put during 1852-53, till better quarters could be secured by the county.

#### GERMAN METHODISTS.

At one time there was a church of the German Methodist denomination located at Brookville. As early as 1845 the people of this faith were worshipping in a private house where a class was held. In 1847, desiring a house of their own in which to hold meetings, they commenced the agitation for a building. In May, 1848, lot number 27, in Allen's platting of the town, was donated by Isaac Price and wife to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church "heretofore appointed by the Society of Germans connected with said church" and a church was erected on Fourth street the following year. It was, however, not fully completed for several years. In the winter of 1849 Dr. O. F. Fitch taught public school in this building, and in 1850 ex-Governor Cumback occupied it as a school room. During the erection of the court house, court was held in it. The first presiding elder was Rev. John Kiesling and the first pastor was Rev. Conrad Muth. The congregation was composed of the following, with possibly a few more members: The Heidrons, Hamans, Houcks, Latins, Roofs, Batznerns, Messes, Smiths, Rittengers, Sniders, Conrads, Trichlers, Metzgers, Waltzs, Rows, Poppes, and Mrs. Rosa Linck. Deaths and removals weakened the society until finally, about 1865, it disbanded. In 1896 the church building was sold, before it should be desecrated by being used for other than religious uses. So it was that Mrs. Amelia Haman purchased it and kindly permitted other denominations



with no building of their own to use it. Subsequently it was sold (in 1896) to the United Brethren church, which now occupies it.

#### BAPTIST CHURCHES.

Beyond any doubt the first church organized within the present limits of Franklin county was the Little Cedar Grove Baptist church, which was formed just prior to 1806, nearly all authorities agree, and none place it later than 1806. The church building was erected in 1812, as is indicated by the inscription on the brick building, which is still standing, and is the property of the Franklin County Historical Society. The following is the remarkable history of this, the pioneer church of the county, and among the very first within the state.

#### LITTLE CEDAR BAPTIST CHURCH.

Overlooking White Water river, there stands, three miles south of Brookville, a quaint, old-fashioned brick church and high in the western gable of this old structure may still be plainly seen the date—1812. This is not only the first Baptist church erected in Indiana, but one of the first in the Mississippi valley.

It is known that as early as 1805 there was a society of Baptists in southeastern Indiana in the vicinity of where Brookville now stands. This is supposed by many to be the first Protestant society established in Indiana. In those very early years there were no church buildings, and the religious services were held in the rude cabins of the settlers. Tradition has it, however, that there was a log meeting house erected about 1806 on the Hackleman farm, three miles south of Brookville. This meeting place was known as Little Cedar, taking its name from a creek that flows nearby. Men of rare merit served at Little Cedar from time to time. The Rev. Tyner and William DeWeese were two men of rare worth, whose names were long as ointment poured upon the troubled souls of their community.

Rev. DeWeese was a quaint, old-fashioned man, of kindly demeanor, and was not opposed to having a bit of fun at times. A characteristic story is told of him in regard to a young couple whom he actually married before they knew it. He performed a large number of marriage ceremonies, but this particular one has been handed down to the succeeding generations as being one out of the ordinary.

It is said that one time he was driving his ox team to mill, when he was met by a young man on horseback, with a young woman on the same horse



behind him. The young man hailed the ox-driver and said: "Mr. DeWeese, we are going to your house to be married. Can you go back?" "Have you got a license?" said the preacher. The license was produced. He examined it a moment, then, looking at them as they sat on the horse,—her arm encircling his waist,—said: "So you want to be married, do you? Both of you?" Both nodded assent. "Then I pronounce you man and wife. Go home now; you are married." And struck his ox team a crack with his whip and drove on to mill. And "man and wife" were at first dumbfounded at the suddenness of the ceremony, but soon recovered from their surprise and went on their way rejoicing—married **sure enough**.

The church was built of brick which were molded and burnt at the side of the church. It is plain and rectangular, planned like a dry goods box, more for use than for beauty. It contains a gallery, supported by strong columns of ash, which on their octagonal surfaces still bear the ax-marks of the pioneer builders. The pulpit is large, high, square and plain, and is placed against the center of the north wall. The woodwork is all unpainted and unvarnished, time having given it a beautiful brown color. Originally there were two stairways to the gallery, and the building was heated by burning charcoal on a hearth in the center of the floor, in front of the pulpit. The seats are high-backed and old-fashioned, decorated by many letters and names, rudely carved by the pocket knives of boys, who have grown up to manhood, chosen their different ways and finally laid down life's burdens and gone away to God. The building has three doorways, opening to the east, south and west, with aisles running from each to the center of the room. Outside, high up in the western gable, is the date of the building, 1812. West of the church, on a high point, running out between Little Cedar creek and the lowest river terrace, is the old graveyard. It is filled with sunken, nameless graves, only a few low, rude headstones and one tall gray tablet remaining. This stone bears the following inscription, beautiful in simplicity:

Sacred to the memory of  
Elizabeth,  
wife of  
William Tyner,  
who departed this life  
August 2d, 1810.  
Aged 30 years and 3 days.





That the building of this old church was in contemplation in 1806 is evident from the old record book. But there is a little legend in regard to its origin, which was related to me several years ago and is as follows: In those long-gone days, those of the Baptist faith would meet at the houses of the different members and join in praise and prayer. But they became somewhat careless of their duties, and one day, after long forbearance, they were sternly reminded of negligence somewhere, for along came the great earthquake of 1811, the most severe ever experienced in the history of our little valley. The earth trembled and vibrated, while the water in the river plashed from shore to shore as if its bed was a trough that was being rocked, and the tree tops waved like heads of barley in a June wind. The people, with a sudden and awful sense of scare, ran to and fro, called prayer meetings, exhorted each other to good deeds and repented of their sins as if the judgment day was at hand. They met together in solemn conclave, and made covenant with the Almighty (just as if man could not trust God and He must be bribed to be good to the race) that if He would send no more of those terrible earthquakes, they would build him a church. But I wish to doubt the foregoing story and to prove that it was more in love than in fear that they reared the buildings, so I will turn to the records themselves. The book is made of heavy unruled paper, once white, now yellow with age. The covering is of leather, soft as velvet to the touch, with the edges turned neatly under, and it has been carefully lined with plain white paper glued smoothly and tightly to the leather, and the whole sewed together with strong cord. Lift it carefully, for its age is more than three-score years and ten. Open it, and the first words which greet the eye, in large, graceful, bold letters are these: "James Tyner was born August the 17th, 1770." Then follow faded letters in another hand (tired hand, it, too, is faded now and rested), recording that this is "The Little Cedar Grove church book." The first leaves of the books are missing, and the date of the first complete minutes is October 5, 1806.

The records cover a period of twenty-four years, and on October 5, 1806, the members of the church agreed to erect a meeting house, and at the next meeting, one month later, John Milholland and Conrad Saylor were appointed to secure the title of two acres of land purchased of William Wilson, and it is agreed that we meet at John Milholland's until we get our meeting house built. Also at this meeting a "petition was presented and received from a body of members in the Big Bottom, to constitute them a church."

The two acres of land purchased of William Wilson are the lots on which the church and old cemetery, with its one sentinel gravestone, are now





located, but there were a number of changes made before the position was finally settled. And "the body of members in the Big Bottom" (now Elizabethtown, Ohio, and vicinity) seem to have been the "arm" of the society, which withdrew from it and became a separate church; for, during the rise and progress of this Little Cedar Grove church, it had many "arms" reaching out in all directions. There was one on the West fork of the White Water, one at a place known as Mt. Happy, one on Indian creek, another on Joseph Hanna's creek, and still another on Dry fork, which became separate churches between 1806 and 1810. After these many other arms grew out, as neighborhoods become more thickly populated. One on Big Cedar creek, "in the neighborhood of Brother Joab Stout;" one on the West fork, "in the New Purchase;" one called New Hope and many others.

After November 1, 1806, nothing of interest occurs in the minutes until February 7, 1807, on which day is recorded a subscription for the minister, and to Brother Tyner is given three days' work by each of the following named members: John Milholland, Conrad Saylor and William G. Eads, while Henry Eads, Abraham Hackleman and John Saylor each gave two days work. On May 2, 1807, Eli Stringer was admitted into the church by letter, and then followed a long series of minutes, consisting of little more than dates of meetings and admissions of members, among whom were John Tyner "and Fannie, his wife," and James Tyner, Catherine Blades, Mary Jack, Jonathan and Mary Gillim, Abraham and Eunice Lee, Jacob and Sarah Youngblood and Jabez Winship.

The year 1810 seems to have been a year of prosperity for the church, since in that year, twenty-four new members were added, on November 3. It is at this time that the congregation reconsidered the building of the meeting-house. Nothing definite was decided upon until March 2, 1811, a portion of the record. On that date it was agreed that "we move our meeting-house (it was not then built) on a piece of ground purchased of William Tyner, said ground or land lying in northwest corner of quarter section said Tyner now lives on. Appointed a committee to meet on Friday of this month on said piece of land, to procure a title and lay out said piece of land for the use of the Little Cedar Grove church, and to devise a plan to build the meeting-house. The committee are Conrad Saylor, William G. Eads, Abraham Hackleman, John Hall and James Tyner." This committee had the privilege of selecting two different sites and finally chose a site on the bank of the river "at the ford which crosses to go over to John Halls." The said committee decided to build a meeting-house with hewed logs and the size to be twenty-two by forty feet with a room for a gallery. This site, however, was not



satisfactory to the church and at the next meeting it was moved to reconsider the matter. A second site was chosen at the foot of the hill near the first place chosen, but again the congregation refused to give its assent to the report of the committee. Like the charm that never works until the third time, it was the third site chosen which proved to be the one on which the church was to be built. This was finally decided on June 29, 1811, and on that date Conrad Saylor was authorized to employ hands to aid him in making and baking the brick. The material for these bricks was kneaded by driving oxen around in it. On August 3, 1811, Conrad Saylor, William Eads and Abraham Hackleman were appointed to confirm a contract between the church and Enoch McCarty for the land purchased of Enoch McCarty, on which the church was to be built. Evidently the building had not commenced before November 2, 1811, since on that date a number of men were appointed "to superintend the whole business" as regards the building of the meeting-house.

Just when this building was started and when completed does not appear, although it was in a sufficient stage of completion on August 1, 1812, that the congregation met in it for the first time. The members paid their subscriptions in money, corn, pork and produce of all kinds and it does not take much stretching of the imagination to see the two workman, Thomas Carter, the carpenter, and Thomas Winscott, the mason, going home Saturday night with their weekly wages in the shape of cabbage and coonskins. So much energy was expended by the members in building the church that they seemed to have taken sort of a religious rest for a couple years afterwards. At least it was not until June 4, 1814, that any new members were taken in. In the fall of that year Luther Hinman was received into the church before it was found out that he was a Mason. Upon the discovery that he belonged to a secret society he was promptly expelled and his faithful wife at once withdrew with him. However, Hinman was such a good citizen and excellent man that his expulsion caused not a little trouble in the church. Quietly, but persistently, he applied year after year to be reinstated in the church and finally, probably because they admired his evident desire to be again in the fold of the church, his name was again entered on the church roll. Others who belonged to the Masons were expelled, but they, too, were reinstated.

By 1830 the congregation had become very strong and flourishing, no less than one hundred and sixty members having been taken in since the church was organized. This church has been practically discontinued since the Civil War, although occasional services were held during the seventies. In 1908 the Brookville Historical Society acquired possession of the building and intends to utilize it eventually as a memorial building and museum.



The last available statistics on the Baptist churches of Franklin county gives the membership of the four churches in existence in 1831. The *Brookville American* in its issue of August 14, 1913, gives the membership statistics for 1831 as follows: Big Cedar, 171; Little Cedar, 119; Fairfield, 37; Indian Creek, 135.

As early as 1806 Baptist preachers called at Fairfield settlement and preached, but no society was organized until that of the Fairfield Regular Baptist church, June 27, 1818, with twenty-five members. Being a branch of New Hope church, the society worshipped in the meeting-house on the old school section. Elders Dewese, Tyner, Oldham, Wilson Thompson, Hornady and Thomas were among the early preachers. In 1825 the society purchased a lot and erected their church, which was constantly in use by the Baptist people and others until near the eighties, when another building was provided. Death, removals and general changes in religious sentiment in the community caused the church to go down and the remaining Baptists of the community worship with other denominations.

Bethlehem Baptist church was in Bath township in section 22 near Caleb Barnum's old place. It was organized as a branch of old Indian Creek Baptist church, but has not been in existence for many years.

At Metamora there was also a sprinkling of Baptists and there Revs. William Wilson and Elder John Baker frequently preached this doctrine, and of the latter, it is related that he was "lengthy in his remarks."

Another pioneer church of the Baptist faith was the one situated in White Water township, about one mile south of present Drewersburg. Its name was the Johnson's Fork Baptist church, a remnant of which society still remained in the early eighties. In 1882 the old-fashioned log church building was standing as a monument of those far-away years. The many graves nearby had inscriptions on the head-stones such as Saters, Golds, Stalcups, Bentons, Russells, Stanburys, all of that faith.

In section 5 of Metamora township on the bank of White Water, was a Baptist church which was swept away by the flood of 1847. It was a brick building and had been in use for several years. The history of this church seems to have disappeared as completely as did the church and to be equally as hard to locate.

#### BIG CEDAR GROVE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The early history of this church was written several years ago by John P. Brady, who was the recording secretary of the church for forty years. The following account of the early church is taken from his own record:







BIG CEDAR GROVE BAPTIST CHURCH.





"Immediately after the constitution, in September, 1817, the church organized for business by the appointment of Elder DeWeese as moderator. The first items of business were to appoint Jonathan Stout as writing clerk and Job Stout as deacon. Arrangements were also made to call upon Elder Lewis DeWeese and William Tyner for ministerial supply. The business meetings of the church were arranged for the second Saturday in each month at eleven o'clock A. M., which has been carried out with slight exceptions since. One month after the organization the church met and appointed Jabez Winship, moderator. At the same time Charity Merrill, Rebecca Glisson, Peggy Blue and Sarah Jones were received by letter. On this same day David Shirk was appointed deacon and Samuel Shirk, singing clerk.

"Joab Stout was received into the church on October 12, 1821, and liberated to exercise a gift within bounds of the church, September 13, 1823. David Shirk was ordained to the ministry at the same time, while Joab Stout was ordained December 13, 1828. The church enjoyed the services of Elder Stout from the time of his ordination up to February 8, 1851, when he resigned his pastorate, took a letter of dismissal and removed to Decatur county, Indiana. D. H. Drummond served part of the time with Stout as pastor. Elder George Harlan followed David Shirk as pastor of the church and continued in charge until 1854. Elder Jeremiah Whitney was received in the church on December 13, 1851, and died on December 18, 1854, while absent on ministerial duties.

"In addition to those already named, the church enjoyed, from time to time, the labors of Elder John Sparks, William Sparks, D. H. Drummond, J. C. Perrin, S. D. Harlan, T. S. Lines, A. L. Thurston, E. D. Thomas, J. Kingham and others, who made calls occasionally.

"The first church services were held in a log school house which stood near the site of the present brick house. The latter was built about 1838 and is still in use. The pioneer church is located about a mile east of Whitcomb and stands on section 18 of Springfield township. The brick for the building was made on the Shirk farm adjoining the church."

The church prospered from year to year until dissensions began to creep into the congregation. There were many things which entered into the separation of the church, and, like all religious controversies, there are two sides to the story. From the conflicting reports which have been handed through the years, it appears that the facts in the case are substantially as follows:

Some time in the forties a minister from Kentucky, Wilson Thomp-



son by name, preached several sermons for the Big Cedar congregation, and he appears to have been the first one to sow the seeds of discord in the church. Gradually there arose two divisions in the church, one a liberal element and the other more or less radical. Questions of church discipline and management, of music in the church, of Sabbath schools and of an educated ministry were the most important factors in bringing about the ultimate separation.

Those who believed that it was not necessary for a minister to have any education were called Hardshells, or Anti-means, while the other faction were known as the Missionary Baptists, or Means. About 1869 the two factions became so estranged that it seemed complete separation must ensue. Revs. Thurston and Kingham became the leaders of the Hardshells and S. P. Roberts, Ira Stout and John B. Updike, of the Missionaries. Joab Stout became pastor of the Missionary branch in 1869. Now the question arose as to the control of the church property. Both sides claimed the right to manage the church property and it was not settled until after the question was taken into court in 1871. The leaders of the Hardshells—John P. Brady, Samuel Goudie and John W. Smalley—represented one group, and Ira Stout, Samuel P. Roberts and John B. Updike were representatives of the Missionary branch. A compromise was finally effected whereby each division of the church was to have the use of the building half the time. The Missionary branch were to have the second and fourth Saturdays and Sundays and the Hardshells the first and third Saturdays and Sundays. This agreement was to remain in force until April, 1872, at which time it was to be renewed. The factions had their own woodsheds, although both used the same stoves to heat the church. The Missionary group used an organ, hauling it to the church on their day for services and hauling it away each Sunday. This was done for two or three years and then the Hardshells allowed it to remain in the church. They had Sunday school and were advocates of an educated ministry. Joab Stout served the Missionaries for two years (1869-71) as pastor, and was succeeded by H. B. Rupe (1871-77).

The pastors of the Missionary branch of Big Cedar church have been as follows: Rev. John E. McCoy, March, 1877 to December, 1888; from January, 1888, to January, 1890, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. F. M. Chamberlain and other ministers; Rev. G. W. Bowers' pastorate began in January, 1890, and ended in December, 1890; Rev. John E. McCoy was again called as pastor in January, 1891, his pastorate being ended by death, July 24, 1891; Rev. H. B. Rupe's second pastorate began in September, 1891, and ended November, 1892; from December, 1892, until January, 1894, I. C.



Tedford, a student of Franklin College, acted as pastor of the church: from June, 1894, until September, 1894, R. R. G. Hodge preached for the church; at the September meeting he was formally called as pastor and continued his work until December, 1896; in May, 1897, Rev. Chesley Holmes began preaching for the church, and in December of this year he was called to serve as pastor of the church for the year ending in December, 1898, and continued as pastor until December, 1899; on October 7, 1900, Rev. John Howard was called as pastor for the remainder of this year. At the request of the church he continued his work until December, 1901, when the last regular meeting was held by the church.

John Kingham and A. L. Thurston continued to serve the Hardshells as long as they lived. After the death of Elder Kingham, Elder Thurston continued in charge alone until his death, in 1898. Elder A. M. Hackleman served the church from 1900 to 1904. He was followed by Elder E. W. Harlan, who, in turn, was succeeded in 1907 by the present pastor, Elder E. W. Harlan.

The old members on both sides have long since passed to their reward and the once flourishing congregation is now only a memory. The children of those sturdy pioneers have moved away and the membership of both factions is but a fraction of what it was formerly. The Missionaries have very few left and no longer employ a pastor. The Hardshells have service once a month. The old graveyard adjoining the church is kept in good condition and here sleep the remains of scores of worthy men and women who were once members of the Big Cedar Grove Baptist church.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

The Presbyterian church at Brookville properly dates from 1839, although as early as 1809 the few Presbyterians were served occasionally by Rev. Samuel Baldrige, who had charge of churches at Harrison, Lawrenceburg and Dunlapville. For a period of twenty-five years, 1815 to 1840, the scattered members of this church had no place of worship in Brookville. During the time, Revs. Baldrige, Robinson, Dickey, Platt and Barton, and possibly a few more, preached occasionally in the town.

In 1818 Judge William B. Laughlin visited the presbytery at Cincinnati and asked that some one be appointed to visit Brookville and organize a church. Rev. Joshua L. Wilson was appointed and in May of 1818 organized a Presbyterian church in the court house. In 1820 and 1821 an effort was made to erect a church near the present site of the Catholic church, but after





a lot had been secured and part of the material on the ground, the enterprise failed and the society soon disbanded. Nothing further was done until August 8, 1839, when Revs. John W. Scott, W. W. Robinson and William Graham began a series of protracted meetings that resulted in the formation of a church made up of seventeen members, four of whom were received on certificate and thirteen on examination. The names of these charter members were: John and Mary Campbell, M. W. Haile, Hannah Adams, Mary Hewitt, Jane McGinnis, Mary Welch, Emeline Remy, Eliza Jane Remy, Nancy May Smith, Rachel Woods, Naomi Campbell, William McCleery, George and Jeanette May Smith and Elizabeth Shawcross. The first communion was administered on August 11, 1839.

At a meeting of the members and friends of the Presbyterian church at Brookville on December 2, 1839, it was resolved "That it is expedient to make an effort to have stated Presbyterian preaching." It was agreed at this time to invite William J. Pattison, a licentiate of the Madison presbytery, to supply the local church. Mr. Patterson accepted the invitation and served as a supply, preaching his first sermon in Brookville on the last Sabbath in January, 1840.

On September 5, 1840, there was held a congregational meeting and by a unanimous vote Rev. William J. Patterson was duly called to the pastorate of the Brookville Presbyterian church. He accepted the call and was ordained at a special meeting of the presbytery held in Brookville, November 18, 1840, and installed later on the same day. This meeting on the date just mentioned was the first Presbyterian meeting held in Brookville, if not the first ever held in White Water valley.

It will be noticed that there have been about twenty years when the church did not have a regularly ordained minister. During much of this time services were conducted by licentiates. The complete list of ministers and pastors here given has been compiled from the original church records by Dr. J. E. Morton.

#### MINISTERS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, BROOKVILLE.

William J. Patterson, September 5, 1840—January 1, 1846.

John Gilcrist, May 3, 1846—May 1, 1847.

Ludlow D. Potter, November 12, 1847—November 1, 1853.

Allen McFarland, September 1, 1854—March 16, 1856.

J. W. Monfort, September 15, 1856—April 16, 1857.

Russell B. Abbott, July 1, 1857—August 11, 1865.





J. M. Drake, August 30, 1865—May 24, 1867.  
 John H. Link, May 24, 1869—September 11, 1869.  
 William A. Hutchinson, September 17, 1869—June 28, 1870.  
 J. C. Burt, October 5, 1871—September 1, 1873.  
 Jerome A. Williams, April 19, 1875—May 2, 1878.  
 David R. Moore, May 26, 1878—April 16, 1886.  
 S. J. McElwee, November 24, 1886—June 8, 1887.  
 E. H. Adriance, September 10, 1887—April 1, 1890.  
 William A. Echols, May 12, 1890—July 15, 1891.  
 E. Smith Miller, August 1, 1891—April 30, 1892.  
 Dwight L. Chapin, June 2, 1894—February 27, 1896.  
 G. J. Donnell, April 6, 1899—April 5, 1900.  
 George W. Applegate, May 26, 1902—June 19, 1904.  
 Joseph M. Wright, July 20, 1905—September 24, 1907.  
 J. S. Stevenson, March 6, 1910—October 24, 1911.  
 F. B. Stearns, November 1, 1914.

In 1840, when the Methodist Episcopal church erected their new building (now the Christian church building), the Presbyterians purchased the old Methodist building and occupied it until the erection of the present Presbyterian building, 1852-1855. The basement was fitted up some years prior to the main edifice and used for school purposes. Rev. Abbott organized the Brookville high school and conducted it in the church from 1857 to 1863. The present pastor, Rev. F. B. Stearns, preaches twice a month, dividing his time between Cambridge City and Brookville. The present membership is about forty. The church is fortunate in owning a portion of the block on which the church stands, which part runs to Main street, and on which are two good business houses owned by the church.

#### MOUND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church should be styled a mission church of the congregation at Brookville. During its whole career its property was vested in the name of the church at Brookville, while its services were always conducted by the ministers of the mother congregation. A building was erected on the Brookville-Cedar Grove pike, about four miles south of Brookville, in 1883. However, services had been held by the Presbyterians in the Little Cedar church for some years previous to this. It seems that there was some disagreement between the Presbyterians and the Baptists concerning the use of the church by the former and this resulted in the building of the Mound church about a mile below Little Cedar.



The deed for the transfer of the fifteen-hundredths of an acre in section 10, township 8, range 2 west, from Jacob and Ellen Harvey to the church was recorded March 8, 1883, the consideration being only five dollars. The church was built in the spring of that year and dedicated on June 1, with appropriate services by Rev. David R. Moore, the pastor of the Brookville Presbyterian church. This was never an independent congregation, since all those who attended there were regularly enrolled as members of the Brookville church. The synod had no control over it and did not recognize it in any way as an independent church. It was served during its whole career by the pastors from Brookville up until the pastorate of George W. Applegate (1902-1904), who was the last minister to hold services there.

During this score of years services were held there on Sunday afternoon at irregular intervals, but by 1904 there were so few members residing in the vicinity that Rev. Wright, at that time the pastor of Brookville, discontinued services there altogether. The church stood idle until 1910 and on July 9, of that year, Charles Samoniell bought it from the trustees of the Brookville Presbyterian church for the sum of three hundred dollars. It is now used as a fishing camp.

Harmony Presbyterian church, located in Bath township, was organized May 26, 1837, by Rev. Archibald Craig, with charter members as follows: Henry Schultz, Elizabeth Schultz, Emily Miller, George Black, William Ferguson, Mary Ferguson, William Webb, Catherine Webb, Mary Spiers, John Schultz, Nancy Telford, Ezra L. Bourne, Cynthia Bourne, William Gregg, Mary Gregg, Eleanor Abbott, David Black, David Robertson, Patience Bourne, Lucy Crocker, Thankful ———, Joseph Welch, James Hannah, Elizabeth Hannah, Robert Spiers, Mary Spiers, Mary Welch, Susan Black and Jane Allen. The society now has a membership of sixty-five.

The church first worshipped in a frame building, standing a few rods south of the present cement church building. Before the building of a regular church home, many services were held and a large number of sermons were preached in private houses and barns. Harmony and Mt. Carmel churches were branches of Bath church, located on the county line between Franklin and Union counties. The four active Presbyterian churches in Franklin county today are the ones at Brookville, Mt. Carmel, Harmony and Drewersburg.

The following have faithfully served as pastors of the Harmony church: Archibald Craig, Ellis Howell, John W. Scott, David Swing, C. H. Raymond, William Rodgers, J. M. Wampler, W. W. Colmary, J. P. Englestrom, Frank Grandstaff, William H. Sands, J. W. Royer, F. G. Stevenson, F. F. Dobson, N. C. Shirey, M. Baer, B. W. Jones and William J. Frazier, the present pastor.



The Mt. Carmel Presbyterian church, at Mt. Carmel, in Springfield township, was organized at the home of Nimrod Brackney, in 1824, by Rev. John Thompson, assisted by his two sons, Revs. William and James. Rev. William Thompson was the author of "The Land and the Book." The charter members were: Joseph Goudie, who died September 19, 1879, aged eighty-four; Catherine Webb, who died September 16, 1879, aged ninety-one; Mrs. Sarah James, who died in 1881; Mrs. Susan (Milspaugh) Hinds, who died in 1892. The following served as elders: James Goudie, John Cummins, Peter B. Milspaugh, Charles Hasson, Andrew Reed, Samuel Sering.

The present membership of the church is eighty-six. The first church building was a brick erected in Mt. Carmel, in 1828. The second was erected in 1870, and a third a few feet south of the old brick which is still standing.

The pastors have been as follows: Revs. Archibald Craig, from 1828 to 1834; Samuel B. Smith, from 1834 to 1837; Francis Monfort, 1837 to 1846; J. A. I. Lowes, 1846-47; James Gilchrist, 1848-60; P. H. Golladay, 1860-64; H. W. Guthrie, 1865-68; J. B. Atkins, 1868-71; A. S. Thompson, 1871-73; G. D. Parker, 1873-75; M. E. McKillip, 1875-80; W. H. Moore, 1881-83; J. P. Engstrom, 1884-86; H. F. Olmstead, 1886-90; A. O. Raber, 1891-94; James Hale, 1895-96; J. M. Montgomery, 1896-98; W. W. Montgomery, 1898, part of the year; J. M. Bolton, 1899-1902; G. W. Applegate, 1902-04; R. C. Hartman, 1904-07; B. S. Jones, 1908-10; C. L. Herald, Ph. D. from August, 1910 until present date—1915, and still pastor.

There is a Presbyterian church one mile north of Drewersburg in White Water township, which building was formerly owned by the Baptist Association, who purchased the property in 1854. In September, 1876, Mrs. Elizabeth Sater bought the property—land and building—and gave it to the Mt. Carmel Presbyterian church. In 1881 the old building was torn down and replaced by a beautiful little frame building, which was dedicated January 8, 1882. It cost one thousand three hundred sixteen dollars and forty-three cents and all but one hundred and sixty dollars raised by dedication day and paid. This is still standing and used as a place of worship. The same ministers preach at Mt. Carmel and Drewersburg. ~

What was known as Bath Presbyterian church in Fairfield township, was organized in 1822. The members were scattered over a large neighborhood, common alike to Union and Franklin counties. The original building was in Union county, about two and one-half miles northeast of Fairfield. It was finished in 1825. At one time this was the strongest church in the Presbytery. Two hundred and thirty-four members were received into its fellowship, and two hundred and thirty-one were baptized. Among its early min-





isters were Revs. Isaac N. Ogden, Thomas A. Hughes, Archibald Craig, David B. Reed, James B. Gilchrist, L. D. Potter, D. D. McKee and John Gilchrist.

In 1857 the organization was removed to Fairfield, where a new church was erected. In 1874 this church received a bequest of one thousand dollars from A. W. DuBois, of Fairfield, deceased. This was to be expended in restoring the building as a house of worship, and it was so expended. It was re-dedicated July 18, 1875, when several members were present who had united with the church fifty years before that date, and yet the record says not one of the charter members were then living. The church is now discontinued.

At Metamora Presbyterianism flourished for a time but not for many years has the denomination been in existence. In 1845 Rev. John Gilchrist made this place a stopping place and preached about once a month, in the afternoon. Previous to this there had been irregular services a number of years. After Rev. Gilchrist left Brookville there was no preaching until Rev. Ludlow D. Potter began his labors in Brookville and Bath. In 1849 Mr. Potter began regular services once each month. At the autumn meeting of the White Water presbytery in 1850, the church at Metamora asked to be admitted to that body, and the request was granted. The original members were then recorded as: John Cartner and wife; Mrs. Maria Baner, Jonathan Thomas, Gilbert Van Camp, Margaret Watson, Isabella Watson, Mary Cooley, Mary Ann Bell, Elizabeth Beler, Emeline Thomas. That year the widow of David Mount donated a lot and a building was erected, and dedicated in 1851, by Rev. Dr. J. W. Scott. The old building still stands and is used as a public hall.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The oldest organization of the Christian denomination in Franklin county is the one located at Metamora, formed July 18, 1841—almost three-quarters of a century ago. The charter members were as follow: Arnold Murray, Hannah Lamb, Catherine Pond, H. B. Martindale, George Stewart, John Garrett, Archibald Hahn, Levi Sherwood, John Thomas, Sarah Murray, Hugh M. Davis, Jesse Washburn, Eliza Martindale, Sampson Jones, John Mormann, T. H. Conner, Marinda Higgs, Thomas H. Pond, William Lamb, Henry Pond, Nancy Pond, David Clark, Sarah Jane Pond, Hannah Hawkins, William Wheeler, Mrs. Van Camp, Mrs. Senour. None of the charter mem-





bers are now living: Over five hundred names have been recorded on the rolls of this society. The membership is now eighty-five.

The first building used for church purposes was the upper room of a large frame building located about two hundred feet east from the present church edifice. There the organization was perfected in July, 1841. The present building, dedicated by L. L. Carpenter, January 1, 1872, cost about three thousand dollars. It is in size thirty by fifty-eight feet. The furnishings cost an additional five hundred dollars.

The following have served as pastors at Metamora: Revs. Manning Smith, W. F. Parker, William H. Kerr, Rogers, J. P. Hadley, W. G. Irvin, J. M. Land, L. E. Brown, W. W. Witmer, Omer Hufford, D. W. Campbell, H. S. Riggs, I. N. Teeter, William Kraft, J. V. Coombs, C. C. Cline, Drash, B. F. Cato, L. A. Winn, Allen Wilson, W. Jones, D. W. Milligan, E. L. Frazier, E. W. Akerman and Walter Crawley, the present pastor. It is interesting to note that Alexander Campbell visited Metamora and preached two sermons to the local congregation.

#### BROOKVILLE.

The first attempt to organize a Christian church in Brookville may be dated from Monday, November 25, 1850. On that date Alexander Campbell came from Rushville and preached in the building now owned by the Christian church, then owned by the Methodist Episcopal church. Then Knowls Shaw held a meeting in the courthouse in 1866 and organized a church with twenty-five or thirty members. They rented the German Methodist building, now owned by the United Brethren, for fifty dollars a year. Here Rev. Thomas J. Murdock preached for a year or two, but the congregation was not strong enough to keep up. The building was given up, although the members met at private homes for a while.

The present Christian church at Brookville was established in May, 1886, by J. H. O. Smith, state evangelist, with charter members as follow: Dr. William Munnell, Mrs. Dr. Stodard, Robert Henry, Mr. and Mrs. Austin, John Dennett, Lucretia Dennett, Ed O'Hair, Caroline O'Hair, Keturah Templeton, R. D. Templeton, Wylie Templeton and Scott Templeton.

Rev. Smith conducted a series of meetings from April 9 to May 18, 1886, and during this time received ninety-three into the church by immersion and about thirty others renewed their membership by letter. In



June the trustees of the new organized church purchased the old Methodist building, and on July 25 the church was dedicated by Rev. J. H. O. Smith with appropriate services. He was assisted by Rev. J. B. Chafee, of the local Methodist church, Elder Foster, of Indianapolis, and Elder James Oakshett, of Brookville. This same building had been dedicated by the Methodist church June 28, 1840, and there were twelve people present at the dedication in 1886 who had attended the one forty-six years before.

The church has had a steady growth from the time of its reorganization in 1886. Regular services are held every Sabbath by the pastor and a Sunday school has been maintained from the beginning.

The pastors from 1886 to 1915 are as follows: W. A. Foster, July, 1886, to January, 1888; S. F. Chandler, February, 1888, to September, 1888; Hunter McDonald, September, 1888, to September, 1889; William Kraft, October, 1889, to January, 1892; W. F. Ackman, April, 1892, to April, 1893; William Kraft, March, 1894, to September, 1896; H. C. Patterson, summer of 1897; Gilbert Jones, January, 1899, to September, 1900; Alex McMillin, April, 1901, to October, 1902; W. D. Star, 1905 to 1907; J. W. Jones, March, 1907, to April, 1909; D. L. Milligan, May, 1910, to July, 1910; E. J. Cain, May, 1911, to September, 1912; E. W. Akman, December, 1912, to December, 1913; W. T. Crawley, present pastor.

#### LAUREL.

The Christian church at Laurel was organized by Elder O. F. McHargue, March 31, 1888, with charter members as follows: E. C. Chafee, Mrs. Inez Chafee, Mrs. M. J. O'Hair, Mrs. Lizzie Groves, Mrs. A. R. Bosley, Gertrude James, Melissa Anderson, Curtis Cardner, John W. Plough, Luella Stephens, Charles Stephens, George W. Weir, Adonijah Wiley, Belle, Zella, Gussie and John O'Hair, Florence Manley, Minnie Goehner, Amelia Herman, Anna and Julia Herman, Flora Manley, Nannie and Lizzie McDonald, John F. Morgan, Thomas A. Clark, John W. Clark, Milton H. Clark, Martha J. Clark, Phoebe Clark and J. H. Groves.

The present membership is sixty-five. Among the faithful pastors are the following: O. F. McHague, H. S. Riggs, D. W. Campbell, John Beekey, D. J. Miller, L. A. Moore, W. O. Moore, L. A. Winn, J. A. Jones, E. J. Cain, D. T. Weaver and Omer Hufford.

At first, meetings were held in Gifford's hall (Red Men's hall), then in the old Lutheran church, and still later in a school building. Next the old Presbyterian church was purchased and remodeled and is still in use. It is



valued at about two thousand dollars. Services are held every other week and a flourishing Sabbath school is carried on each Lord's day. Many a man and woman has gone forth from this society prepared to battle in life.

In Metamora township, more than eighty-five years ago, a church was established by the New Light society—a forerunner of the Christian church—which was situated at Elm Grove. There primitive services were conducted and much excitement prevailed; some of the worshipers had what was termed the “jerks,” such as described by Edward Eggleston in his “Circuit Rider.” They had great mental excitement. People used to come from far and near out of mere curiosity, even from Brookville. This society existed until about 1850.

It is related of this society that about seventy years ago at a big monthly meeting they had a number to baptize, and marched to the Trace branch, where a big flood had recently washed out a basin in the stream's bed on either side of the creek. A foot-log extended to the drift. John Dillard walked out on the log to observe the ceremony of baptism. The log turned over with him and he floundered in the depths of the water which splashed the shore. As he came out of the water a brother extended to him the “right hand of fellowship,” believing he was a newly baptized convert. It greatly entertained the assembled crowd and amused the man of God in the water who was performing the ceremony so that he had to turn his face from the throng assembled on the banks.

#### ANDERSONVILLE.

About 1855 William Pruett, the proprietor of the village of Buena Vista, in Salt Creek township, erected at his own expense a church building in his town. He let all denominations have it and it was sometimes used by the Methodists, and later by the Christian church. Still later this denomination built a place of worship of their own, and the old chapel went to ruin. The Christian people still maintain a good congregation in the place.

The Christian church at Andersonville was organized in 1846 by Henry R. Pritchard, with charter members as follows: James Anderson and wife, George Jones and wife, Ned Farthing and wife, Samuel Watson and Morgan Hunt and wife. The present total membership is sixty. A church building was erected in 1855—a frame structure still standing and in use. The following have faithfully served as pastors of this church: Revs. Henry R. Pritchard, Franklin Thomas, J. P. Orr, J. E. Taylor, I. N. Teeter, O. F. McHague, L. D. McGowan, W. D. Willoughby, F. D. Muse, Dr. I. W. Ray-





burn, W. T. Sellers, Frank Thomas, C. C. Cline, W. B. Sherman, W. O. Moore, A. H. Moore, J. Morris, S. S. Offutt, David Campbell, D. R. Campbell, H. W. Edwards and F. Wilson Kaler.

Another congregation is had in Laurel township, known as Sanes Creek church, the data of which is not at hand.

At Buena Vista there are now two Christian churches—one split off from the other on account of church music, so it is reported. This division occurred about two years ago, in 1913, and one branch purchased a residence, which they have converted into a church building, in which they hold regular services at this time.

#### LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

The Evangelical Protestant Trinity Congregation, in the southwest corner of section 16 of Highland township, was organized March 28, 1848, by Rev. Wier, with members as follows: Peter Reidinger, Henrich Wolber, Johannes Gesell, Herman Frederick Doebbeling, Philip L. Gesell, Jacob Gesell, William Klemme, Herman Wolber, Philip Gesell, Frederick Minnemann, Balthasar Berg, Heinrich Hahn, Jacob W. Jacobson, Philip Kratz, Johann Frederick Precht, Johan Heinrich Ellermann and Johan Wolber.

The present voting membership is seventeen and the communicant membership of those baptized is one hundred and twenty. Since 1882, one hundred and ten infants have been baptized. Since 1884 about eighty-five young people have received catechetical instructions and have been confirmed members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. Thirty persons have been buried from the congregation. This church belongs to the Ohio synod. The same pastor serving here also serves a church in Dearborn county, the total salary being five hundred and twenty-five dollars.

The congregation worshipped in a log church until the autumn of 1893, and then built its present building, a brick structure. The cornerstone was laid in August, 1893. The seating capacity is one hundred and fifty. Its value is two thousand dollars. The parsonage is valued at eighteen hundred dollars. Both German and English languages are taught and spoken in church and Sunday school.

The following have served as pastors: Rev. Wier (1848), followed by Revs. Jones, Meisner, Links, Meisner the second time, C. Althoff, 1881-1903; J. C. Einfalt, 1904-09; Fred Ihrig, 1909-10; A. C. Kleinlein, 1910-12. The present pastor, Rev. G. A. Spring, has been serving since December, 1912.

The parent church of the above society was organized in 1838 as the





Evangelical Protestant St. Peters church. In that year they bought forty acres and built a small log church. In 1868 a good brick building was erected. The congregation has kept up its existence through all these years.

The old Lutheran church building at Laurel stands totally deserted, probably the most in positive dilapidation and decay of any of the old church buildings in the county today. The few Lutherans in the vicinity have either united with other churches in Laurel or attend the Lutheran church at Brookville.

#### ST. THOMAS EVANGELICAL PROTESTANT LUTHERAN.

Shortly after the Germans began to settle in Brookville they took steps toward the organization of the Lutheran church. In the early forties meetings were held in the town hall and Presbyterian church, ministers coming from Hamilton, Cincinnati and Klemme's Corner. The formal organization took place July 6, 1848. In 1848 the Lutherans bought the Presbyterian church, and on September 17 of the same year it was dedicated as a Lutheran church by Rev. Alvis Anker, assisted by Rev. Porter, of Cincinnati. Rev. Anker continued as pastor for one year and was then succeeded by Rev. Dr. Herman Blecken, who was a physician as well as a minister, and served his flock in this double capacity from 1849 to 1851. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Cordier, who instructed and confirmed the first catechetical class in the church at Brookville. This class was as follows: Thomas Stang, John G. Stang, William Vogle, Fred Starkel, Fred Ulrich, Martin Baxner, William Ellerman, Christian Hofer, Christina Hofer, Christina Reidenbach, Marie Nestheimer, Marie Grimme, Anna Ellerman, Louisa Veith, Louisa Schmierle and Maria Muller.

Under the influence and guidance of Rev. Blecken the first school for Lutheran and Catholic children was started. The first classes were held in a small frame house built on the bank of the canal back of Mrs. Wilhelm's confectionery store. Later the school held forth in the little brick schoolhouse which stood on the lot in the rear of Master's new hardware store. This building stood there until a railroad was built through Brookville, and after that the pupils attended school in the old seminary building.

While Dr. C. C. Thomas was pastor (1868-70) the old papers and records of the church were destroyed and he wrote in the new church record as much as he could gather up concerning the material in the old records. It was during his ministry that the first parsonage was acquired. It is still standing on Franklin avenue and is now occupied by Mr. Brooks. In 1868 the first organ was put in the church. In 1872 the church was remodeled



and at that time its name was changed from Orthodox Lutheran to Evangelical Protestant Lutheran. Between 1885 and 1888 the church was again repaired and remodeled; a new floor, seats, stained glass windows and doors were added. The financial condition of the church was never very strong; the record shows that Rev. C. A. J. Cramer received only six hundred and sixty-five dollars for his three-year service. Fortunately, Rev. Cramer received something for his services at Klemme's Corner, since he served that church during the same three years and lived there. In 1902 the present parsonage was built.

The first members of the Brookville church included the following: George Ulrich, Ernest Dantrich, Conrad Metzger, George Wiedner, George Stang, John Ruple, Daniel Starkel, Louis Feddermann, Fred Scheibe, Gottlieb Kieseler, John Henrici, Jacob Knerr, George Schlapp, Daniel Devening, Peter Spitzfaden, Zachariah and Adam Fogel, the Finks, Ritzis, Hoerles and many others.

The church has had twenty-one pastors during its career of sixty-seven years. Some of these ministers married Brookville girls, among them being Cordier, who married a Miss Hertle; C. C. Wagoner, who married Mary Kieseler; Gustave Michelmann, who married Lizzie Klemme. The complete list of pastors is as follows: Revs. Alvis Anker, 1848-49; Herman Blecken, 1849-51; Henry Cordier, 1851-56; Kuch, 1856-57; Tummler, 1857-60; Richter, 1860-61; Arnold, 1861-64; Kiesel, 1864; Nestmann, 1864-67; C. C. Thomas, 1868-70; O. G. Heinisch, 1870-72; Gustave Bochert, 1872-76; Joseph Schmatzel, 1876-85; C. A. J. Cramer, 1885-88; C. G. Wagner, 1889-91; Paul Schmidt, 1891-95; Wellhausen, 1895-97; Gustave Michelmann, 1897-1900; Gilbert, 1900-03; N. S. Luz, 1903-05; Joseph L. Schatz, 1905-12; Max Braunersreuther, 1913-14; Jacob Flegler, 1915.

They have rented their parsonage to the Christian minister, Rev. Crawley. The interior of this historic old brick church, surrounded by many score of graves and a number of the old-fashioned tombs, is, indeed, beautiful. The carpeting, organ and all furnishings go toward making a very attractive place for worship.

#### ST. JOHN'S EVANGELICAL PROTESTANT LUTHERAN CHURCH.

In 1837 the first Lutheran church was established in Huntersville, at which time a log church was erected. The present church building was dedicated August 5, 1860, and has been in continuous use down to the present time. In 1912 the church celebrated its diamond anniversary. The first pas-



tors were Rev. Bauermeister, who remained a year, and was followed by Rev. Brant. Rev. H. Steding has been the pastor for the past twelve years. This is the largest Lutheran church in the county. It has a membership of over two hundred.

At Peppertown, Salt Creek township, in the center of a large German community, a log church was built in 1850, under the pastorate of Rev. Jones. A lot was offered them for thirty-five dollars by John S. Scott, but they were too poor to pay that sum, and later purchased one at twelve dollars. On this they erected a log church, borrowing fifty dollars from the German friends at Huntersville in order to finish the building. Among the leaders were John Koerner, A. Pepper, N. Heineman, H. Koch and C. Pouchs. This log house served the congregation until 1875, when a brick building was erected at a cost of four thousand dollars. Rev. William Younts was the first pastor, and served the church many years. Joseph Schmatzel was pastor from 1875 to 1885. The society is still flourishing and is served by pastors from other points at the present time. The church has been completely overhauled. The interior has been decorated very artistically. The church is built over an old graveyard.

#### UNITED BRETHREN CHURCHES.

The first church organized in Posey township was the United Brethren, about 1830, by Rev. John Morgan and Rev. Aaron Farmer, known as the "United Brethren in Christ." The society grew in numbers and was a potent factor for good in the community many years. It built a neat frame church building. As early as 1880 no less than nine preachers had gone forth from this congregation as heralds of the cross. Some of these are men of note, holding responsible positions in the great work entrusted to the churches of their choice, including the United Brethren, Methodist Episcopal and Christian churches. This church is still a working force in the community, or rather the successor to the above, as it was reorganized in 1847. It now has a membership of seventy-six and owns property in Andersonville valued at about eight hundred dollars. Among the pastors here may be named Revs. O. W. Whitecotton, Hanson, Wattering, Brock, Shaw, Moody, Seelig, I. T. Osborn, N. G. Gray, Burchard, and the present pastor, Rev. A. B. Grubbs.

The Oak Forest church still has occasional services in the building which they sold a few years ago to James Stewart. He allows them to use the building free of charge.





## OTWELL CHAPEL.

Otwell Chapel is the only United Brethren church ever organized in White Water township. It is nearly two miles southeast of Drewersburg. It is named in honor of the two men, E. Otto and W. Hollowell, who donated the land on which to build the church. The name is a curious compound of the names of the two donors—Ot-well.

At Brookville and vicinity occasional preaching commenced about 1893 by a United Brethren preacher of this conference, and in 1896 the class that had just been formed purchased the old German Methodist church building. Since then there has been occasional, though by no means regular, stated preaching services. The church has never had a large membership. Many resided in the country, and by removals and deaths the class has been decreased until it now has but about eighteen members. Rev. John Seelig, now of Dublin, was prominent in the work of this class. The first minister was Rev. John Jackson, who was pastor at the date of buying the building. He never lived in Brookville, but on a small farm in the country, near the town. Then came Rev. John Seelig, who was succeeded by Rev. Golden, after which came Rev. McCarty. At the time of the flood of 1913 Rev. Levi was pastor. Since then the work has been in charge of Rev. Bray, who in fact has charge of nearly all the United Brethren churches in the county, including the one at Oak Forest, and the one west of Brookville, near the West Fork Methodist Episcopal church. Of recent years there has not been regular service in any of these churches. Usually once a month services are held in all the United Brethren churches of the county. Rev. Bray manages to hold services occasionally in each of the churches in the county, and thus keeps alive a small class in the neighborhoods in which they are located. There is no resident pastor in the county at this date.

The United Brethren society built a log church on Snail creek near the western line of that township. This church is still standing and is occasionally used for services, although the congregation has recently erected a new church about a mile down Snail creek. The congregation bought a frame schoolhouse in Bath township, tore it down and set it up at its present site in Brookville township. The old church was called Liberty church, while the new building is known as Center chapel. There was a cemetery at the old church, but there has never been one established at the new site. This church is served by the pastor in charge of the United Brethren church in Brookville.

One of the first United Brethren churches to organize in the West was





that is known as Old Franklin chapel, located three miles southeast of Fairfield. About 1819 Jacob Antrim and John Fetterhoff began to preach in the western part of the Wayne Purchase. Their first regular preaching place in the White Water valley was at the house of Henry Fry on Templeton's creek. Mr. Fry had been a member of this church in the East. Through his influence, Bishop Krumler was induced to attempt the organization of a church here. A class was established at the home of Mr. Fry, camp meetings were frequently held in the grove and in due time a place for worship was provided. This church was dedicated by Rev. Michael Bathenburg on May 31, 1831. The building was made of brick burned on the ground and generous donations allowed the pioneer church to be built and furnished. The present pastor is Rev. W. T. Sanders, of Muncie, Indiana, who preaches every two weeks.

On Saturday, May 30, 1914, memorial services were held at two o'clock in the afternoon, that being the eighty-third anniversary of the church. A fine program was had and the attendance was very large.

The Christian Endeavor Society of Franklin church was organized August 4, 1912, by C. E. Hunt, the pastor. Its first officers were: Roy V. Davis, president; Orris Davis, vice-president; Anna Anthony, secretary; John N. Norman, treasurer. The program committee was Minnie Burke. The membership committee, with Irene Linkel as chairman, was Susie Brauchla, Pearl Bockover, Mabel Brauchla, Walter Sawyer, Charles Bockover and Elsie Howell. The charter members were as follows: Rev. C. E. Hunt (honorary founder), Anna Anthony, Clara Linkel, Roy V. Davis, Walter Sawyer, Murray O. Spenny, George O. Davis, Loretta Norman, Anna Leman, Bessie Mullin, Levi Mullin, John H. Norman, T. B. Thackery, Allison Bockover, Jr., Samuel Lemar, Edith Templeton, T. F. Thackery, Nora Davis, W. E. Thackery, Asa Davis, Irene Linkle, Laura P. Anthony, Coleman, Della M. Anthony, Oliver Linkel, Mary Thackery, Elsie Newell, Minnie Burke, Elsie Brown, Eva Thackery, Altha Thackery, Gertrude Watterson, Rev. E. B. Cunningham, Herbert R. Thackery, Francis Linkel, Landy Lemar, Ralph Martin, Herschel Martin, Edgar Shaffer, Everett Watterson, Harry Watterson.

The present officers are: President, Mary Thackery; vice-president, Olive Linkel; secretary, Della Anthony; assistant secretary, Irene Linkel; treasurer, Orris Davis; program committee, Eva Thackery.

On May 18, 1913, Anna Anthony and Clara Linkel were elected as delegates to go to Anderson, Indiana, to attend the twenty-first annual Christian Endeavor convention on June 10, 11 and 12. On June 14, 1914, Irene Linkel and Elsie Howell were elected delegates to the Young People's Society of



Christian Endeavor convention to be held at the First United Brethren church, Marion, Indiana.

The report of the Sunday school connected with Franklin United Brethren church for the twenty-seven Sundays in 1915 was as follows: Members enrolled, 71; average attendance per Sunday, 38; total amount in treasury, \$14.50; total amount of missionary money, \$4.20; average collection per Sunday, 54 cents; number on Cradle Roll, 22; money taken, 17 cents; number in home department, 17; money collected, 80 cents. The collection the first Sunday of each month is given to missions.

One special feature of Old Franklin church is the care taken of the cemetery near the church. It is an old burying ground and has been kept in the best condition, and is said by many to be the best country cemetery grounds in all Indiana. Here the little mounds are kept sacred. The return of each Memorial-day occasion finds the grounds and the graves in order, and the Decoration-day services have come to be of great interest, all of which bespeaks well for the Christian spirit of the community in which this quiet city of the dead is located. The beginning of the decoration of soldiers' graves at this point was in May, 1888, when Henry H. Miller walked across the field from the farm known as the Samuel Howell place and placed flags on the graves. In 1889 the old soldiers of the neighborhood met and appointed a committee and arranged to meet on Saturday following the national day and decorate the graves. The old war veterans gave interesting and pathetic talks. But the congregation kept increasing until it was necessary to procure better talent for speakers. In 1895 the services were conducted in conjunction with the annual meeting of the church. The same speaker addressed the people both Saturday and Sunday. The speaker was Doctor Bell. Since then the annual speakers have been as follow: 1896, J. T. Roberts; 1897, Rev. Weekly; 1898, J. E. Shannon; 1899, Dr. W. R. Funk; 1900, Rev. Mathews; 1901, Rev. D. O. Darling; 1902, Rev. Brook; 1903, Rev. J. E. Shannon; 1904, Rev. Brook; 1905, Rev. C. Parker; 1906, Rev. Gable; 1907, Rev. Brook; 1908, Rev. Alonzo Myer; 1909, Bishop Carter; 1910, J. F. Reynolds; 1911, Rev. J. E. Shannon; 1912, Rev. C. L. B. Brain; 1913, Rev. Ida Cunningham; 1914, Rev. W. O. Fries.

At present there are buried in this cemetery nine Civil war soldiers and one soldier of the War of 1812. Two "unknown" graves are also decorated.

Another church of this denomination was organized in the extreme western part of Brookville township, where a small chapel was erected and a class held for many years, but was finally dissolved.



## THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

The first Universalist church in Franklin county was organized at Fairfield August 20, 1848, although as early as 1841 a few members of this denomination had engaged the services of Rev. Henry Gifford to preach for them "one sermon in each month on the Sabbath at a salary of thirty-six dollars per annum." Before the church was formally organized two other ministers served the small congregation at Fairfield. Rev. W. Y. Emmett followed Rev. Gifford at the same salary and labored for two years and three months. He was succeeded by Rev. C. Crane, who served the congregation for nine months, for which he received a salary of eighteen dollars. Rev. W. C. Brooks was called in 1847 and was the pastor when the church was finally organized on August 20, 1848.

Rev. Brooks preached one sermon a month for two years and a half and was paid fifty dollars a year for his services. His third year he preached twice a month and was paid seventy-five dollars for the year. In January, 1849, the society bought a lot of William Moore, of Fairfield, for which they paid one hundred dollars, and in the spring of the same year the building of a church was begun. It was finished and dedicated in June, 1850, the dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Henry Gifford. This church cost two thousand dollars and all of the money was raised by voluntary contributions. The church was burned down several years ago. The charter members were Hezekiah Ogden, Lydia Ogden, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Thomas, James Barrickman, Thomas Hayward, George Fish, Daniel St. John, Harrison Buckles, James Wright, Daniel Landon, Henry Husted and Caroline Buckles.

The list of ministers as given in the records of the church is as follows: W. C. Brooks, 1847-51; C. F. Wait, 1852-53; W. B. Linck, 1853-55; W. W. Curry, 1855-56; B. B. Bennett, 1856-57; W. C. Brooks, 1859-60; A. Gage, 1860-61; J. D. H. Corwine, 1861-63; Marion Crosley, 1863-66; Jacob W. Crosley, 1866-67; E. Case, 1867-70; Frank Evans, 1870-73; R. N. John, 1873-75; Mary T. Clark, 1880-81; H. A. Merrill, 1881-83; I. B. Grandy, 1891-93; McCord, 1894-95; Sarah L. Stoner, 1897-98; Edna McDonald preached a few times during 1897; Marion Crosley, 1898-99; according to the minute record of the church, the last sermon was preached by I. B. Grandy in August, 1899.

Another Universalist church was one of the earliest organizations in Posey township, in the neighborhood of Andersonville, but there are no facts as to it further than that it had an existence a few years, and, like most of this denomination, was unable to survive.





At Mt. Carmel another Universalist church sprang into existence September 15, 1850. M. V. Simonson, an ardent believer in salvation for all mankind, donated a substantial brick edifice which he erected, partly for his own use and partly for church uses, with the understanding that when he was through with the toils and trials of life, the entire property should go to the church of his choice. Rev. Jones and his wife, who is also a minister, have served the church at Mt. Carmel for the past several years.

#### MORAVIAN MISSIONARIES IN BROOKVILLE.

Few people ever heard of the two Moravian missionaries who passed through Franklin county in the spring of 1801, and camped for a few days on the site of the present town of Brookville. It is true that they left no impress upon the life of the county, and yet their trip up the White Water is not without interest to the students of the county's history.

The two missionaries in question were traveling northward to locate a mission on the banks of White river near the present site of Anderson. They left Cincinnati on April 14, 1801, and, according to the diary which they kept, reached Franklin county about ten days later. The part of their account which falls within the purview of this article begins on April 24, and is as follows:

"In the morning early one of our white people shot a large deer of which we (&) our Indians received a share. When all had breakfasted we started. At noon we passed a large Indian camp ground (&) about 3 P. M. we finally, safely reached the forks. Here our journey by water came to an end & everything was unloaded from the canoes. Mr. Harper & the other white man now bid us a friendly farewell. They wished us God's blessing & hastened home with the canoes. We at once built a hut of bark for our things (&) put them under shelter in this dry place. Then pitching our tent we thanked the Lord that we had come thus far, with his assistance. Now we still had a distance of 100 miles by land before us (&) we did not yet know how we would accomplish it. Our messenger had not yet returned but we trusted the Lord that we would find ways (&) means so that we would at last reach the place of our destination. The White Water creek separates here into two arms, the one from the west & the other from the north. Between these arms or forks we encamped on a stretch of land through which the trail to Woapicamikunk passes, quite near our camp. Quite near there is a fine bottom where our cows find a





great quantity of grass. We made ourselves as comfortable as possible (&) awaited with anxiety the return of our messenger.

"25th.—A shot was heard early in the morning (&) our Indian brethren at once returned it several times. Soon after a young, painted Indian arrived. He was encamped only a mile from us (&) belongs to the same family as that of our messenger, the head of which had gone for us to Woapicamikunk.

"Sunday 26th.—The entire heathen family today visited us. During the afternoon Br. Kluge held a service, after which our Indians asked us whether they could give some flour to the wife of our messenger because they have had no bread for a whole year; living in the woods, they have only meat. Not only did we allow this but also gave some of ours, for which they were very thankful.

"27th.—Our Indian brethren went hunting (&) we, white people, made use of the fine weather for unpacking our camp clothes. At the same time we anxiously awaited the return of our messenger from Woapicamikunk. In the evening Br. Joshua told us that this Indian family, of which the head had gone as a messenger, had offered their horse, if during the absence of the messenger, we wished to continue our journey, so as not to remain the whole time at one place. She also offered herself, with her children, to carry anything in order to help our advance. We considered the matter with our Indian brethren. They were all in favor of it so that we could move on. We accepted the voluntary offer of these heathen (&) decided to make a beginning next day.

"28th.—They brought a horse to our camp (&) just as we were busy packing, a strong bay horse came running, as if by accident, from the woods, without anyone being with it. The Indian brethren recognized it as an Indian horse. Without knowing to whom it belonged we caught it at once (&) loaded it also. In this way we now had two horses, with which we transported a good part of our things for five miles. Late at night the Indian brethren returned with the horses (&) brought us the unpleasant news that the messenger had returned from Woapicamikunk, but had brought no horses for our journey. He had found neither the chiefs nor the Indians at home. The former had gone to Fort Vincent to make a treaty (&) the latter have not yet returned from the hunt. He said further that he had sent our tobacco down the river to the other Indian towns, yet he did not know whether we would receive help, because he thought the Indians were also not at home. This news was very depressing (&) we were not a little worried about our journey, because we were in the woods where



no help could be found. But as we had begun to move we continued our journey in the hope that our Lord would not forsake us."

These four days (April 24-28) seemed to have been spent somewhere upon the ridge separating the forks of White Water, but the exact location will never be known. It should be added, in conclusion, that the missionaries finally reached their destination on the banks of White river near Anderson and maintained a mission there for about five years.

#### ST MICHAEL'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

St. Michael's church, of Brookville, has the largest membership of any church in the county, and the most valuable church property. However, it is not the oldest church in the county. A few Catholics came to Brookville as early as 1838, and were regularly visited by the Rev. Joseph Ferneding, of New Alsace, Indiana. When he left the diocese in 1842, he reported the condition of his missions to the bishop, mentioning Brookville as having fourteen families, but no church. About 1844 Rev. William Engeln began visiting the Catholic families regularly each month, and held divine services in private houses. Michael Schrank and Melchior Witt were among the pioneer members of the church, and services were usually held in the home of the former by the visiting priest. It was in the following year that the church bought its first property. The court records at Brookville show that on January 23, 1845, a lot with a small brick building thereon was purchased for the sum of five hundred dollars. This building was fitted up for the first Catholic church of Brookville. This site is now occupied by the present church building.

From this time the congregation was regularly attended by the priests who resided at St. Peter's, St. Leon and St. Mary's of the Rocks. In 1850 an addition to the church grounds was purchased, and eight years later the present St. Michael's church was erected under the direction of the Rev. Januarius Weisenberger. He was a man of great energy and zeal and had the good will and assistance of his parishioners in this great undertaking. Something of the magnitude of the task which faced him may be understood when it is known that there were then only about forty families in the congregation. The original cost of the church was ten thousand dollars, and thus it will be seen that the building of the edifice must have meant great sacrifices for the loyal members of the church. However, the congregation continued to increase and within a comparatively short time the church was enabled to purchase additional ground and make other improvements.



In 1863 the Rev. G. H. Ostlangenberg became the first resident priest. Previous to his assuming charge the congregation had purchased a frame residence north of the church for a parsonage. As soon as Father Ostlangenberg was installed he began to hasten the completion of the church building, and within a short time opened a parochial school under the direction of the Venerable Sisters of Oldenburg, who have had charge of the school down to the present time. During his incumbency he purchased a cemetery at the north end of the town.

In 1868 Father Ostlangenberg resigned and took charge of a parish near Covington, Kentucky, where he remained until his death, June 4, 1885. He was succeeded by the Rev. Meinrad Fleischmann, who remained here for twenty-nine years. In the year following his assumption of the charge, he purchased two lots near the church, on which a school building was erected in 1873. Father Fleischmann purchased and installed the beautiful altars and bells in the church and built the brick parsonage at a cost of four thousand dollars. He was a man of wonderful energy and enthusiasm and worked with great success for the welfare of the parish. When he was transferred, in 1897, to a larger field of labor, the congregation, then numbering about one hundred forty families, was entirely free of debt. During his long pastorate he watched faithfully over his flock and the congregation prospered.

Rev. Anthony Schenk followed Father Fleischmann and, as he was a very zealous man for the work of God, he accomplished great things for his parish. In 1902 he rebuilt St. Michael's church at a cost of twenty-five thousand dollars. He saw that the growing congregation could no longer be accommodated and, he it said to his zeal and credit, it is the finest church edifice in the county. He assisted generously with his own means in the remodeling of the church. During his pastorate the chapel in St. Michael's cemetery was erected through the munificence of Mrs. Mary A. Benusee. Father Schenk had other plans in view, but death claimed this pious and zealous priest, on March 21, 1910. As he had not provided a monument for himself the congregation, in grateful remembrance, erected one to his memory.

Rev. Andrew Schaaf, who had been the pastor of the church at Poseyville, Indiana, for fifteen years, succeeded Father Schenk upon the latter's death. He at once took up the work left by his worthy predecessor and to the best of his ability followed in his worthy footsteps. His first thought was to pay off the remaining debt on the church, which was less than three thousand dollars. In 1912 he rebuilt St. Michael's school, which was made necessary on account of the increasing number of children in the parish. It





is a modern building in every respect and was erected at a cost of seventeen thousand dollars. He has taken a great interest in the cemetery of the church, and in 1911 purchased from William Smiester four acres, for which he paid two thousand dollars. Another addition was made to the cemetery in 1913 at a cost of seven hundred and fifty dollars, so that the cemetery now contains a total of nine acres.

Father Schaaf has also made extensive improvements to the church. The fact that the congregation, after having raised twenty-five thousand dollars for the rebuilding of St. Michael's church in less than ten years, from 1902-1912, has since then raised an additional fifteen thousand dollars for improvements above the regular current expenses, speaks well for the generosity of the parishioners of St. Michael's church. The membership in 1915 embraced two hundred and seventy families of eleven hundred and seventy souls. There were one hundred and eighty-seven pupils in the parochial school during the year 1914-15. Tuition is free in the St. Michael's school for all Catholic children, as all expenses for its maintenance are paid out of the church treasury.

#### CATHOLIC SOCIETIES OF ST. MICHAEL'S PARISH.

The Catholic church provides a number of societies for the benefit of her members. There are societies for the children, separate organizations for the young people, societies for the married as well as the unmarried women and societies for men of different ages. Practically all of the membership of St. Michael's is found in one or the other of the several societies under the auspices of the church.

#### GUARDIAN ANGEL SOCIETY.

All children of the parish under the age of twelve are included in the Guardian Angel Society. This includes the children of both sexes and at the time of their solemn communion the girls become eligible to membership in the Young Ladies' Sodality, while the boys may join the Young Men's Sodality.

#### YOUNG LADIES' SODALITY.

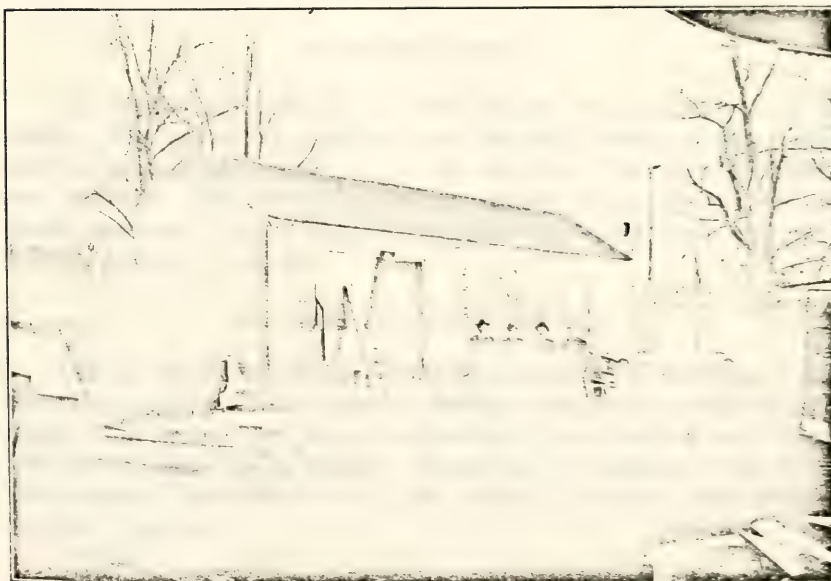
The membership of the Young Ladies' Sodality includes the young unmarried ladies of the parish. They receive holy communion in a body on the second Sunday of each month. The membership now includes one hun-







ST. MICHAEL'S CATHOLIC CHURCH, SCHOOL AND PRIEST'S RESIDENCE,



FIRST CATHOLIC CHURCH IN BROOKVILLE.



dred and sixteen girls. The officers for the current year are as follow: Ella Dudley, president; Edith Peters, vice-president; Hilda Koehler, secretary; Mary Ritzi, treasurer; Pauline Fehlinger and Antonetta Weber, councillors.

#### YOUNG MEN'S SODALITY.

The Young Men's Sodality society includes the young men of the parish and now has a membership of ninety. They receive holy communion on the fourth Sunday of each month. The officers for the current year are as follow: David Senefeld, president; Edwin Baker, vice-president; John Ritzi, secretary-treasurer; Leo Selm and Herbert Geis, councillors.

#### THE HOLY ROSARY SOCIETY.

The Society of the Holy Rosary includes the married ladies of the parish and now has a membership of one hundred and forty-three. They receive holy communion on the first Sunday of each month and hold conference after vespers on the same day. The present officers are as follow: Mrs. Albert Ferris, president; Mrs. F. J. Baker, vice-president, and Mrs. William Baudenditle, secretary-treasurer.

#### ST. MICHAEL'S SOCIETY.

The membership of the St. Michael's Society includes the men of the parish. They receive holy communion on the third Sunday of each month and hold meeting after high mass of the same day. They now have fifty-two members. The officers for the current year are as follow: M. A. Jacobs, president; Michael Gartner, vice-president; Henry Gagle, secretary; William Burkhardt, treasurer.

#### ST. PETER'S BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

The St. Peter's Benevolent Society (incorporated) is made up of the men of the parish and holds a regular meeting on the second Sunday of each month. The society now has a membership of one hundred and fifteen. The present officers are as follows: Frank Geis, Sr., president; Otto Roth, vice-president; Henry Gagle and Louis Aulbach, secretaries, and William Burkhardt, treasurer.



## THIRD ORDER OF ST. FRANCIS.

The Third Order of St. Francis is restricted to the unmarried women of the parish. They receive holy communion on the third Sunday of each month. They now have a membership of twenty-five.

## KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS.

Brookville Council No. 1010, Knights of Columbus, was organized May 14, 1905, with a class of forty-four candidates, namely: Lewis J. Ariens, Anthony J. Biltz, Frank J. Baker, John F. Burdick, Robert Clauter, Ray J. Dudley, Joseph F. Dudley, Joseph C. Dudley, John L. Dietz, Valentine Eckerle, Henry Eckerle, Frederick Eckerle, Harry Fries, Joseph A. Fries, Jr., Carl Gagle, George A. Geis, William M. Geis, Frank J. Geis, Alexander M. Hall, William Haubold, August Hackman, Joseph Hannan, John Haman, Michael A. Jacob, Frank L. Klotz, Henry J. Meyer, Matthew Phelan, Albert Riedman, Frederick J. Riedman, Otto J. Roth, Charles G. Reifel, Rev. Anthony Schenk, Jacob J. Schuck, Anthony J. Suhre, Joseph P. Samoniell, John Stenger, Albert R. Stenger, Edward F. Stenger, Francis J. Tulley, Martin Weber, Ferdinand Werst and Michael Williams. The first degree was conferred by the Connersville Council, the second by the Cincinnati Council and the third by the Richmond Council. There were several hundred visiting members of the Knights in Brookville on that Sunday, including the Rushville Council, which attended in a body. At the close of the installation a banquet was given in the town hall for the new members and their visiting brothers. Doctor Averdick, of Covington, Kentucky, acted as toastmaster. During the banquet Anna Mollaun sang "I Wait for Thee," Mrs. George Geis sang "Sing Me to Sleep," and Mrs. F. J. Geis furnished the piano music.

The first officers of the local council were as follow: Frank Tulley, grand knight; Mathew Phelan, deputy grand knight; Frank J. Baker, chancellor; Harry Fries, recording secretary; John Burdick, financial secretary; Frank J. Geis, treasurer; William Haubold, lecturer; Edward Stenger, advocate; Joseph C. Dudley, warden; Albert Riedman, inside guard; Ray J. Dudley, outside guard; Rev. A. A. Schenk, chaplain; trustees, Otto Roth, one year, Joseph F. Dudley, two years, and William Geis, three years. The officers for the current year are as follow: Harry Fogel, grand knight; Otto Roth, deputy grand knight; Thomas H. Feltz, recorder; Joseph P. Samoniell, financial secretary; Frank Geis, Jr., treasurer; Joseph F. Dudley,





Pius C. Selm and Hugo Tettenborn, trustees. The council meets the second and fourth Thursdays of each month in their hall in the Carter building.

#### ST. MARY'S OF THE ROCKS, ST. MARY'S.

By far the greater majority of the farmers of Butler township are members of the Catholic church, for the most part descendants of Germans who emigrated to this country in the early forties of the last century. The original settlers, not a few of whom are still living, realizing their spiritual needs, begin at once to erect a suitable house of worship.

In 1844 the original Catholic community, numbering but fourteen families, built a log church on a hill overlooking the picturesque valley of Pipe creek. The congregation was at that time in charge of Rev. William Engeln, who resided at St. Peter's. The church was dedicated the same year under the title of St. Mary's of the Rocks, and twelve years later received its first resident pastor in the person of the Rev. Januarius Weissenberger.

In the year 1859 Father Weissenberger, seeing that the small log church could no longer accommodate the growing congregation, began the erection of the present large brick church. In December of the same year he was succeeded by the Rev. John P. Gillig, under whose pastorate the new church was completed. It was blessed by Bishop de St. Palais on September 8, 1862. Father Gillig departed in June, 1863, and was followed by the Rev. Leo Osredkar, O. S. F., residing at St. Peter's. The next resident priest was the Rev. Joseph Kaufmann, who was stationed here from 1866 till 1868. He was succeeded by the Rev. A. Nonnenmacher, 1868 till 1871, who built the present priest's residence of eight rooms. The Rev. Joseph Roesch was the pastor from 1871 to 1873 and the Rev. John M. Gabriel from January to August, 1874. The Rev. I. H. Girolt's pastorate extended from 1874 to 1888; his successor, the Rev. Martin Andres, was pastor from 1888 to 1902. He was followed by the Rev. C. P. Baron, 1902 to 1906. In May, 1906, the church was destroyed by fire of unknown origin, nothing but the walls remaining. His successor, Father E. J. Zirkelbach, in the same year began the rebuilding of the church and, thanks to his energy and zeal, succeeded in completing the new church, after spending more than twenty thousand dollars in its construction. The new church is the pride of the people of the parish, now numbering seventy-five families, who may well point to it as a monument of their self-sacrificing charity and perseverance in erecting so beautiful a temple of worship.

The present pastor, Rev. L. Weishaar, under whose guidance the des-





tinies of the parish have been directed since October 12, 1907, has added a number of needed improvements to the church, school and residence from time to time. In 1910 a new school building was erected, at a cost of more than four thousand dollars. The building is large and spacious and ample for the accommodation of the children.

Father Weishaar was born in the city of Chicago, March 13, 1876, and is the second youngest of a family of fifteen children. He was educated in the parochial schools of Chicago and at the age of thirteen entered the Jesuit College of that city. He also spent three years in a college near Kirkwood, Missouri, and completed his theological training in the seminary at St. Meinrad, Spencer county, Indiana, where he was ordained in 1904. His first charge was in St. Patrick's church, Terre Haute, Indiana, where he remained as assistant pastor for eighteen months. Ill health necessitated a change of climate, and in the fall of 1905 he went to southern California, where he remained for nearly a year, doing missionary work among the Indians and Mexicans. Upon his return to Indiana in 1906, he took charge of St. Mark's and missions in Perry county, in the southern part of the state. He remained there until 1907, when he became pastor of St. Mary's of the Rocks.

#### ST. PHILOMENA CHURCH, OAK FOREST.

There have been two churches of this name in Franklin county, the first one being located in Brookville township, on Wolf creek, about three miles southwest of the town of Brookville. The first St. Philomena was organized in the early forties and by 1844 the congregation was worshipping in a log church. The church was attended by the priest from Brookville, and as the years went by the membership increased to such numbers that it was deemed advisable to build a new church.

This was about 1870 and it was at this time that the second Philomena came into existence. The desire for a new building was communicated to the Bishop at Vincennes, and after carefully examining the situation, he finally selected a new site, the one now occupied by St. Philomena at Oak Forest. The Bishop felt that the location in Butler township was for the best interest of the church and its subsequent history has revealed the wisdom of his choice. The church at the new site was, of course, called St. Philomena, since the Bishop ordered that the members who had attended the little log church in Brookville township must ally themselves with the church to be established at Oak Forest. There were, unfortunately, some who were not resigned to the wish of the Bishop and, at the same time the church was



being erected at Oak Forest, started to build a large brick church on the old site on Wolf creek. Of the fifty-seven families who composed the old congregation in Brookville township, forty decided to build a new church on the old site, despite the orders of the Bishop.

Seventeen families composed the little congregation which erected the first building at Oak Forest. The bell in the church was dedicated and blessed January 15, 1871, and high mass was read at that time by Father Nonnemacher. The church was not quite completed at the time, but was finished during the summer of 1871. The congregation has increased and now embraces about forty families. The church has never had a resident pastor, but has always been attached to the church at St. Mary's of the Rocks. In 1908 Rev. L. Weishaar remodeled the church, spending about four thousand dollars in beautifying it. In 1913 a splendid pipe organ was installed and the church is now second to none of its size in the state in beauty and complete equipment.

#### ST. PHILOMENA CHURCH, BROOKVILLE TOWNSHIP.

In the early forties a number of Catholic families in the vicinity of section 1, township 9, range 3, organized a church on the banks of Wolf creek, about three miles southwest of Brookville. A log church was erected and services were held there continuously until 1874. While Rev. Janaurius Weisenberger was pastor of the church definite steps were taken toward the acquisition of a lot on which to erect a new building. On December 8, 1858, the trustees of St. Philomena, as the church was called from the beginning, bought a tract of land on the site above mentioned and there they erected a log building. A school building was erected just south of the church. The trustees in charge of the church and school were John Senefeld, Conrad Honecker and Conrad Huth.

By the first part of the seventies the congregation had so increased in membership and material prosperity that they felt justified in erecting a new church. Owing to the proximity of St. Michael's church at Brookville and St. Mary's church at Haymond, there was some opposition to the erection of the proposed church at the old site. The Bishop refused to give his permission for the erection of the church on the old site, yet despite his refusal forty families resolved to go ahead and build on the old site. Plans for the building were drawn up by Michael A. Jacob, who is still living in Brookville. When the building was completed, in 1874, the Bishop, of course, refused to dedicate it inasmuch as it had been erected without his consent.



Consequently, it was never used for the purpose for which it was designed. It was a substantial brick building, thirty-three by sixty-six by twenty-two feet and had a steeple ninety-six feet in height. It remained unused until it was torn down in 1906.

#### ST. PETER'S CHURCH, ST. PETER'S.

A few Catholic families settled in Highland township, near St. Peter's, as early as 1834 and in 1837 began to erect a little log church, which was dedicated as St. Peter's by Bishop Bruté, in 1838. This little church was attended by the Rev. Joseph Ferneding, of New Alsace, until 1842, when he left the diocese in 1842 and reported to the Bishop the condition of his missions, mentioning St. Peter's as having sixty acres of land and ninety families. From 1842 to 1844 Revs. Michael O'Rourke and Charles Oppermann, resident priests of Dover, attended the church. In 1844 the Rev. William Engeln became the first resident priest of St. Peter's and remained in charge until 1854. During his time the brick church and residence were built, which are substantial buildings to this day. In 1853 Bishop de St. Palais dedicated the church. From 1854 to 1859 the congregation was attended from Oldenburg by the Rev. Joseph Rudolf and at times from St. Leon by the Rev. Henry Koering. In 1859 the Rev. Leo Osredkar came to St. Peter's and remained till his death, May 4, 1882. During his long pastorate of twenty-three years the brick school was erected, the church neatly furnished and many improvements made. The congregation prospered and, due to his kind disposition, he was held in high esteem by all the members of his congregation.

After his death, the Rev. William Kemper took charge and remained until 1886. During his pastorate the new residence was erected. When he resigned, in 1886, the Rev. Ferdinand Hundt was assigned to St. Peter's, but, owing to opposition to him in the congregation, he left in 1889. The congregation was then without a resident priest until January, 1891, when the Rev. Joseph A. Fleishman was assigned to St. Peter's. He remained there for seventeen years and during his long pastorate he made many improvements, such as frescoing the church, installing new pews, providing beautiful stained glass windows and enlarging the sacristy. He resigned in 1908, owing to ill health, and died at Vincennes in 1910. When he left the congregation, the church was free of debt, as he was a man of great zeal and hard work. He was succeeded in 1908 by the Rev. Charles A. Wagoner, who remained till 1912, when, owing to ill health, he resigned, to the great





sorrow of his parishioners. He was succeeded by the present pastor, the Rev. William Wack.

The church census of 1914 gives St. Peter's one hundred and twenty families, of five hundred thirty-five souls, and a school attendance of eighty pupils. The church buildings are all in good repair and well furnished.

#### ST. ANNE CHURCH, HAMBURG.

About 1868 Wesley Martin, who owned a large tract of land in Salt Creek township, Franklin county, Indiana, laid out the present village of Hamburg. He offered to donate five acres of land provided a church would be built at once.

There were in the neighborhood about thirty-five Catholic families. These had been attending the Holy Family church at Oldenburg. The distance was rather great, the roads were bad and when Salt creek was high they were impassable. The Catholic farmers came together and decided to accept Martin's offer. Bishop M. de St. Palais gladly consented to the erection of the church. The Franciscan Fathers of Oldenburg directed the work. In the spring of 1869 the corner stone was laid and in the same year, on October 19, the church was dedicated. The church is of brick, measuring in the interior eighty-three by fifty-three feet, with a height of thirty-three feet in the clear. Other Catholic settlers then came, mostly Germans, and in a few years the congregation numbered about ninety families. In the last two decades, however, there has been a slight decrease. At present there are about eighteen families, of four hundred and twenty-five souls, belonging to the parish. The church property is free of debt. Twenty-five thousand dollars is not a too high estimate of the value of the property.

In 1876 a commodious two-story brick rectory was built, at the cost of about three thousand five hundred dollars ready for occupancy, and since then the congregation has had a resident pastor. Prior to that time the parish was taken care of by the Franciscan Fathers of Oldenburg. The names of the Fathers that appear most frequently in the records are as follow: Revs. Bonaventure Hammer, Louis Haverbeck, Clement Steinkamp, Dionysius Abarth, Eberhard and Gabriel Lipps.

Rev. Gabriel Lipps, under whose direction the rectory was built, became the first resident pastor in 1876. He remained until 1879, and was succeeded by Rev. Paul Alf, from 1879 to 1880; Rev. Eberhard, 1880-82; Rev. Clement Steinkamp, 1882-83; Rev. Beda Oldegering, 1883-84. All the Fathers mentioned above are Franciscans.





In February, 1884, the congregation came in charge of the secular priests. Rev. Matthew A. Gillig was pastor from 1884 to 1890. He was followed by Rev. John Schoentrup. After a few weeks, however, Father Schoentrup had to resign on account of ill health. He died shortly afterward and was buried in the parish cemetery. Rev. Frank Neuhoﬀer was pastor from 1890 to 1897; Rev. A. Dannenhoffer, 1898-99; Rev. John Scheefers, 1899-1910. Father Scheefers, zealous priest, made many improvements. He purchased new pews and a good organ. Besides, he greatly reduced the heavy debt that had been a burden to the congregation. In June, 1910, Rev. George G. Borries, the present pastor, took charge of the parish.

Many years prior to the building of the church, a log building had been erected, which served as a school house and was considered a branch of the parochial schools at Oldenburg. In 1873 a one-story brick school building, fifty by thirty feet, containing two school rooms, was built. Two secular teachers had charge until 1878. In that year a two-story frame house was purchased to serve as a residence for the Sisters. Since then the Franciscan Sisters of Oldenburg have taught the schools. The present enrollment of pupils is eighty-eight. The parish cemetery is about a half mile to the northeast from the church. The ground for it was donated in 1869 by Bernard H. Luesche and wife. In 1912 the members of the congregation took it upon themselves to improve the road to the cemetery with crushed stones. In 1914 additional ground was purchased and an ornamental fence and gate put around it. The parish has five prosperous societies: St. Joachim, for the men; St. Anna, for the women; St. Sebastian for the young men, and the Guardian Angel Society, for both children and adults.

The congregation has given to the Catholic church three priests. Rev. Peter Alcautara Welling and Rev. Theodosius Meyer, both of whom belong to the Franciscan order, and Rev. John Haskamp, of the diocese of Indianapolis. The present councillors of the parish are Henry Eﬀing, Bernard Leising, John Usimer and Frank Ricke. The statistics for the year 1914 showed fifteen baptisms, ten funerals and five marriages.

#### CHURCH OF HOLY FAMILY, OLDENBURG.

In the year 1837 the German Catholic pioneers of Oldenburg and vicinity were formed into a congregation by the Rev. Joseph Ferneding and immediately erected a log church. Until 1844 they were occasionally visited



by the Rev. J. Ferneding, the Rev. K. Schniederjans, the Rev. C. Oppermann and the Rev. Alph. Munschina.

On October 29, 1844, the Rev Francis Joseph Rudolph, a native of Alsace, was installed as resident pastor. Filled with true missionary zeal, he built a small school and immediately started a subscription for the purpose of building a large stone church. His own name headed the list with a very generous amount from his own patrimony.

On September 8, 1846, the corner stone was laid and on April 14, 1850, the new church was consecrated in honor of the Holy Family. The church built, Father Rudolph secured the services of the Rev. F. X. Weninger, S. J., for a ten-day mission. This was Father Weninger's first mission in the United States.

Father Rudolph now turned his attention to the obtaining of more competent teachers for his schools at Oldenburg and the other missions, which he regularly attended. With this end in view, he made a trip to Europe in 1850. He applied in many places and succeeded at last in obtaining the consent of the Sisters of the Third Order of St. Francis, in Vienna, to settle at Oldenburg and take charge of the schools. The Rev. Mother Teresa arrived at Oldenburg, January 6, 1851, and laid the foundations of that community which has been, and continues to be, such a great power for good in this and many other dioceses of the United States.

The church built in 1848 soon proved to be too small for the congregation, which had now increased to one hundred fifteen families. Accordingly, on the 20th day of May, 1861, the corner stone for the présent splendid church was laid by the Very Rev. Augustus Bessonies, and was solemnly consecrated by Bishop de St. Palais, assisted by Bishop Carroll, of Covington, on December 14, 1862. The church is one hundred sixty-five feet long by sixty-five feet wide, forty-four feet high from floor to ceiling, and has a seating capacity of one thousand. It is built of red brick, manufactured at Oldenburg, and is surmounted by a beautiful, tapering steeple one hundred eighty-seven feet high, the highest church tower in Franklin county.

After the death of Rev. F. J. Rudolph in 1866, the Franciscan Fathers of the Province of St. John the Baptist, Cincinnati, took charge of the congregation at the request of Bishop Palais.

The following is a complete list of Franciscan pastors: Rev. N. Wachter, 1866-69; Rev. P. Louis Haverbeck and P. Dennis Abarth, 1869-79; P. Peter B. Englert, 1879-82; P. Pius Nichaus, 1882-85; P. Anthanasius Linge-mann, 1885-90; P. Luke Gottoeboede, from January, 1890, to September,



1891; P. David Kersting, 1891-1900; P. Chrysostom Theobald, 1900-03; P. David Kersting, 1903.

To give a complete account of the faithful work and many improvements made by each of these zealous pastors and their many able assistants, would take us far beyond the limits of this sketch. Suffice it to say that they have ever been untiring in their efforts to foster and cultivate the true Catholic spirit and sturdy piety which Father Rudolph, by word and example, instilled into his congregation. And while cultivating the spiritual, they have not neglected the temporal. In 1868 a new two-story school was built, containing four large classrooms. It has an attendance of about one hundred seventy-five children, taught by the Sisters of St. Francis. There are two hundred families embraced in the congregation. Other improvements on church and school have been added from time to time to the amount of thirty-two thousand dollars.

In September, 1912, the congregation celebrated the diamond jubilee of its foundation and the golden jubilee of the present church. The Right Rev. Bishops Chatard and Chartrand and very many of the clergy, secular and regular, graced the occasion with their presence. A masterly sermon was delivered by the Very Rev. Anthony Scheideler, vicar-general. In anticipation of this celebration, the church was refrescoed, a marble communion rail installed and other improvements made, costing thirty-five hundred dollars.

The Holy Family cemetery is a beautiful spot of consecrated ground, containing about five acres, and the pride and faith of the parish is manifested in keeping it in faultless order. The school, church and premises are in the best of repair and present a scene of thrift and care and general prosperity.

#### CATHOLIC KNIGHTS OF AMERICA (ST. JOSEPH BRANCH.)

The branch of the Catholic Knights of America, at Oldenburg, was given the number 693. It was organized several years ago and now has a membership of about forty. The members meet in the town hall on the first Sunday in each month. Mortality insurance is the chief object of this order, and policies are issued in amounts from two hundred and fifty dollars up to three thousand dollars each. The only such lodges in Franklin county are located at Brookville and Oldenburg.

The 1915 officers are: Frank Flodder, president; J. H. Wittenburg, recording secretary; A. J. Hackmann, financial secretary and treasurer.





## KNIGHTS OF ST. JOHN.

The Catholic order known as the Knights of St. John is in existence at Oldenburg, and is no where else represented in this county. It was organized January 12, 1893, with charter members as follows: Rev. Fred Hernzman, chaplain; Hy Wittenburg, first lieutenant; John Lamping, John Rohe, Clem Fischer, F. W. Pence, Frank Geisting, Benj. J. Rissing, Joseph B. Mollaun, John Huerman, A. Kleinmeyer, Louis Ferry, August Haverkos, Henry Schmidt, John B. Gehring, second lieutenant, Peter Pistner, John Wessling, H. H. Kessing, Alois Springman.

The lodge, which is known as St. Joseph's Commandery No. 220, had a membership in February, 1915, of fifty-eight. When the lodge was first organized it met in the basement of the school house, but now the Knights have a hall over Blank's store, to which place they moved in May, 1913, with a lease of ten years on the place. The uniform rank (military) is the principal feature of the order. In this there are now twenty-five members, active, and a few more retired. There is also a ladies' auxiliary of thirty-five members, of which Mrs. Joseph Freihage is the president.

The officers in the spring of 1915, were: President, F. W. Peine; first vice-president, Harry Mollaun; second vice-president, John Struewing; recorder and corresponding secretary, F. J. Hoelker; financial secretary, Joseph Wittenburg; treasurer, Theodore Heidlage.

The military officers are: Captain, Harry Mollaun; first lieutenant, Joseph Wittenburg; second lieutenant, Joseph W. Gehrung; first sergeant, Theodore Heidlage; clerk, George Obermeyer.

## CONVENT OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION, OLDENBURG.

"I was glad at the things that were said unto me: We will go into the house of the Lord."—Ps. 121, 1.

The energetic, soul-loving founder of the Oldenburg Community of Sisters of St. Francis was the Rev. Francis Joseph Rudolf, of sainted memory, a native of Strassburg, Alsace. In 1842, in recognition of his holy zeal, he was appointed to the United States missions, where, after two years, he was put in charge of the Oldenburg primitive mission.

By the most cordial approval of the Bishop of Vincennes, Rt. Rev. Maurice de St. Palais, Father Rudolf secured the Holy See's (Pope Pius IX) consent to and sanction of his heart's desire, the foundation of a convent at Oldenburg for the Christian education of youth.





The mother superior of the Sisters of the Third Order of St. Francis in Vienna, Austria, proposed the American Oldenburg mission to her Sisters for consideration and choice. Brave, noble Sister Teresa answered the call most heroically and arrived in Oldenburg, January 6, 1851.

Three postulants were awaiting Mother Teresa's arrival to relinquish themselves unreservedly to her care and guidance. God's blessings rested visibly upon the community. Despite the numerous privations, hardships and sufferings of untold poverty and trials, members came in numbers and the work of self-sanctification and education of the young went on apace under God's providence and blessing.

In 1854 Mother Teresa opened an orphanage, and eleven orphaned little ones became its first inmates. From this time on till the diocesan orphanage was established, the Oldenburg Sisters, irrespective of their own dire poverty, cared for their loved orphans most devotedly. The following year the Sisters took charge of their first mission school, at Dover, Indiana. Three other missions were accepted this same year.

Man proposes and God disposes. On January 23, 1857, the prosperous, happy, little community, alas! was forced to witness the total destruction of their loved convent, chapel and school. A few hours' devastating fire reduced to a heap of ruins the material conquests of six years' unabated toil and economy. Nothing daunted, however, the courageous band took up the work anew with unbounded trust in Divine Providence. Generous donations poured in from various sources, and by November 19, of the same year, the Sisters were again sheltered, now within new convent walls. In 1858 the corner stone of the chapel was laid, and anon blessings inundated the community. On September 27, 1869, however, God called gentle Mother Teresa to her eternal reward. Ardent Mother Antonia took up the devoted work, and continued the happily entrusted charge most successfully till her death, March 23, 1872. The third superior-general, humble Mother Michaela, governed the community for twelve years, until called by death. April 9, 1884. The unanimous choice of the community then selected the present superior, Mother Olivia, under whose able guidance the devoted community continues most blessed in the Lord.

The Oldenburg community now numbers over six hundred Sisters, having charge of academies and parochial schools in seventy-eight missions in the states of Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, Ohio and Kentucky.



## ACADEMY OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION, OLDENBURG.

The Academy of the Immaculate Conception at Oldenburg, under the entire control of the Sisters of St. Francis, was chartered by an act of the General Assembly of the state of Indiana, April 8, 1885. It is accredited by the state board of education, and affiliated with the University of Cincinnati and with the Catholic University of America.

The academy is situated in the pleasant little town of Oldenburg, near the southwestern border of Franklin county. An excellent turnpike of four miles connects Oldenburg with Batesville, the nearest railroad station on the Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis division of the Big Four route.

The buildings constituting the academy are models of architectural skill and foresight, and are replete with all that modern science holds out to the world by way of school equipments and educational aids. The main building is a four-story-and-basement, fireproof structure, and contains the various halls, classrooms, laboratories, libraries, dormitories, lavatories and private rooms. The Immaculate Conception chapel is a gem of art and beauty. St. Cecilia's hall is equipped with a large auditorium and contains the music department of twenty-four rooms. To promote the literary work of the institution, a fine library, containing standard works of the best authors in English, French, German and Spanish, is at the disposal of the students.

The course of study embraces everything which can conduce to the acquisition of a solid and accomplished education. The courses include college preparation, academic, business, domestic science, music and art. The complete laboratory and science rooms are noted possessions of the academy. Each year adds to the apparatus and to the attractions of the academy gymnasium. Lessons in physical culture form part of the regular routine.

The Academy Alumnae Association meets annually at the loved *alma mater* in grateful, loving acknowledgment of the truly refined education received there. Here they receive a new impetus to continue to practice vigorously the wholesome lessons instilled by their *alma mater*, while under her excellent system of discipline and instruction.

"In thy comeliness and thy beauty, go forth, proceed prosperously and reign."

## HOLY GUARDIAN ANGEL CHURCH, CEDAR GROVE.

The Catholics living in and near Cedar Grove attended church at St. Peter's, St. Leon and Brookville up to the year 1872. By that time their



members had increased to twenty families, and they felt able to support a church of their own. Consequently they organized the church of the Holy Guardian Angel, under the direction of the Rev. Meinrad Fleischmann, of Brookville. He conducted the first service in Cedar Grove at the home of Philip Eschenbach, in November, 1872.

A meeting was held after the services on this occasion and a building committee appointed, consisting of Philip Eschenbach, Jacob Meyer, Philip Riester and G. Felig. Three acres of ground were purchased by the committee and a brick church, thirty by sixty feet, was erected. This building has served as a school since the building of the present church in 1894.

The corner stone was laid on September 8, 1873, by the Very Rev. Scheideler, Rev. H. Sieberts and the pastor. On the third Sunday in January, 1874, divine services were held for the first time in the new church. In the fall of 1874 the Rev. Joseph Fleischmann came to Brookville as assistant and took charge of the promising little congregation at Cedar Grove, which had by that time increased to thirty families. In 1877 the church erected a parochial school, to provide instruction for the children of the parish. Father Fleischmann continued to attend the church with marked success until 1883. In that year he was transferred to a larger field of labor in Dubois county, Indiana. He was succeeded on June 24, 1883, by the Rev. Harmon Tegeder, who ministered to his people until his death, November 24, 1886. As soon as he took charge of the church he began the erection of a handsome parsonage, but shortly after its completion he was called to his reward. For the next two years the Rev. A. Koesters and Rev. George Loesch had charge of the church at Cedar Grove, being followed, on August 15, 1888, by the Rev. P. S. Mesker. As the parish was constantly growing, it became apparent that a larger church was necessary. In 1894 the erection of a building was begun and it was ready for the dedicatory services by the Right Rev. F. S. Chatard, on August 11, 1895. This church is a credit to the able and enterprising pastor, to the loyal and generous congregation and to the town in which it is located. An interesting article covering the growth of the church of the Guardian Angel appeared in the *Brookville Democrat*, August 8, 1895.

Father Mesker remained in charge until 1906, when, upon the death of Father Rudolph at Connersville, he was transferred to the latter city, a well-deserved promotion in view of the good work he had accomplished at Cedar Grove. He was succeeded by the Rev. Charles Clever, who at once took up the good work. As he is a man of great zeal, he has accomplished a great deal for his people in a spiritual way. In 1912 he purchased an addition





of three acres immediately west of the church and school. Father Clever, who is much esteemed by his good people, now has a congregation of about seventy-five families, numbering about four hundred souls. He has a fine church, a good school building, a comfortable residence, and six acres of ground on which there is very little indebtedness.

#### CATHOLIC ORDER OF FORESTERS.

On March 28, 1915, the Catholic Order of Foresters established a subordinate court at Cedar Grove. Twenty-four members were initiated and the new court promises to be a great success.

#### ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

The German Catholics began to settle in Ray township in the middle of the thirties. The early history of the church at Enochsburg is rather obscure, although it is known from "Die Chronik des Vater Rudolf" that he was serving the congregation at Enochsburg in October, 1844. Father Rudolf mentions in his chronicle that he dedicated the church at Enochsburg on December 22, 1844. From accounts handed down it is known that this was a log church and it is further known that it was a mission attached to the Oldenburg parish. It continued to be served from the Oldenburg church until 1862, when Rev. Lawrence Oesterling, a Franciscan priest, became the first resident pastor.

As early as 1853 the church had built a small stone school building, thirty by thirty-five feet in size. Immediately after this was completed it was decided to erect a stone church and it was completed and dedicated in 1856. The church is built of dressed gray limestone and is fifty by one hundred and five feet. It has a spire one hundred and thirty-five feet in height and in the tower are three bells. Many improvements have been made in the church since it was erected and especially during the pastorate of Father Pfeiffer (1882-99), who frescoed the church, installed new altars, purchased new statues, put a slate roof on the church, installed an organ and made many extensive improvements in the grounds surrounding the church property.

Following Father Oesterling, in 1868, was Rev. Michael Heck, who remained until 1879. During his pastorate a brick residence of eight rooms was erected and in 1872 he had the satisfaction of dedicating a school building for the children of the parish. He secured the Venerable Sisters of





Oldenburg as teachers and from that time down to the present a flourishing school has been maintained. During the current year, 1914-15, there were seventy-seven children enrolled in the school.

Father Heck was removed in 1879 to a larger field of labor and remained at his new post, St. Wendel, Posey county, Indiana, until his death, in 1899. Rev. John Stolz followed Father Heck, but remained only a few months. Rev. J. W. Kemper became the permanent pastor of the church in 1879 and remained until 1882. Rev. James Pfeiffer was in charge of the church from 1882 until 1889, this being the longest pastorate of any priest at Enochburg. He was transferred in 1899 to St. Wendel, Posey county, Indiana, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Haas, who remained ten years. In 1909 Rev. Henry Verst became pastor and continued to minister to the people of the parish until July, 1914, when the present pastor, Rev. Mathias Schmitz, assumed the charge. The official census for 1914 gives St. John's church a membership of three hundred and seventy souls. It should be mentioned that while the church is usually associated with Franklin county, it really stands in Decatur county, being just over the line. The residence stands on the Franklin-Decatur line, while the school house stands in Franklin county.

#### DREES CHAPEL.

One of the most interesting Catholic chapels in the state is located along the roadside about half a mile southeast of Oldenburg. This quaint little chapel owes its existence to Siegfried Koehler, a very pious and devout Catholic, who came from Germany and settled in the vicinity of Oldenburg. On his voyage to this country the ship in which he chanced to be a passenger was caught in a heavy storm and for a time it looked as if it would be destroyed. With death facing him Mr. Koehler made a vow that if he were spared that he would build a chapel in honor of the Mater Dolorosa. His life was spared, but when he finally got located in Franklin county he was so poor that he could not fulfill his vow for several years. As soon as he was able he secured a statue of the Mater Dolorosa, which he kept in his own house until it finally found its present resting place in the little chapel. By 1871 Mr. Koehler had saved enough money, which, with donations from charitable friends and neighbors, enabled him to build a small brick shrine, sixteen feet square and twelve feet in height. Mr. Koehler was sacristan to Rev. Rudolf and his successors as long as he lived.

The statue of the Mater Dolorosa which had been in his own house for several years was now transferred to the chapel and here it still remains.



The statue is protected by a railing and in front of the railing is placed the step on which devout Catholics pay their devotions to the Sorrowful Mother. The roof projects several feet in order to protect the inside of the chapel. The building is placed about two hundred feet from the road on the top of a small eminence and is a well chosen place for those seeking seclusion for private devotions. The chapel is frequently visited by residents of Oldenburg and by parties spending their summer vacations there. Great praise is due to the Sisters of St. Francis for their services in cleaning and decorating the altar of their beloved Mother. Most of the expenses are borne by the Sisters, although donations are frequently made by those who have been relieved of their troubles as result of a visit to the Sorrowful Mother.

The chapel was built on the corner of Mr. Koehler's farm, who sold to Frederick Drees. The latter owned the farm for many years and the chapel has been known as the Drees Chapel ever since he became the owner of the farm on which it is located. After the death of Mr. Drees, Joseph Schmidt became the owner of the farm and he, in turn, deeded it a few years ago to his son, Leo, the present owner. All of these men have shown commendable zeal in keeping the shrine in good repair. The chapel was dedicated in 1871 by Rev. Bonaventure Hammer, O. F. M.

#### ST. RAPHAEL'S CHURCH, LAUREL.

A few Irish Catholic families settled at Laurel while the canal was being built and up to 1858 were regularly visited by a priest from Shelbyville. From 1858 to 1874 the mission was in charge of a priest from Connersville. During most of this time mass had been said at the home of William Early. In 1869 a church was erected, Edward Zacharias being the prime mover in the building of the new church. It is a handsome little frame building, well finished on the interior, and cost fifteen hundred dollars. From 1874 to 1883 Rev. Joseph Fleischmann, of Brookville, conducted regular services here. The priest from Cedar Grove had charge of the mission from 1883 to 1906, and since the latter year the little congregation has been served by the priest from Cambridge City.



## CHAPTER XIX.

### NEWSPAPERS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

It is impossible to write the history of a newspaper without having its complete files, and the fact that complete files of the Franklin county newspapers have not been preserved renders it impossible to write a complete history of the county papers. Fortunately, there are bound volumes of the *Democrat* and *American* for many years, as well as one interesting volume containing incomplete files of the *Inquirer*, *Franklin Repository* and first issues of the *Indiana American*. The following files of Franklin county papers are found in the recorder's office in the court house:

#### BOUND VOLUMES OF FRANKLIN COUNTY NEWSPAPERS.

There is one bound volume of newspapers which contains fugitive issues of the *Brookville Inquirer*, the *Franklin Repository* and the *Indiana American*. There is one issue of the *Brookville Inquirer*, Saturday, October 23, 1824 (No. 20, Vol. VI, Whole No. 332). The editors were D. W. and C. W. Hutchen. The next paper in this old volume is the *Franklin Repository* of October 31, 1826 (Vol. I, No. 53). There are a few issues of this in 1826, a few in 1827, and several in 1828, the last one being dated November 19, 1828. This is followed by Vol. I, No. 1, of the *Brookville Inquirer* of January 4, 1833, which is continued by its editor, C. W. Hutchen, until June 21, 1833; the issue is complete between those dates (January 4—June 21, 1833). C. F. Clarkson's *Indiana American*, Vol. I, No. 29, is the next paper in this bound volume and the remainder of the volume contains a complete file of the *American* for the rest of 1833.

The files of the *Democrat* are complete from 1868 down to the present time. There are two other bound volumes of the *Democrat*: the complete year of 1853 and one volume, May 31, 1861—August 7, 1863.

There are many years missing from the files of the *American*. The first issue of the *American*, as well as the remaining for that year (1833), are in the miscellaneous volume above mentioned. Seven bound volumes contain practically all of the issues from May 3, 1834, to the close of 1853. There are no more issues of the *American* (or its Civil-War namesake, the





*National Defender*) until 1870. The files of the paper are complete from that year down to the present time.

In addition to the files of the Brookville papers, there are two bound volumes of the *Laurel Review* (1887-88).

This chapter has been compiled with reference to the copies of papers which have been examined, and if there is any doubt concerning the names of editors, dates of papers or changes of ownership, it is so indicated in the text.

#### THE FIRST PAPERS.

The first chapter in the newspaper history of Franklin county covers the period from 1815 to 1830. From all indications there seems to be no question but that the various papers of this period were printed on the same press. It is not known when the first paper in Brookville was issued. But a notice in the commissioners' record of February 2, 1815, would seem to indicate that a paper was in existence here at that time. On that date the commissioners ordered the payment of one dollar and twenty-five cents to "the printer for the insertion of the advertisement for the sale of the court house." Unfortunately, the record does not state to whom this was paid or tell whether the paper was published in Brookville or some neighboring town. The inference is, however, that it was paid to a local printer, and it seems that this printer was a man by the name of Ogle.

The best information concerning this pioneer newspaper man of Franklin county is found in a letter of C. F. Clarkson to L. L. Burke, dated June 4, 1888. Apropos of this first paper, Clarkson has the following to say: "The first paper started in Brookville was commenced sometime in the year 1815 by a man by the name of Ogle. I have never seen a copy of his paper after a thorough search and inquiry for it during the twenty-one years which I published a paper in Brookville. Nor was I able to learn anything of the history of the publisher. The paper, as well as the publisher, was ephemeral, as eighteen years afterwards no citizen of Brookville could tell how long it was published or what became of the publisher. It was called the *Plain Dealer*." Clarkson is also authority for the statement that a paper by the same name was established in October, 1816, by Bethuel F. Morris and John Scott. The exact date of the first issue by the new proprietors is unknown, although the twenty-first number was dated March 25, 1817. Morris & Scott continued to publish this paper at more or less regular intervals until 1820, although sometime before February 12, 1820, they changed its name to the *Brookville Enquirer* and *Indiana Telegraph*, and later in the same year





they disposed of it to D. W. and C. W. Hutchen. This date is more or less problematical and is given on the authority of Clarkson. The historian has seen one copy of the paper published by the Hutchen brothers, the same being known as the *Brookville Inquirer* and dated Saturday, October 23, 1824 (Vol. VI, No. 20, Whole No. 332). However, their paper seems to have been called the *Franklin Republican* at one time. Just when the Hutchen brothers obtained the paper or at what time they began calling it the *Inquirer* is not known. In this issue of October 23, 1824, the editors of the *Inquirer* say, editorially, that "Great exertions are being made to establish another printing office in this place and no doubt it has been suggested to the people as absolutely necessary. A word is sufficient—we can do all the business for this place and as much more." It has not been ascertained who the courageous printer was, but from the fact that Augustus Jocelyn established the *Franklin Repository* in October, 1825, there might be reason to suspect that he was the printer in question.

In the *Inquirer* of October 23, 1824, there is an announcement, dated October 7, 1824, which shows that on the latter date the partnership between Robert John and I. N. Hanna, known by the firm name of Robert John & Company, was dissolved. John & Company had charge of the *Inquirer*, it is thought, but whether they sold it to J. W. Scott or the Hutchen brothers, is not known. It is more than likely that Scott purchased a paper from them, but, according to the best information, Scott stole the money with which to make the purchase and shortly afterwards disappeared from Brookville. It is probable that Rev. Augustus Jocelyn, the Methodist minister, was the next man to take charge of the paper.

The first issue of Jocelyn's paper which has been seen is dated October 31, 1826 (Vol. I, No. 53). This would put the first issue in October, 1825. The last issue of the *Repository* on file in the recorder's office is dated November 19, 1828, although it is certain that it was published a year or so after that time. On September 11, 1827, Jocelyn started an advertisement in his paper in which he offered his newspaper for sale, saying that ill health was the reason for his desire to retire from the business.

Sometime in 1828 or 1829, Reverend Jocelyn gave his paper the agricultural title, *The Brookville Western Agriculturist*, and, no doubt, felt that the new name would bring it more support. But he reckoned in vain. Fifteen years had now elapsed since Ogle had started the first paper in Brookville, and the presumption is that the seven different owners had published their respective papers under various names on the same press.

The next chapter in the history of Franklin county newspapers is fea-



tured by an entire absence of any paper whatever. The failure of the Methodist preacher to make a success of a paper must have seemed conclusive proof to any prospective newspaper men that it was impossible to make a success of a paper in Franklin county. In January, 1820, Jocelyn sold the press and type of his defunct paper to Milton Gregg, who promptly hauled them out of town, not caring to rush in where a preached had failed. The press, which had been doing duty in Brookville for fifteen years, was taken to Lawrenceburg and in that flourishing town Gregg started the *Western Statesman*. It may be noted in passing that this press was what was known as a Ramage pattern, and was probably brought direct from Philadelphia to Brookville in 1815.

From 1830 to 1833 there was no paper published in Franklin county, although, in November, 1832, C. F. Clarkson issued a prospectus in which he stated that he intended to start a paper at Brookville to be known as the *Indiana American*. However, C. W. Hutchen issued his prospectus for the Brookville *Enquirer* at about the same time and Clarkson, after investigating the field, decided that the county could not support two papers, since it was apparent that Hutchen was determined to establish the paper. Consequently the next paper in the county was established by the same Hutchen who had been connected with the *Plain Dealer* in 1820.

The first issue of the *Brookville Enquirer* was on January 4, 1833. By the following July, Hutchen, who was not managing the paper to the satisfaction of the owners, William Seal & Company, evidently so incurred the displeasure of his employers that they were willing to sell out to Clarkson. Clarkson had been publishing the *Western Statesman* at Lawrenceburg, and had disposed of his paper to D. Symmes, Major, with the intention of either buying out Hutchen at Brookville or starting another paper in the town. In July, 1833, Clarkson finally succeeded in securing possession of the *Brookville Enquirer*, and No. 29, Vol. I, dated July 19, 1833, contains Clarkson's "Salutatory."

Upon securing possession of the *Enquirer* from Hutchen, in 1833, Clarkson immediately changed its name to the *Indiana American* and continued it under this title until 1853, at which time he disposed of it to Rev. Thomas A. Goodwin.

Editor Goodwin was not a newspaper man, although a very forceful writer. While the paper had previously been Whig in politics, Goodwin made an effort to put out an independent, non-political sheet. Goodwin had a sarcastic way of saying things and his paper stirred up no little amount of discussion. In addition to publishing the *American*, Goodwin issued a



temperance sheet for a short time with the striking heading, *The Temperance Spontoon*. After the presidential election of 1856, Goodwin moved his newspaper plant to Indianapolis, the transfer taking place April 2, 1857. The *Franklin Democrat*, April 3, 1857, says "*The Indiana American* has moved to Indianapolis; the press left yesterday." There seems to have been a paper established in Brookville to take the place of the *American*, but its name, as well as its editor, has been swallowed up in oblivion.

The *Brookville American* was revived in 1858 by Foster & Hunter, but the firm was dissolved within a few weeks, Hunter disposing of his interest in the paper to his partner. Foster seemed to have difficulty in keeping the paper going and, after a fevered and fitful existence, it suspended publication in February, 1861. Foster met with many discouragements during his brief career with the paper and several issues of his paper were issued in the *Democrat* office because of his illness and inability to take charge of his press.

The *Democrat* was the only paper in the county until August, 1861, when Charles A. Bingham and U. V. Kyger purchased the plant of the *American* from Foster and established *The National Defender*. This paper, as the name indicates, was a staunch supporter of the administration of President Lincoln and bitterly assailed the opposition to the progress of the Civil War as voiced in the columns of the *Democrat*. Kyger disposed of his interest in the paper, in 1864, to Richard Swift, of Blooming Grove, and at the same time the name of the paper was changed to the *Brookville American*. Within a year Bingham became the sole owner of the paper and continued as such until he issued the last number of the *Indiana American*, November 3, 1871. From that time until January 4, 1872, the press of the paper stood idle. On the latter date, Milton L. Wilson, who had purchased the plant of Bingham, issued the first number of the *Brookville American*, and called it Vol. I, No. 1. Wilson had been formerly connected with a paper at Newark, Ohio, and came to Brookville with a reputation as a practical newspaper man. However, for reasons which have not been discovered, he did not succeed, and on October 11, 1872, he issued his last number of the paper. In this number he announced that he had sold it to Capt. William A. Beasley and the new owner took immediate possession, his name appearing as owner and editor in the issue of October 18, 1872. It is to be noted that he made a slight change in the name of the paper, and during his connection with it he called it the *Brookville Weekly American*. In the issue of November 15, 1872, the owners appear as W. A. Beasley & Company, and they continued as managers and editors until the last issue, February 21, 1873.

M. C. Price became the next owner and editor of the paper and made





his bow on February 28, 1873. On October 30, 1873, Price returned to the old name of *The Brookville American*. Price was not a printer, and admitted this fact in his first issue, so it is not to be wondered that he retained the paper only a short time. His career ended with the issue of November 27, 1873, at which time he announced that C. W. Stivers, a practical newspaper man of Liberty, Indiana, had taken over the management of the paper.

Stivers brought with him from Liberty A. M. Dawson, an experienced printer as well as a local writer. Dawson was entrusted with the mechanical execution and business management of the paper, and also served as local editor. The second issue of the paper under the new management (December 11, 1873) states that Stivers is editor and proprietor, while Dawson is local editor and publisher. Just how the two men divided the mechanical and editorial management of the paper, the historian leaves an experienced newspaper man to figure out.

Stivers issued his last number June 24, 1874, and in the issue of that date said: "I have sold the *American* newspaper and job printing office to A. M. Dawson, to whom belonged the credit for making the paper what it has been for the past six months. Our successor, Mr. Dawson, we recommend as a gentleman in every way worthy of confidence and respect. He is a practical printer, a pointed and peerless writer, and will make the *American* all that the Republicans of Franklin county could desire." Dawson continued in charge of the paper a few months, when he disposed of it to J. Stivers and brother. These gentlemen terminated their connection with the *American* with the issue of September 6, 1877.

William H. Green followed the Stivers Brothers as owner and editor of the *American*, and issued his first paper September 13, 1877. Green appears to have been a successful newspaper man and for eleven years safely piloted the paper in a strongly Democratic county. With his last issue, of April 5, 1888, Green announced that, on account of his ill health, he had sold his paper.

The new owner, Louis L. Burke, was a practical printer from Washington, D. C., and introduced himself to the reading public of Franklin county with his issue of April 12, 1888. Burke changed the size of his paper on August 17, 1893, to a six-column quarto, and this size has been maintained ever since. Burke was connected with the paper as editor and owner until December 29, 1904, when he disposed of it to E. C. Hancock. Burke later located in Worthington and lived there until his death. Hancock issued his first number on January 5, 1905, and his last number on April 15, 1909. He was compelled to retire from the paper on account of failing eyesight. He





rested for about two years and was then connected for about a year and a half with a paper at Ashtabula, Ohio. His eyes again soon compelled him to give up his work. Later he was business manager of the *Muncie Chronicle*. Since the first of 1915 he has been editor and business manager of the *Ashtabula (Ohio) Beacon*.

I. M. Bridgeman, the present owner and editor, who bought the paper from Hancock, issued his first number April 22, 1909. Before assuming the management of the paper, Mr. Bridgeman had been engaged in banking and educational work. Fifteen years of his life had been spent as a teacher in the public schools of Indiana and Illinois.

#### THE PEOPLE'S FRIEND.

*The People's Friend* was a Democratic paper started by Hutchen & Berry in 1836, and was very probably established for the purpose of advocating the election of Van Buren. The history of this paper is difficult to trace, since there are no definite records concerning its existence. It is known from a fugitive copy, dated January 6, 1837, that William West and James Wright were the publishers and William D. Pattee, the printer. In accordance with the custom of that day, it carried a striking motto at its head and the optimistic words, "Era of Good Feeling—Dawn of a Better Day," were intended to cheer its readers. In the issue mentioned, it is stated that "this is the last number which will be printed of this size." In further explanation of the proposed enlargement of the paper, the editors say, "We had stopped for that purpose before, but bad roads prevented our getting the necessary material. We cannot say when the next paper will be issued, but it will be as soon as possible, and, after that, regularly."

According to the best information obtainable, it appears that when *The People's Friend* appeared after its proposed increase in size, it was called the *Franklin Democrat*.

The *Franklin Democrat* was established December 7, 1838, by James Seal, Jr., and Charles T. Cake. This partnership continued until sometime in May, 1839, when Seal bought out the interest of his partner in the paper and became the sole proprietor. Seal continued to publish the paper until December 11, 1840, when he sold it to Charles Riley and John S. Glisson. The new firm continued its publication until June, 1842, at which time Glisson disposed of his interest in the paper to John S. Williams. On November 3, 1843, Henry Berry, Jr., and Benjamin H. West purchased the paper of Riley & Williams, the new owners continuing its publication until May 26, 1848.



At this date Nelson Abbott purchased West's interest, and in March, 1849, Abbott secured the interest of Berry. The latter continued as sole owner and editor of the paper until February 22, 1852, at which time the newspaper plant was almost totally destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of three hundred and fifty dollars. It was on this same day that the court house, as well as many buildings on the west side of Main street, was burned. In the *Brookville American* of February 27, 1852, is noted the following interesting letter:

"American Office,

"Brookville, Ind., Feb. 25, 1852.

"Dear Mr. Berry: In the absence of Mr. Abbott, I tender to you the free use of my office, materials and press, and such other aid as you may need in publishing the *Franklin Democrat* until Mr. Abbott's return. And to him also until he shall be able to procure other materials for its publication.

"Yours respectfully,

"C. F. CLARKSON,

"Editor of *Brookville American*."

At the time of the fire, Abbott was in Indianapolis and Henry Berry had charge of the *Democrat* during his absence. The kind invitation of the editor of the *American* was replied to in the following manner:

"Brookville, Ind., Feb. 25, 1852.

"Dear Sir:

"Your kind note of this instant is received in which you proffer the free use of your office, materials, press and such other aid as may be needed in publishing the *Franklin Democrat*, until Mr. Abbott shall be able to procure other materials for its publication. The offer is worthy of a generous heart and may, for ought I know, be accepted on the return of Mr. Abbott. It is impossible to publish a paper this week, the work done being all knocked into pi, and the outside of the *Democrat* printed and lost in the fire.

"Respectfully yours,

"H. BERRY, JR.,

"Acting Editor of *Franklin Democrat*."

In this same issue of the *American*, Clarkson makes an appeal to the subscribers of the *Democrat* to pay their arrears at once in order that the editor may be able to re-establish his paper at the earliest possible moment. "We are not prepared to ask anything in the shape of charity. Such acts towards



him might cramp his independence as an editor: but we ask that ample justice be done him in the payment of the last farthing. Three or four hundred dollars will be needed by him to purchase a new press and other materials to issue his paper." On July 2, 1852, the *Democrat* issued its first number following the fire, with Cyrus B. Bentley as editor. It was continued under the same management without intermission until August, 1863, when Bentley sold it to Nathan T. Carr. Bentley sold the paper on account of being elected county auditor, an office which he held from 1863 to 1871. Carr retained the management of the paper until the winter of 1866, when Bentley again became the owner. On February 5, 1869, Bentley sold the paper to William Robeson and William B. Maddock, the new owners conducting it until August 9, 1872. At this date John Brady became its owner and editor, and he continued to issue it regularly until October 30, 1873. On this date he says: "With the present number of the *Democrat* my connection with it ceases. I have sold the office to Cyrus B. Bentley, who will hereafter control it. If during my connection with the *Democrat* I have said or done anything for which I am sorry, I am indeed very glad of it, and, in conclusion, please allow me to subscribe myself, most affectionately, yours, like thunder."

Bentley continued to publish the paper until his death, June 6, 1882. In the issue of June 29, 1882, it was announced that it had been sold to George Downey, a son of Judge Downey, of Rising Sun, and Edgar R. Quick, a son of Dr. John H. Quick, of Brookville. The new owners issued their first number July 6, 1882, and stated in their opening issue that, "as in the past, the *Democrat* will in the future be Democratic in all things, devoted to the cause and ever watchful of the best interests of town and county, generally." On December 20, 1883, Downey announced his retirement from the paper and added in his valedictory that he intended to return to the practice of law. Quick issued his first number on December 27, 1883, and concluded his connection with the paper with the issue of June 20, 1889. In this issue he announces that he has sold the paper to A. N. Crecraft and that the latter intends to instal William K. Bracken as editor and manager of the paper. The new owner had been connected with the schools of Franklin county for many years and during part of this time was county superintendent. With his second issue, June 27, 1889, he increased the size of the paper to a six-column quarto.

October 31, 1891, it again changed ownership, the consideration being six thousand dollars, since which time M. H. Irwin, who was born and reared at Fairfield, has been its editor and publisher, having published it for a longer number of years than any of his predecessors. The name was changed from

6576 1











